

THE READINESSE OF THE ¹

SCOTS

TO ADVANCE INTO

ENGLAND,

The Policie and Practise of the French
Agent there to hinder it.

Expressed in three

PROPOSITIONS.

TOGETHER,

With an Act of the Privie Councill there.

AS ALSO,

Instructions from the Committee of Estates to the Colo-
nells and Committees of Warre in the severall Sheriffdoms
of that Kingdom.



Printed in 6: 25 L O N D O N:

Printed for Robert Bostock at the signe of the Kings Head
in Pauls Churchyard. 1643.





EDENBURGH,

November the VI, M DC XLIII.

SIR,



Y my last of the 19 of October, I did acquaint you with the resolution of his Majesties privie counsell, concerning the Covenant, I have now sent you the copy of the Ordinance, whereby you may perceiv Letters were directed to all the Councillors, who were absent, requiring them to be present at the counsaill the second of November, for swearing and subscribing the Covenant, otherwise to bee esteemed enemies to Religion, His Majesties honour, and the peace of the Kingdome. Notwithstanding, whereof the Marquesse of Hamilton, (now by patent from His Majesty Duke Hamilton, and Marquesse of Cliddeidale) the Earl of Roxburg, Kalendter and Kinnonbe, excused their not coming by their Letters, humbly intreating some time to advise in a matter of so great weight and importance: Lanerick writes, that immediately before the receipt of their Letters, he had received Letters from His Majesty, commanding him to come to him, which, he hoped would excuse his not coming: Morton saith, he conceived it would be more acceptable to bide away then to come and refuse, Southask he is sick: Perth and Wigton declare their willingnesse to subscribe, but excuse their not coming; after prayer and exhortation made by Mr. William Bonnet the Covenant was sworn and subscribed; There was present the Lord Chancellor, Lord Marquesse of Argile, Earls of Marr, Eglington, Casteilles, Dumferling, Lauderdale, Lindsey, Dalhouse, and Angus, Lords, Yester, Sinclair, Elphingston, Balmerinoh, Burrelgh, Balcarras Clerk Register, His Majesties advocate, the Treasurer, Deputy, Warreston, the Sheriff of Tiffidail, Cambo and the Provost of Edinburrongh. The Lords who were absent (conform to the Ordinance) are cited again: the 16 of this instant, to subscribe the Covenant otherwise, they are themselves decerned enemies to Religion, his Majesties honour and the peace of the Kingdom, and their whole goods and rents to be confiscated for the use of the Publick.

The Commissioners of the generall Assembly are likewise to proceed against them with Ecclesiasticall censures. The Covenant is now taken almost through the whole Kingdom, none have refused it here in Edenburgh, except one Lawyer.

To the Forces which were formerly sent to Barwick the Estates have added my Lord Maitland his Regiment, and have resolved to send no more till the whole body of the Armie march, which now is ready, and onely stayeth for those long expected Articles of treaty. The common Souldiers were never more willing to come forth, notwithstanding the season of the yeer. I have sent you likewise the instruction from the Committee of Estates, to the Collo. & Committees of War in the severall Sheriffdomes here inclosed. The French Agent hath made three Propositions to the Privie Counsell: one is, That the league betwixt France and Scotland may be renewed: another, That they would recall an Act made by the late general assembly, prohibiting all the members of this Church to take any pay, or to serve under Popish Officers in France: and the last is, That they give no assistance to the Parliament of England. To the first, I conceive, no answer can or will be given, till my Lord Lothian (who was sent in Embassage into France, and is now detayned in Oxford most unjustly,) return home. To the second the Counsel can give no answer in respect the generall Assembly is subordinate to no civill judicature whatsoever, much lesse to the Privie Counsel. To the third wee can performe no lesse then we are obliged by Covenant to do. By the next occasion you may confidently expect newes of our advance, if the Articles come this weeke, however, I am confident, you shall not wait so long for our advance after the Articles come to our hands, as we have expected those Articles which might have been more easily performed, then an Army of at least 20000 men could be gathered together and brought on their way. Thus expecting from you an occurrence by the next occasion, I rest,

Edenburgh, Novemb. 6.
1643.

Your known and
affectionate friend.

At Edinburgh the 18 of October, 1643.

THe which day some of the Ministers of the Presbytery of Edinburgh, appeared personally before the Lords of the Privie Council, and in name and by warrant of the said Presbitery gave in the solemn League and Covenant, together with the Acts of the convention of estates, and generall Assembly and of the Commissioners of the said convention and generall Assemblie made for swearing and subscribing of the same, and desired the said Lords of Privie Council to concur by their example and authoritie, with the Commissioners of the generall Assembly, for swearing and subscribing thereof, and the Council having read and considered the said Acts and Covenant, and finding the same to tend to the good of Religion, His Majesties honour and peace of these Kingdoms: They doe heartily concur with the judgement of the Commissioners of the Convention, and generall assembly therein, and accordingly ordaines the same to be sworn and subscribed by all His Majesties Subjects of this Kingdome. And appoints the second of November next for the Counsell to swear, and sign the said league and that Letters be directed to all His Majesties Privie Counsellors to keep the said chet precisely, as they desire not to be esteemed enemies to Religion, His Majesties honour and peace of these Kingdoms. Extractum de libris actorum secreti consilii.

S. D. N. R. per me

Arch Prymrose. Cl: Con.

Instructions from the Committee of Estates
To the Collonels and Committees of warre in
the severall Sherieffdoms of this Kingdom.

At Edinburgh October 20. 1643.

VV Hereas by the Instructions of the first of September 1643, the number of men foot and horse are designed to come out of every Shire, for the encouragement and enabling whereof, there is allowed two Dollars to every footman, and one hundred pounds to every horseman, well mounted with a good Horse, and sufficient Arms, and six shillings of transport-money for every twelve miles to the foot-man; There is likewise allowed one carriage horse for every twelve foot-men, and one carriage man for every two horses, appointing fifty Marks to be payed at the Rendezvous of the Shire for every one of the said carriage horses (they being worth fifty pounds) and the horse to pertain to the owner: As also there is to be allowed two Dollars for every carriage man, and a Souldiers pay.

The Committee of Estates considering that by the saids Instructions there is no way prescribed when and how the said levie money and carriage horse prices shall be payed, have therefore thought fit to declare the same to be in manner after specified.

In respect it was the offer of all the Shires, rather to advance their Loan and Tax, then to borrow money, or send in band to the Committee; therefore the Committee appoints the whole Loan and Tax to be advanced by every severall Shire and Burgh within the same, betwixt the 15. day of November next, to the said Subcollector within the said Shire, for advancement whereof there is two of the hundred to be rebated and allowed for annuall-rent to the advancers, and no retention to be allowed to any particular person, for any cause whatsoever.

Every one shall advance his own part, or otherwise one or more in every Parish to undertake and advance the proportion of that Parish, to whom is allowed the said two of the hundred for annuall-rent, and two of the hundred for Collectors fee.

The

S
The money being thus advanced, the said Subcollector is to pay to every foot-man, who being sworn to their colours, shall march out of the Shire under command by order, the said two dollars, extending to eight Marks Scottish money; and to every horse-man well mounted and armed, as said is, one hundred pounds money foresaid: And to the owner of every carriage horse (worth fifty pounds) fiftie Marks: And to every carriage-man eight Marks of levie money: And to every foot-man, and carriage-man, six shillings for everie twelve miles, conform to the particular note and exact count thereof, subscribed by the Clerk of the said collection, sent to the Subcollector of every Shire, *respectively*, the double whereof is herewith sent.

And because by Act of Convention, these who have lent money, advanced victuall or other provision for Ireland, are ordained to be payed by the said Loan; The said Committee finds this way of advancing the same to the Subcollectors to be most advantageous for the furtherance of the work in hand, and for satisfaction to the said persons who have lent money, or advanced for Ireland, as said is.

And that each Shire and Burgh within the same, may be assured, that the foresaid summe of money allotted for the Levies, price of carriage horses, and transport-money, shall not be employed for any other use, then as is aforesaid; The Generall Collector, with advice and Command of the said Committee of Estate, gives warrant and power to the Sub-collectors within ilk Shire, after receipt of the money so to be advanced, to give band and securitie, to keep the said proportion of money in his own hand, and not to dispose thereupon, untill further order come for marching or mustering of the said men, Foot and Horse, with carriage horses, and men conforme: At which time, he shall deliver the same in manner above-written as the Colonels and Committees of Warre shall appoint for the uses aforesaid, the remanent alwayes of the whole summe being advanced, as said is: To the effect these who have lent money, and advanced victuall and provision for Ireland, may be satisfied, conforme to the tenour of the said Act of Convention.

And siclike the said Committees of War within the whole Kingdom are entreated to have their Regiments and Troups of Foot and Horse, aswell these who are to come out upon advertisement, as these who staves within, (where the same is not alreadie done) formed, enrolled, put under command, exercised, and made in readinesse, That upon fourtie eight houres warning, their numbers appointed may be

be ready to march, with their carriage horses; armes, and all other provision contained in the former instructions of the 1. of Septe. last:

And the Colonels and Committees in every Shire are to take speciall care, as they would make conscience of the Covenant, and regard the cause in hand, that the said Loan and Taxt be advanced: And that the Souldiers appointed to come forth, be of the ablest and most vigorous men in each Parish: And that they do not upon any termes admit old nor weak men, nor young boyes and naughtie bodies to come forth. And if any such person shall be offered to them, that they refuse him, and unlesse the Heritor furnish an able man in his place, it shall be lawfull to the Committee and Colonel, to take the ablest man or servant that belongeth to the said Heritor. And the Committees are to cause the Heritors provide them Souldiers with Arms, two part Muskets, and third part Pikes. And that the Colonels cause their Captains to be busie in training and exercising their souldiers to handle their Arms: And also to be carefull that as many be made choice of, of these who served in the last expedition, both Officers and Souldiers, as can be conveniently had.

And because every Regiment must carry their own Ammunition, and draw their own fielding-pieces, and other materials; the Committee ordains that ilk Shire and Division shall either buy 12. horses for every Regiment, upon the expences of the Shire or Division, or hire them to be paid by the publick after they come to the Generall Rendezvous, as other carriage horses of the Artillery, viz. allowing a man for every two horse, who is to have pay as a common Souldier, and for each horse twelve shillings. Every horse-man is to have 18, shillings scots in their transport, for every twenty miles from their Rendezvous in the Shire, to the Generall Randevous.

And it is ordained that report be made hereof by the Committees of Warre in ilk Shire (to whom the same is recommended) as well anent the advance of the Loane and Taxt, as anent the other particulars forefaids, with all convenient diligence, after the receipt hereof.

Arch. Primrose, Cler. Com.

F I N I S.

The French Amb. propositions to the Scots. Nov. 10

2

The True Informer :

CONTINUING

A COLLECTION

Of the most speciall and observable
P A S S A G E S,

Which have beene informed this weeke
from severall parts of His MAJESTIES
Dominions.

From Saturday Novemb. 18. to Saturday Novemb. 25. 1643.

- I. A Relation fr m Shrewsbury of a late mutinie betweene the Towns-
men and the Lord Capels Forces.
- II. A Relation from Berwicks of the comming of the Lord Mainlands
regiment of Scots thither.
- III. A punitall Relation of severall Propositions made by the French
Ambassador to the Scots, and of their readinesse to advance into
England.
- IV. A Relation of a skirmish betwene a party of Sir William Wallers
and Sir Ralph Hoptons Forces.
- V. A Relation from Westchester, and of severall proceedings of Sir Wil-
liam Brevetons Army, to stop all manner of provisions from going
unto it.
- VI. Severall proceedings of the House of Commons, in the businesse be-
twene Colonel Fiennes, and Clement Walker, and William Prynn
Esquires, concerning the surrender of Bristol.
- VII. A Relation of the many insolencies and outrages committed by the
Cavaliers in Northamptonshire.

London, Printed for Thomas Bates, and I.W.J. 1643.



The true Informer.

CONTINUING

A Collection of the most speciall and
observable passages which have been informed
this weeke from severall parts of His
MAJESTIES Dominions.



Since *Ruperts* fiery and cruell Commission, of which our Informer gave you a perfect Copy the last weeke save one, hath since that time bene for the most part severely executed in the County of *Northampton*; for that not onely the refusers to bring their Spades, Mattocks, and other Instruments and materials for the fortification of *Towcester*, are plundered of their goods and cattell, but all other persons in that County (which are in their power) are pillaged of what ever is valuable or of any estimation; and for the most part it is observed. That the most religious and zealous party for the Protestant Religion doe most of all suffer (though that Commission pretends they come in defence thereof) when the Papists and some Malignants doe sometimes goe scot-free, but yet so as they have some speciall friends who will deale partially with them. The last weeke about three hundred horse scouted about severall parts of that

that now miserable County, and carried away most of their Oxen, Sheep, and other Cattell, and whatsoever else was of any worth towards *Oxford*, and a greater reserve of horse were appointed to come after them with seven pieces of Ordnance; that so if they had met with any opposition they might have beene well provided and prepared for them: and who should be the Authors of these theevish and desperate actions, but a crew of French, Walloons, Welch, and other beggarly rascals, that had formerly beene high-way robbers, and have joyned themselves to the Wood-heads Army, who have already (like Egyptian Locusts) brought that Country into such penury and scarcity, that many of the Inhabitants in and about *Towciter* are forced daily to come to the gates of *Northampton* to beg their food, the Wood-heads of popish Army there having manifested their basenesse so much, as that children can scarce get a piece of bread but it is taken from them, and the children left to perish. The tenour of their peremptory Warrants which they usually send about this and other Counties to men that were formerly of good estates, are for the most part to the same effect as that Warrant lately sent to Master *Hobby*, a Gentleman in *Berkeshire*, viz.

That whereas the said Master Hobby was formerly assessed at two pound a weeke, it was ordered, That if hee should neglect to pay the said Assessement the first weeke, he should the weeke following pay foure pound more, and the next weeke eight pound, and so forward unto the fifth weeke, and then for non-payment (because he had beene sufficiently plundered) his house to be burnt to the ground.

The truth of all which their inhumane and unheard of actions (confirmed by severall credible persons who lately came from those parts) might be a powerfull argument (if any arguments could prevaile) to convince all senselesse Malignants of the great misery and slavery they and their posterity are likely to bee brought into, should this popish and plundering faction prevaile, and may be a sufficient encouragement unto any who have any sence of piety or humanity to use their utmost endeavours for the extirpation of this viperous brood out of this our once flourishing Kingdome.

For the triall of the matter in question betweene Colonell *Nathaniel Fiennes*, and Captaine *Clement Walker* and *William Prynn* Esquires, concerning the surrender of *Bristol*, by a Councell of war in his Excellencies Army, our Informer did the last weeke also mention a Warrant under the hand of Master *Isaac Dorisla* Advocate of the Army, to adjourne it till yesterday being Friday, Novemb. 24. but for the reasons mentioned in that and other former VVarrants, it is againe adjourned to be tried at the next counsell of warre to be held at his Excellencies head Quarters, wheresoever they shall then be, on Friday the eighth of December next, yet for more generall satisfaction I shall here relate a true and punctuall relation of the proceedings of the House of Commons upon that businesse on VVednesday Novemb. 15. last, viz.

Die Mercurii, 15 Novemb. 1643.

THe humble Petition of *Clement Walker* and *William Prynn* Esquires, concerning Mr. *Nathaniel Fiennes*, and the surrender of *Bristol*, was this day read in the House of Commons, and Articles of Accusation of the said Master *Fiennes*, touching the surrender of the said City of *Bristol* and Castle was this day likewise presented to the said House. A Letter from Mr. *Prynn* to Mr. *Nathaniel Fiennes* was likewise read.

Ordered by the House of Commons, that they shall be carefull that there shall be a faire and equall tryall of Mr. Nathaniel Fiennes.

Resolved, &c.

That the Articles intituled, *Articles of Accusation and Impeachment against Colonell Nathaniel Fiennes late Governour of the Castle and City of Bristol, touching the dishonourable surrender thereof to the Enemy, contrary to his trust and duty*

duty, by Clement Walker, and Mr. William Prynne Esquires, shall be now read. The said Articles and Impeachment were accordingly read:

The Petition and Articles were signed *Clement Walker*, and *Mr. William Prynne* and they were both called in, at the Barre, being demanded, Whether the names subscribed were of their hand-writing, they did avow the names to be of their owne hand-writing, and did avow the said Petition and Articles.

Ordered that a Copy of the Articles, attested under the Clerkes band, be forthwith sent to my Lord Generall.

H. Elsyng, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

Which Articles being sent unto his Excellency, he adjourned the Trial of the said matters unto the day and place aforesaid.

Westcheſter.

There have beene many severall relations this weeke concerning *Westcheſter*, the most certaine whereof, as our Informer hath intelligence are to this effect: That Sir *William Brereton* was advanced as far as *Denbeshire*, and had taken severall places of consequence in his passage thither: that he was come so neere *Westcheſter*, that he was able to stoppe all reliefe from it which was wont to be brought thither from *Wales* side; some report that he had taken it, but upon no good ground; for it is most certainly informed by severall Letters from those parts, That it is yet much pestered with Irish rebels, and others, who doe daily exercise much Tyranny and cruelty upon the inhabitants, inforcing them to take a most pernicious and unjust oath to fight against the Parliament, and the refusers thereof are punished with losse of estate and goods. Yet we are not without hope, but that Sir *Wil. Brereton* will shortly free them from the miseries which they there suffer. It is further informed thence, that the Cavaliers in *Chester* sent out a party against the Towne of *Lewerpoule* in *Lancashire*, but that they were repulſed with much losse by Colonell *Moorz*, who at this time is in garrison there.

Shropshire.

From *Shrewsburie* it was this weeke informed, That there have beene lately severall bickerings between the Lord *Capels* forces and the Townesmen, and that the Lord *Capels* Forces have slaine fixe or seven of the Countrey-men which hath much incensed them, especially when they reflect upon the occasion thereof which was the Lord *Capels* negation to doe justice upon one of his Troopers who had not onely taken a horse from a Gentleman much esteemed of in the Towne, but had also wounded him for demanding thereof. Upon complaint whereof the said Lord encouraged his owne Souldiers to deale severely with the inhabitants, telling them that otherwise they would become their masters; and thereupon the souldiers went forth and committed much mischief, pistolling divers of the Townesmen, not onely in the Market-place, but also in their shops as they were imployed about their ordinary occasions; insomuch that it is thought, that if any of the Parliaments Forces thinke it necessary to besiege that place, the Townsmen would endeavour to surrender the Towne, and to be freed from their now domineering Governours.

Bristol.

From *Bristol* we have certaine intelligence, that there are 22. Ships lately gone from thence to fetch over severall regiments of Irish which are appointed to land in *Lancashire*, and from thence to goe to the supply of the Marquesse of *New-castles* Catholike Army, which hath lately much declined. It is also informed thence, that there is a Printing-presse lately brought thither from *Shrewsbury*, which doth as much disadvantage the Parliaments Cause as any Army the Cavaliers have in those parts, by publishing invective discourses and scandalous reports against the Parliament, and so seducing the country people with their forgeries to betray themselves and their Religion into the hands of Papists and Atheists. He that is now Corrector for the said Presse, namely one *Christopher Jenkes*, was formerly in popish Orders, but now (as they say) is turned to be a Protestant. I referre it to the consideration of any moderate man, whether it be likely that any thing will be set forth to advance the Protestant Religion, when such a one as he shall have the oversight and disposing of a place of such concernment? But this is nothing
 else

esse but what is done in other parts, none having any place of command or trust amongst the VVood-heads, but those who are either papists, or popishly affected, as hath been often proved to the world.

Scotland.

By Letters dated from *Edenburgh* the sixt of *Novemb.* it is informed that the French Agent, who (as you heard) was lately there, made these three propositions following, to the privy Councell, viz.

1. *That the League betweene France and Scotland might be renewed.*
2. *That they would recall an act made by the late General Assembly, prohibiting all the Members of that Church to take any pay, or to serve under popish Officers in France.*
3. *That they give no assistance to the Parliament of England.*

To the first it is conceived, no answer can or will be given till my Lord *Lothian* (who was sent in Embassage into *France*, and is now detained in *Oxford* most unjustly) returne home. To the second, the Councell can give no answer, in respect the generall Assembly is subordinate to no civill Judicature whatsoever, muchlesse to the privy Councell. To the third, The Scots can performe no lesse then they are obliged by Covenant to doe.

It is also informed thence, that the Estates have added the Lord *Maitlands* regiment to the Forces which were formerly sent to *Berwick*, but resolve to send no more thither till the whole body of the Army march, which was then in a compleat readinesse, and onely stayed for the long expected Articles of the Treaty, which were not then come unto them. The common Souldiers were never more willing to come forth, notwithstanding the season of the yeere.

For the affairs there concerning the taking of the Covenant, they stand thus; It was subscribed by the most part of the Lords of the Councell of that Kingdome on *Novemb. 2. last* at *Edenburgh*, after prayer and exhortation made by Master *William Bennet*. The Lords then present were, The Lord Chancellour, Lord Marquesse of *Argyle*, Earle of *Mar*, *Eglington*, *Cassillis*, *Dumferling*, *Lauderdale*, *Lindsey*, *Dalbousie*, and *Angus*. Lords, *Yester*, *Sinclair*, *Elphinston*, *Balmerino*, *Burleigh*, *Balcarras*, Clerke, Register, his Majesties Advocate, the Treasurer Deputy, *Naughton*, the Sheriffe of *Trevisdale*, *Cambo*, and the Provost of *Edinburgh*. The Lords then absent who did

did not subscribe were these; the Marquesse of Hamilton (now by patent from his Majestie Duke Hamilton, and Marquesse of Chatham) the Earle of Roxburge, Kalendar, and Kinnauld, excused their not coming by their Letters, humbly intreating some time to advise in a matter of so great weight and importance: *Lamprick* writes, That immediately before the receipt of their Letters he had received Letters from his Majestie, commanding him to come to him, which he hoped would excuse his not coming. *Atorson* saith, He conceived it would be more acceptable to bide away then to come and refuse. *Soutbasse* is like *Porch* and *Wiggin* declare their willingness to subscribe, but excuse their not coming. All which Lords were cited again the 16 of Novemb. instant, to subscribe the Covenant, or otherwise to heare themselves decerned enemies to religion, his Majesties honour, and the peace of the Kingdom, and their whole rents and goods to be confiscated for the use of the publique; and the Commissioners of the generall Assembly are to proceed against them with Ecclesiasticall censure. The Covenant is now taken almost through the whole Kingdom. And none have refused to take it in *Edenburgh*, except onely one Lawyer.

London.

On Thursday last, there came forth in print by order of Parliament, a booke entituled, *The first censure of scandalous and Malignant Priests*: in which is contained a large relation of the unheard of actions and wretched speeches uttered and committed by an hundred Ministers whom the Prelates had heretofore presented to the Cure and charge of peoples soules; and the just cause the Parliament had to sequester their Estates and Livings.

Farnham-castle.

From Sir *William Wallers* Army our Informer hath received no certaine intelligence of any action since Sunday night last, at which time Sir *Ralph Hopton* sent out a party of Horse to assault them in their Quarters, whereof Sir *William* having intelligence, sent out 300 Horse, dividing them into 3 bodies, who fell upon the enemy, tooke betweene 30 and 40 Horse, a Serjeant-major, and two Captains, and slew 25 of the enemy, and so retreated back with little losse.

The Lady *Grandison* was taken on Thursday last at *Oxbridge*, having about her divers Letters of dangerous consequence, which are brought up to the Parliament.

Printed according to Order.

Copy REMARKABLE Numb. 3.
P A S S A G E S

Published for the satisfaction of the whole King-
dome : Reported by Messengers and
Letters from the Armies in their
severall Quarters.

By a better Coppy than formerly.

1. *The Parliaments Answer to his Majesties Propositions.*
2. *A Precept from his Excellency the Earle of Essex.*
3. *A Message from the Scots, by Commissioners from them, certifying us of the certainty of their proceedings.*
4. *The proceeding of Sir Wil. Waller against the Lord Hopton, the Lord Craford, Sir Edward Deering, and the true estate of their Armies at this time.*
5. *The Oath to be administred to the Commissioners of the great Scale.*
6. *That 100000. Portugals are in Armes against the King of Spaine.*
7. *Remarkable passages about the Lady Tressam, and one Burton a great Malignant, about two five hundred pound bagges of money.*
8. *A skirmish between the Lord Craford and our forces in Wiltshire, since which he is advanced towards Sir Ralph Hopton.*
9. *The Earle of Yarmouth is to be sent into the North, to assist the Earle of Newcastle.*
10. *The proceeding of the Lord Fairfax.*
11. *A defeat given to the plundering Cavalliers, that came from Oxford, by the Circister men.*
12. *Some Passages concerning firing for poore people, and order taken to relieve them.*
13. *Prince Rupert plundering, and an old woman, one widdow Smith starved since they rob'd her of a Cow.*
14. *How about fortie Crucifixes were found amongst the Cavaliers, that were slaine in Lancashire.*
15. *Proceeding concerning the Earle of Manchester.*
16. *With divers other proceedings, viz. Concerning Sir William Breceton, Colonell Massie, Serjeant Major Webb, Captain Green, Prince Ruperts Engineer, Proceeding of divers passages at Oxford. And the true estate of his Excellencies Armie about Sr. Albans, Newport-Pannell, &c.*

Printed according to Order, by Andrew Coe. Novemb. 25. 1643.

PASSAGE REMARKABLE

P A S S A G E S

Published for the satisfaction of the whole King-
dome: Reported by Messengers and
Letters from the Armies in their
severall Quarters.

Saturday November the 25. Ann. Dom. 1643.



I. Ince the advance of our Brethren of Scot-
land to assist vs against the Prelaticall and
Popish Armies raised against the high
Court of Parliament; it is certified
that according to the Covenant taken
with us, they goe cheerfully on in con-
tinuing the raising of the rest of their
22000. and the last 12000 which are
already upon their march, are dayly
expected at Newcastle, and Colonell
Blaton is removed from York to Newcastle, who is by the Earle of
Newcastle againe made Governour thereof: because the Cavaliers
at York have received certain notice from Newcastle, that the Towne
will open the Gates to the Scots when they come thither: His Maje-
sties Letter was read at a Conference between the two Houses, with
certaine Letters, and Messages from the Assembly in Scotland to
the Parliament in England, assuring us of their fidelity to us: These
Passages will be Printed at large by Order from the Parliament.

Parliament, and an Answer is drawne up to be sent by the Right Honourable the Earle of Northumberland, who is to certifie Prince Harcourt, How willing and desirous the Parliament is to imbrace any good opportunitie of true peace, and desire as well to advance his Majesties honour, as to enjoy their owne Rights and Priviledges.

3. On Wednesday last at a Conference between the Lords and Commons in Parliament, there was a motion made by the House of Lords concerning the opening of the new great Scale, and the keeping of it in an Iron Chest, &c. and that the Commissioners should each of them take an Oath and swear, Well and truly to execute the same according to Order of Parliament.

4. From Spaine it is certified that 100000. Portugalls are marched into Spaine. and have beleaguered some Townes in the King of Spaines Dominion, bordering upon Portugall.

5. Report being made against the Lady Treffam, whose late Husband Sir William Treffam, being a great Papist, was Governour of Machin in Flanders, under the King of Spaines Dominions, still lying privately in the Fleet, to save her purse from assisting the Parliament in this great work, shee was sent to for money, and her Chamber guarded with two souldiers: At the same time one Burton a great Malignant in that place, having two bagges of money of five hundred pound a peece, being fearefull to be discovered, left one of them with one prisoner, and the other with another: and after seeing that he was mistaken, returned for his money againe, which he saith he told and wanted five pounds. This Burton is held as great a Malignant as any is in London: but it is more to save his money than any thing else, as may easily appeare: for with his owne mouth, he making his moan to severall prisoners there, sayd, that hee and his wife and maid must pinch themselves until this five pounds was redeemed againe: This is the Religion of our much-worme Malignants.

6. Out of Wilshire it is certified that there hath beene a skirmish between the Lord Craford and our forces, and that our forces have taken twelve horses, wounded many: and it is reported that the Lord

Lord Craford is hurt, but not mortally, and is said advanced towards Sir Ralph Hopton, as it is supposed.

7. It is thought that the Earle of Yarmouth will advance towards the North, to relieve the Earle of Newcastle, and some say that he hath already obtained a grant, that in case the Earle of Newcastle dye hee shall succeed him : but it is hoped that the Noble Earle of Manchester will take the boon from them both.

8: Sir Thomas Fairfax hath strengthened Derby and Nottingham, and marcheth with above twentie Troops of horse to scoure those parts of the Popish Cavaliers, and hath left such strong Garrisons between Oxford and Newark, that the Cavaliers are fearefull to venture that way : and it is reported that Sir Thomas Fairfax hath sent a partie against the Cavaliers at the Earle of Newcastles house in Derby-shire.

9. From Circister it is certified that some Horse have lately faced our forces there from Oxford : and as it is reported, expected that being some of the Irish Commanders were sent thither, that they should have found a party for them there : but when the Cavaliers faced the Towne, they sallied out against them, and drove them back againe towards Oxford, and have taken prisoners, and slaine ten of them.

10. A Precept from His Excellency the Earle of ESSEX, &c.

By vertue of a Commission under the hand and Seale of His Excellency the Earle of Essex, directed to Master Thomas Tayler, Citizen, thereby authorizing him to raise a Company of Archers for the service in hand, and to set the same on foot by and through the free bounties of the well affected people in and about the City of London, and parts adjacent, as by the renour of the said Commission appears. Therefore it is desired that all manner of persons, who are well-affected will be forthwith to bring in Bowes and Ar-
rowes

rowes (if they have any) or what sum of money they please, for the speedy advance of the said service to Bowyers Hall within Cripple-gate London, which is prepared as a Magazine, or Store-house, for reliefe thereof, and better expediting the said businesse, wherein if willingnesse and indifferent Contributions do appeare, no doubt but an indifferent number of Archers will be raised, and Gods blessing will still attend the use of that honourable, and ancient weapon heretofore found of good use in this Kingdome.

ESSEX.

Novemb. 22. 1643.

11 The Parish of Saint Andrewes Holborne may be a good Pattern for all the parishes in and about London, who considering the necessity that the poore are in through want of firing, have bought twenty pounds worth of wood, which is weekly brought to Towne, and given to the poore of that parish, which is a great comfort to them there.

13. Out of Northampton-shire it is certified that Captain Green, Prince Ruperts Ingeniere at Tossiter, hath bruised his body with a fall into one of the Trenches: and whosoever desires to know his Religion, may understand that by his expression when hee fell, which was to this effect, viz. The Devill confound these Works, himselfe being chiefe in the contrivance thereof.

13. It is also certified from thence, that the Cavaliers have so plundered Tossiter, Dentry, and other places thereabouts, robbing, and firing of houses, driving away the Cartell, and spoyling what they cannot take, that it will endanger the utter ruine of those parts: and even the Malignants themselves confesse that they must needs acknowledge now, That they seek their owne ruine who desire them to beare the sway.

14. It is certified out of Lancashire that amongst the Cavaliers which were there slaine, was found above 40 Crucifixes, and pictures

of Saints, which it seems are of great esteem among them, though (to blind our eyes) they have a dispensation to protest, to maintain the Protestant Religion.

15. From Lynne it is certified, that the Earle of Manchester is advanced towards the North, and is no doubt by this time near Lincoln, and that the countrey doe in all places joyfully receive him, and strength comes in to him very freely and checerfully.

16. His Excellency the Earle of Essex with the Earle of Northumberland, the Earle of Salisbury, the Earle of Bullingbrooke, Earle of Rutland, the Earle of Stampford, the Lord Say, and Saell: the Lord of Nottingham, the Lord Wharton and divers other Lords, were here present to treat upon the answer to the Propositions, and many other weighty businesses, wherein their Honourable house, and the Honourable House of Commons doe most happily agree, which God continue to his glory. His Excellencies Army remaine still about Saint Albans, Redborne, and those parts: expecting as it is thought, about the middle of December next to advance towards Oxford.

17. From Sr William Wallers Army, message is brought to certify that he is full of vallour, and bids defiance to the Hoptonians, and prepares to meet them, and to try whether Sir Ralph Hopton will give him battell: and his whole Army are resolved that if the Hoptonians will fight, to fight it out to the last man, and if they flye, to make a new on-set against Basing house, except he shall be designed for some other service, whereof we shall heare more in few dayes.

18. Out of Northamptonshire it is certified, that many poor people about Dentry who had nothing to live upon save onely two or three Cowes, and sheep, or such like beasts, and cattell, have had them driven away by the Cavalliers, and themselves are forced like horses to work as Pavaniers, and their wives and children, are driven to beg up and downe the countrey. A poore ancient woman within a mile and a halfe of Daventry, called widdow Smith: they robbed her of a Cow, all the sustenance shee had, and because shee begged them to spare the same, the Cavalliers kicked her, and beat her: and she

rowes (if they have any) or what sum of money they please, for the speedy advance of the said service to Bowyers Hall within Cripple-gate London, which is prepared as a Magazine, or Store-house, for reliefe thereof, and better expediting the said business, wherein if willingnesse and indifferent Contributions do appeare, no doubt but an indifferent number of Armers will be raised, and Gods blessing will still attend the use of that honourable, and ancient weapon heretofore found of good use in this Kingdome.

ESSEX.

Novemb. 22. 1643.

11. The Parish of Saint Andrewes Holborne may be a good Pat-terne for all the parishes in and about London, who considering the necessity that the poore are in through want of firing, have bought twenty pounds worth of wood, which is weekly brought to Towne, and given to the poore of that parish, which is a great comfort to them there.

13. Out of Northampton-shire it is certified that Captain Green, Prince Ruperts Ingeniere at Tossiter, hath bruised his body with a fall into one of the Trenches: and whosoever desires to know his Religion, may understand that by his expression when hee fell, which was to this effect, viz. The Devill confound these Works, himselve being chiefe in the contrivance thereof.

13. It is also certified from thence, that the Cavaliers have so plundered Tossiter, Dentry, and other places thereabouts, robbing, and firing of houses, driving away the Cattell, and spoyling what they cannot take, that it will endanger the utter ruine of those parts: and even the Malignants themselves confesse that they must needs acknowledge now, That they seek their owne ruine who desire them to beare the sway.

14. It is certified out of Lancashire that amongst the Cavaliers which were there slaine, was found above 40 Crucifixes, and pictures

of Saints, which it seems are of great esteem among them, though (to blind our eyes) they have a dispensation to protest, to maintain the Protestant Religion.

15. From Lynne it is certified, that the Earle of Manchester is advanced towards the North, and is no doubt by this time near Lincoln, and that the countrey doe in all places joyfully receive him, and strength comes in to him very freely and cheerfully.

16. His Excellency the Earle of Essex with the Earle of Northumberland, the Earle of Salisbury, the Earle of Bullingbrooke, Earle of Rutland, the Earle of Stamford, the Lord Say, and Saell: the Lord of Nottingham, the Lord Wharton and divers other Lords, were here present to treat upon the answer to the Propositions, and many other weighty businesses, wherein their Honourable house, and the Honourable House of Commons doe most happily agree, which God continue to his glory. His Excellencies Army remaine still about Saint Albans, Redborne, and those parts: expecting as it is thought, about the middle of December next to advance towards Oxford.

17. From Sr William Wallers Army, message is brought to certify that he is full of vallour, and bids defiance to the Hoptonians, and prepares to meet them, and to try whether Sir Ralph Hopson will give him battell: and his whole Army are resolved that if the Hoptonians will fight, to fight it out to the last man, and if they flye, to make a new on-set against Basing house, except he shall be designed for some other service, whereof we shall heare more in few dayes.

18. Out of Northamptonshire it is certified, that many poor people about Dentry who had nothing to live upon save onely two or three Cowes, and sheep, or such like beasts, and cattell, have had them driven away by the Cavalliers, and themselves are forced like horses to work as Pavaniers, and their wives and children, are driven to beg up and downe the countrey. A poore ancient woman within a mile and a halfe of Daventry, called widdow Smith: they robbed her of a Cow, all the sustenance shee had, and because shee begged them to spare the same, the Cavalliers kicked her, and beat her: and she

she is since starved for want of sustenance, if this be the priviledge of the Subject, let all the world judge.

19. It is desired that Colonell Mussey, and his valiant Souldiers will have patience a while, and order will be taken, to give them satisfaction for their faithfull service to the King and Parliament whose couragious valour is recorded to posterity.

20. The associated Counties in the North, doe now almost totally faile the Earle of New-castle of pay, and prepare for the Parliaments forces, in the hither parts, and the Scots in the further parts whose expressions the Lord Fairfax finds so ingeniously free and ready already, that it is hoped, they will soone be reduced to the obedience of the King and Parliament.

21. There is a strickt command from the Parliament for the punishing of wood stealers, giving power to all Captaines, Constables and Officers, &c.

22. It is reported that Sir William Brereton intends to march towards Westchester.

23. *A Copy of a Letter sent from a Lieutenant to the Army.*

We are at Farnham, and looke every day to give Battell to the Cavaliers, under the Lord Hopron, the Lord Crafford, and Sir Edward Dearing. As for Bazing house, it is absolutely the strongest place in England, and requires a Summers siege by report of some Prisoners, we have taken a great number of their men, and divers gentlewomen, and Ladies of great quality, this is but a touch to inform

24. The green Regiment of Auxiliaries, did so good service in the execution at Bazing house, though some others failed, that Sir William Waller hath since advanced Captaine Web to be a Sergeant Major, and his Lieutenant Master Everet who was valiant in the fight, is to be made a Captaine, upon the next opportunity.

Published according to Order.

K B. W.

4

A True
RELATION
OF A
GREAT VICTORY

Obtained by
The PARLIAMENTS forces
Against The
CAVALIERS neere CHESTER.

With the number of Colonels, Sergeant-Majors,
Captaines, Lieutenants, that were slaine at Wem
and at Lee-Bridge in this Fight by the
Parliaments Forces.

As it was sent in a Letter from one that was in the fight
to M. James Waters in Newgate Market, and
received the 24 of November 1643.



Novemb. 27. Printed by E. P. 1643.

RELATION

GREAT VICTORY

THE PARLIAMENT FOR

Cavalry and Dragoon

With the number of Colonels, Major-Generals, Captains, Lieutenants, and were killed at Warrington and at Lee Bridge in this highly the Parliament Force.

As it was sent a Letter from one that was in the fight to Mr. James Watson in Newgate Market, and received the 14 of November 1743.



Novemb. 27. Printed by E. P. 1643



A true Relation of a great Victory,
obtained by the Parliaments Forces, against
the Cavaliers neere CHESTER.

Loving Master,



My Cordiall love and kind com-
mendations remembred unto
you, desiring your health, hap-
pinesse, and safety; I have
written many Letters unto you, but I
feare they have had the common fate (to
miscarry) nevertheless I would be loath
to slip any opportunity, whereby there
seemeth to be any possibility of sending un-
to you. I praise God we are now in rea-
sonable good quietnesse in this County of
Chester, and the last stirring that we had
was upon the 17 and 18 of October, the
certainty of which you shall heare, Viz.
Upon the 17 of October, the Lord Capell
set out of Shrewsbury, with all the forces he
could possibly rayse, both in Shropshire and
all Wales, forcing them to come upon paine
of death; and besides he had gotten Colo-

nell Hastings & a great party of his Com-
pany, and Colonell Bagot, and the most of
his Forces, from Lichfield to assist him,
and they marcht to Priest-Heath, and Sir
W. Brewerton, and Sir Thomas Middleton,
at that time with their Forces were in
Wem, a Town some seuen miles off Shrews-
bury, which they have made a Garrison
Towne for Colonell Mitton, and had just
fortified it about with Mud-walls, but
had not then time to make any Scot-
tes: and Sir W. B. and Sir Tho. M. with
their Forces, marcht after him, and came
to Priest-Heath likewise, & there made their
Rendezvous, and their Trumpets sounded
a Challenge, but the Lord Capell would
not meet them, for he had layd an Ambus-
cado for them, which Sir W. B. Scouts
perceivd, and then Sir W. changed his
ground, and the Lord Capell and his For-
ces marcht all with great speed towards
Nantwich, and never staid untill they
came upon Rannhore, and there his two
peeces of Ordnance staid and part of his
Forces, & the rest came straight forwards
to Acton, and were there before our men
were

were alwaie, and then that horse & foot
which we had in Nampwich, the most of
them went out to face them, and set upon
them, & drove them into the Church-yard,
and into Acton Church, and killed foure of
them, and shot more, and got some few of
their horses, & then when they had got the
Church-yard, they shot very briefly, & our
men could do no good of them: two of our
men were shot, & so they came into Namp-
wich againe: for the most of our forces
were with Sir W. B. and then we made
good our Fort, and would have dyed in
the defence of it, and they sallied out of the
Church, and we discharged two of our pe-
ces of Ordnance at them, & that scattered
them alaway again, that they would never
come within Musquet shot of our Towne,
and then some party of them fetcht a com-
passe thinking to have come over Beame-
bridge, and a party of ours went out to meet
them, and our men drove them back, & killed
breath, and took 7 of them prisoners, people
bare Rogues, and then their horse came
and fetcht them away, and they fled all to
Acton againe as fast as they could, and there

they stayed untill 12 a clocke at night, and
plundered many thereabouts, Rich. Pollie,
M. Huics Factor, both of Honey and his
owne Cheese, to the value of forty pound,
and plundered at Darford-Hall, and Row-
land Salmon, one that stood all for them, and
some others, & then they hearing that Sir
W. B. was comming they fled away againe;
& it fell out so that Sir W. B. had false in-
telligence, that he came by Drayton, and so
by Whoone, and mist comming in the reare
of them, partly mistrusting they had laine
in Ambascado for him; and then the ene-
my all went backe to Wem, making no
question but to have taken it, and swore
a bloody oath it was their owne, and the
Cavaliers they made a 1000s. of kids, some
of broome oulder, and straw, and such as
they could get, and came holding them be-
fore them, to get to the walls side, and in
Wem, there was only Colouell Mitton and
his Souldiers, 300 was the most, and they
behaved themselves ballantly and dasht
their brames upon the kids, and kept their
Towre and many a bloody kid there lay,
and men gasping on the ground of the Ca-
ba-

haliers, and dribe them off in despight of
them, being 4000 at least: Indeed our
men had good walls and the Towne is
watred that they come but of one side of it,
to hurt them in the Town, and with one
of Colonel Mittons case of Drakes killed
sixty of the Kings party at one shoote, and
they being driven off, hearing that Sir
W. B. and Sir T. M. were nearer retrea-
ted towards Shrewsbury, and our men fol-
lowed and drobe their horse 2. miles and
then the Enemy had a great advantage, a
hill, a stone wall building, & a wood that
night, and next morning our men tooke 42
Cavaliers into Nampwich. there they
stayed, and our men in a plaine valey,
none knowing the ground, they discharged
very fast one at another and at length our
men went some on the other side of the hill,
and then the Cavaliers would not stay:
this incident did not move you what recu-
sion was done. So I rest, yours

W.B.

This is Licensed and Entered according to Order

21417

2



A Catalogue of those that were kild, wounded and taken Prisoners of the Kings Party in this fight, being on October the 17. and 18. 1643.

Colonell Wynllaine, and then the Welch men fled,

Colonell Scriven Wounded.

Colonell Willes Wounded, and his Lieutenant taken Prisoner.

Major Broughton Wounded.

Captaine Chapman taken Prisoner.

Captaine Manlye Wounded, and his Lieutenant also. 6 Carriages of dead Corpses taken away, and 30 men left more on the ground.

Captaine Lieutenant Chapman taken Prisoner.

Captaine Ellis slaine.

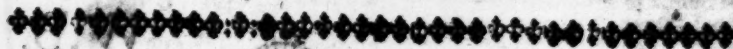
Captain Davies wounded, and taken Prisoner.

A Barrell of Powder blown up, & burnt 8 or 9 of their men.

A great Carriage burst, and their Mortar-piece broken.

On the next day 3 of Sir W. B. Troopes tooke 17 of their men in a Towne in Wales, Captain Dampont, 2 Cornets, 1 Ensigne, 1 Sergeant, 1 Chirurgeon, 11 common Prisoners, and they are brought to Nampwich.

Major Marrow slaine in Wem on our side, and one Souldier more, 6 killed at Lee Bridge of Sir W. B. and 15 shot, this is the most certaine Newes.



This is Licensed, and Entered according to Order.

FINIS.

SCOTLANDS ALARME.

O R,

Some considerations tending to demonstrate the necessitie of our speedie marching to the assistance of our Brethren in *England*, notwithstanding all difficulties and necessities, reall or pretended.

ESTHER 4. verse 13, 14, 16.

Verse 13. *Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the Kings house more then all the Iews.*

15. *For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Iews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed, and who knoweth whether thou art come to the Kingdom for such a time as this.*

Verse 16. *If I perish, I perish.*

Chap. 8. vers. 6. *For how can I endure to see the evill that shall come unto (Gods) people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?*

TOGETHER,

With a Letter dated at *Edinburgh*, Novemb. the 29.

1643.

Wherin is given full satisfaction to all men who desire to know the reasons why the *Scots Army* is not yet advanced into *England*.

Printed, first at *Edinburgh*, and Re-printed at *London* for
J. B. 11 Robert Bostock, Anno Domini. 1643.

2000
1111

1850

The first of the year is the most important
the second is the most important
the third is the most important

The first of the year is the most important
the second is the most important
the third is the most important



SCOTLANDS ALARME:

O R,

Some considerations tending to demonstrate the necessitie of our speedie marching to
the assistance of our Brethren in England, notwithstanding all difficulties and necessities, real or pretended.



Forasmuch as all works of honour and importance are usually attended with manifold difficulties, which the spirits of men, unlesse quickened, many times suffer to grow up into discouragements: And whereas more especially those under-takings in which the honour of GOD, and the advancement of the Kingdom of JESUS CHRIST is concerned, besides those naturall impediments that arise from the weight of the Service, are commonly obstructed with many artificiall lets, which the subtilty and malice of the Devill, and ill-affected Instruments readily make, and many times the corruptions of the well-affected, too easily entertain.

It seems not unnecessary to offer to this Nation, now by solemne and sacred Covenant engaged with the Kingdom of England, for the mutuall preservation of Religion and Liberty, some considerations proving and pressing the necessitie of the speedie marching of our intended Army, to the relief of our Brethren, notwithstanding the expectation of money not fully answered, and the discouragements of this Winter season.

That we of this Nation are to afford assistance to England in this Cause, wherein they are engaged against the Popish and Prelaticall Faction, that so the intended corruption and subversion of the Protestant Religion may be prevented, and the just

Liberties of both Nations secured, it is hoped may be taken for granted, it being the plain language of our Covenant.

Some it may be there are (and God be thanked there are no more) who either really think, or carry themselves as if they thought it utterly unlawfull to engage in this Cause, because we are so unhappie as to see his Majesty intangled in the counsels and practises of them whom we are resolved to oppose, and think that free-born Protestant Subjects, in any case of difference betwixt them and their Prince, have nothing left but the miserable refuge of passive obedience, which they will have accounted due to his personall commands, as well as legall. But God forbid we should so part with our Religion and Libertie, the Inheritance of our Fathers. A great deal of honour and observance is due to Princes, but let us finde out some cheaper sacrifice for these Deities, than the honour and truth of him who is exalted farre above all gods, and the welfare and happinesse of whole Kingdoms, with which, whatsoever mortall man is weighed in the ballance, will be found too light. But in the mean time these States and Kingdoms are verie much beholding to the patrons of this Doctrine, who thereby make the condition of the Subjects of great Brittain no whit better than that of the vassals to the great Turk, who can desire or expect no more than a passive obedience to his will and pleasure.

Others there be, who pretend think to that Religion & Liberty may be secured by those wayes and counsels which have obtained his Majesties Countenance and Concurrance. But whether a designe whose ingredients are Spanish Counsels, Romish Bolls, Popish Contributions, and an Irish Cessation, be like to tend to the good of the true Religion, let any man judge who hath not renounced his understanding.

But this present undertaking is not intended to convince them who oppose or decline this Service, if there are any who either upon these grounds or worse are disposed to an opposition, or neutrality in this great Cause, And after so much blood shed, so many Petitions and Declarations made, such a Covenant as ours duely weighed doubt of the lawfullnesse and necessity of joyning with our Brethren in this mutuall defence. Such are to be left to the just censures of the Church, and deserved penalties of the State, which certainly are the most fir, and will be the most effectuall meanes for their Conviction.

That which is now endeavored, is to quicken the hearts, and strengthen

strengthen the hands of them who have Sworn and Subscribed this Solemne Covenant, that they may with the more speed and cheerfulness set their shoulders to the work in hand. For so it is many times, that a good Cause is at the same time praised and starved, And those that seem very much affected with the generall representation of a business when it descends to action, and especially their own particular engagement, have a strange dancie seizing upon them, and can hardly perswade themselves to act according to what they have apprehended.

*Probitas
laudatur
& alget.*

If therefore there be any who either doubt of the absolute or present necessity of contributing their utmost assistance to this Cause of CHRIST so infinitely valuable, let the love they owe to GOD, and his Gospel which is endangered, to their Brethren who are so miserably spoiled both in *England* and *Ireland*, to themselves and their own Native Country, which is now within the noise of the Thunder (for the sharp Letters and terrible Proclamations from *Oxford* have already reached us) and will shortly (unless GOD give us grace to prevent it by timely endeavours) be under the storm: Let these threefold bands of love not easily broken by any Christian Spirit, prevail with them to lay to heart these ensuing considerations.

First, let it be duly considered what may be the ill consequences of disappointing the expectation of the well-affected party in *England*, who having done their utmost to answer our desires, have set their hearts and hopes upon our assistance as the most probable means (under GOD) for the repressing the fury of the adversary, and rescuing them from those calamities that presse them even at their doors. To him that is afflicted, pity should be shewed from his friend; but we shall instead of that, adde affliction to their affliction, if by deferring their hope, we make their hearts to faint, and give too much advantage to their and our adversaries to insult over them, and speake proudly in the day of their distresse.

Iob. 6.

And secondly, if after all these Overtures and Endeavours, our promised and expected helpe should be deferred, the Malignants would be very diligent to improve this disappointment to an alienation of their affection from us, and the interruption of that Union, so happily made and confirmed betwixt us by the late Covenant, and our FRIENDS would bee ready to looke upon us as

a people rather addicted to our own advantages then affected with their dangers, or the dangers of Religion it self: which we have publickly acknowledged to bee much hazarded by the attempts of Papiits and Malignants there.

But it will be said that other mens expectations are not to bee the grounds or rules of our proceedings; It is answered nationall expectations are not to be slighted, but sometimes may have the strength of some arguments, especially when so raised as theirs have been, which may be conceived to be by these two grounds: First, a representation made to our friends in *England* by their Commissioners, of their hearty entertainment here, and that just sense and fellow-feeling of their calamities, which was expressed by the Generall Assembly and Convention of Estates, to which affections they will looke for actions futable. Secondly, we understand by divers Letters that our Commissioners there, seeing their necessities, and yet their willingnesse to doe to their power, and many of them beyond their power, the better to comply with the Articles of the Treaty, have given very much encouragement to them to expect our speedy march, especially upon the sending away a considerable part of the money required. And we are bound as much as in us lyeth, to make good the hopes they have given both for their credit & the honor of the Nation. For though our difficulties be many, yet it is impossible that they should become so manifest and convincing to them, as to acquit us from a present undertaking of this service.

And lastly, by our present march wee shall not onely satisfie the expectation of our friends, but besides the reall service wee shall doe in our own persons in those parts where wee come, Wee shall give reputation to their Forces elsewhere, disappoint and distract the enemy, who have flattered themselves with the impossibility of our present assistance, and ordered their affairs accordingly: And not only help to save the lives and estates, but the souls of many, who through a slavish feare are constrained to lie in a detestable neutrality, and ready to say a confederacy to the Papiits, and so to stretch out their hands to a strange god..

As therefore all warlike undertakings, in regard of the manifold advantages of dispatch, are called Expeditions; so let us take care, that through our backwardnesse, this of ours lose not that name.

But the difficulties are so many: in regard of our necessities not
sup-

supplied with the full sum expected, and the manifold inconveniences of a Winter march, that it seems unreasonable for any to expect we should undertake that which we can scarce hope to go through. For satisfaction to this great objection, let us consider something of the nature of difficulties in generall, and some things concerning our particular present difficulties.

First, it is hoped no man will take offence at him that prayeth GOD to remove the difficulties in our own hearts, which through sloath and self-love, are sometimes ready to say, There is a roaring Lyon in the way, when it is onely a barking Dog: It may be, if this prayer were heard, the greatest difficulties were removed, though it cannot be denied, there are many other.

Secondly, Difficultie is the constant companion of great and honourable undertakings; the greater our difficulties are, the greater honour shall we gain to our selves, the greater love shall we shew to the Cause and Servants of CHRIST, who when he came to deliver us, never disputed the bitterness of the Cup, but was satisfied that it was his Fathers will he should drink it: A man would not bestow a cheap courtesie on his friend, much lesse would he serve GOD with that which costs him nought; In a word, so ardent are those affections that become this Cause, that they ought not nor will not fear the encounter of the coldest winter blasts that can be met with.

Mat. 26.

39.

2 Sam.

24. 24.

Thirdly, All difficulties that fall short of impossibility, though they dishearten flat and dull spirits, yet they do but quicken those that are noble and active, and makes them double their diligent endeavours. Nothing but an absolute impossibilitie must stop us in our intended Course, for we have obliged our selves by Covenant, *Zealously & constantly to continue in the pursuance of this Cause against all opposition, and promote the same according to our power, against all Lets and Impediments whatsoever.* Let this be thoroughly weighed. Vow and pay.

Eccl. 5. 4

Fourthly, The manifold experience we have had of difficulties may justly make us rather love them then fear them, let us reflect upon the unexpected relief GOD hath given us in our streights, for want of Money, victuals, and Ammunition in our former expeditions, and be discouraged if wee can, it is true the thought of them should not make us neglect the means and tempt GOD, but they may and must, when wee have used the means, make us trust him. The great things GOD hath done for

for us, have surely their use, and there is none better then in the strength of them, and to set upon new, as *David* remembering the Lion and the Bear adventured on the *Philistin*. The place whither we are to go, may justly be called by us *Iehovah Iireh*; as it was then said, *in the Mount of the Lord, it shall be seen*; so may it by us in regard of the extremities wee have passed, *the more difficultie, the less danger*.

And as it is very well worth our labour, to re-collect and consider the severall passages of speciall providence, which have befallen us and others on this Cause of Preservation, and Reformation of Religion, So may it not be amisse in the mean time to take notice of this generall observation, That *G O D* delights to be very much seen in the carrying it on, he honours men so much as to employ them, and lets them shew their duty to him, and love to his Cause, but the Worke that is done he doth it himselfe, and in the midit of all the meanes that are used, he seemes resolved to bring his people out of *Babylon*, as once out of *Egypt*, by tentations, and signes and mighty wonders. How strangely hath he rejected all humane confidences? Armies have been raised with great Preparations & Expectations, how small parts of them hath *God* made use of & indeed no part til he hath first reduced them to great traits & extremities, and emptyed them of their own confidence. It is a worke paralleld to that mentioned by the Prophet, which the Lord declared to be accomplished, not by power nor by might, but by his Spirit. Though this Work of *Babylons* ruine shall not be done without power or might, for double must be rendred to her, and happie shall they be that reward her as shee hath served us, giving her blood to drinke, for shee is worthy; yet not by that power or might in an ordinary way, but by the Spirit of *G O D* the disposer of all affairs (especially those that concerne the Church of *G O D*) strangely ordering things, that so little of men or meanes, but much of *G O D* may be seen, so that when he hath made the Mountains become plains, before his *Zerobabels*, the head-stone may be brought forth with shouting, crying not Armies, Councils, Commanders, but *Grace grace unto it*.

But this is a strange Dialect to States men, & Souldiers, It may be so, but *G O D* will probably make it familiar in time.

Let this discourse be taken as it was intended, not to take men off the using preparations, but from trusting them, and standing so precisely upon all accomplishments, when *G O D* hath given so good,

good encouragement to hope that he will make up our unwilling and unavoidable necessities. But in the midst of our businesse, let it be seriously laid to heart how much blood is spilt, how many Townes and Countries spoiled, how miserably our friends are distressed and distracted, while we are preparing onely for their reliefe. We have professed to looke upon their condition as our own, and well we may, for it is *truly*, though not presently and *immediately* our own; let us so carry our selves, as if they enemies Forces were as neer *Edenburgh* as they are *London*. But this must not be interpreted quarreling, but quickning.

And now let us descend from this general consideration of difficulties, and take a particular view of the present difficulties that interrupt and retard our so much expected and desired aid.

And first, whereas it may bee there are some that quake and shiver at the thought of a Winters march, and looke upon it as an unreasonable motion, that our Army should then take the field, when other Armies betake themselves to Garison.

Let none take exception, if we pray GOD to keepe Winter out of our hearts, and we shall make a reasonable good thift for our bodies, the worst weather in the world, is that which our Saviour tells of; When *iniquity abounds*, and the *love of many waxes cold*. Christ never complained it was too hot, when he sweat drops of blood, GOD hath given us bodies able to endure much, let not our mindes refuse it; necessity makes all seasons alike, and that is our case, or I am sure the case of our friends, which we should make ours, or GOD will make it ours. But if the consideration of the condition of our friends, who endure a hard winter for want of coals from New-castle do not move us, let us looke at the carriage of our enemies, sure we shall be ashamed to decline that for the Service of Christ, which they so readily endure for Antichrist. Did not the Kings Arnie march from *Oxford* to *Brainford* in November, the M. of New-castle, with his Popish Army from *Northumberland* to *York* in Decem. Did not the Cavaliers take in *Cicester* in *Glocestershire* in the depth of Winter, Feb. 2. 1642.

Vt ingulenti homines surgunt de nocte latrones,

Vt te ipsum serves non expergisceris?

Shall villains to destroy get up by night,

And we not stir to save till day be light?

For shame let not this be thought an impediment, much lesse made an excuse by any, GOD will either send such weather as
we

we may endure, or make us able to endure such as he sends. If we complain the winter is too cold, it is much to bee doubted, we may have reason hereafter to complain that the Spring is too hot, when our work shal be made ten times more difficult by the increase of the enemies strength from *Ireland* and other places, and the provision of Armes and Ammunition (now so much wanting among them) which these dark winter nights, notwithstanding the guards at Sea, will befriend them with; Let us not favour our enemies while we think to favour our selves, and suffer them to make use of those provisions for horse and man, which are now in the Countrey; though Winter be more cold, the Summer is like to be more hungry. Delays especially in Military affairs, are seldome or never without many dangers: Ours will have sin and danger too, if they be not timely looked unto.

But the last and greatest difficultie is, the matter of money; how can it be thought that we should satisfie the expectation of our friends and neighbours, when they fall so much short of satisfying ours, in that which is the sinew and strength of warre.

This is a strong objection, but necessity is a stronger answer; we must be sure at some time or other (for we are made Traitors and Rebels by Proclamation already, and promised protection but upon a slender condition, that is, so long as wee behave our selves so, as evill Councillours may give a good report of our deservings) we shall be compelled to raise an Armie in defence of this Cause and our selves, and though the termes are not so good as some expected, they are better then wee are like to finde, if our brethren in *England* bee utterly spoiled, and wee left to shift for our selves. Let us therefore perswade our selves to doe that now, which otherwise we shal be in time constrained to, that is part with what we have, for the vindication of our Religion and Liberty.

As it was just and reasonable, that for the better accomplishment of the intended worke, we should make a good provision as might be, and to that end desire a considerable summe of money, the better to prevent future inconveniencies. So it is no lesse just and reasonable, that our friends, having (as we are credibly informed) done their utmost, for this present, toward the satisfaction of our propositions in that point, we should bee willing and ready to doe our utmost to supply their unwilling wants,

the

the cause being as certainly, though not so immediately ours, as theirs.

It may be more money might have been had, if Malignants, Neuters, and lukewarme-professors could have found in their hearts to have parted with it; but as some have done below, so doubtlesse some have done beyond their ability. Shall honest men be destroyed, because worldlings will not part with their Mammon: For that is the case, if we helpe not the good Protestants of *England*, because money is short, they must be lost and undone, because after this vast expence upon the Cause of GOD they are no richer?

And if this be an impediment, certainly it will be an everlasting impediment; the longer we stay, the lesse assistance must bee expected from our friends, which bee daily more and more exhausted, and that middle sort of men, which have the riches of the Kingdome, will rather with their money buy an unlawfull peace, than maintain a lawfull warre.

Considering therefore, that GOD hath so in his providence ordered things, that our Brethren of *England* and wee, should be happily united in a Solemne Covenant (a thing wee would, not long since, have purchased at a dear rate) and hath disposed the hearts of the Parliament, readily to condescend to the Articles of the Treaty, without any materiall alteration: Seeing that notwithstanding the spoile of the Kings Armies, having a great part of the Kingdom under contribution, and almost destroying the trade of *London*: and notwithstanding the charge of their own Armies, which hath been exceeding great both in *England* and *Ireland*, and yet is like to be, they have used so much care, and so faithfull endeavours for the fulfilling our demands; Let us every man look upon his Covenant, wherein he hath engaged to his power, and then look to his purse, his barns, his shop and store-houses, and whatsoever he can call his, And last of all, look back into his own heart and conscience, and make an impartiall judgement of his ability, and do accordingly, lest our *hands* in contribution, not being answerable to our *Vow* in the Covenant, we be accounted deceivers, and meet with a curse in stead of a blessing. What GOD hath denied us in money, he hath granted us in victuall, whereof he hath vouchsafed us plenty, let us not suffer his Cause to starve in the midst of it. Let us consider that there is now no place for concealments, wee

1 Sam.
25.5.

have not to do with men, but with GOD, with whom we have covenanted, he searcheth our hearts, sees our actions and abilities. He takes notice what prophane *Esaus* there are among us, that preferre pottage to their birth-right; What churlish *Nabals*, who say of the servants and Cause of GOD, as he once of *David*, *Shall I take my bread, and my flesh, and give it to men whom I know not whence they be?* and he takes so strict notice, as to render to them according to their wayes, and according to the fruit of their doings, as you may see in that reckoning Christ makes at the 25 of *Matth.v.41*. *I was hungry and ye fed me not, naked and ye clothed me not, Depart ye cursed, &c.*

But I will not so much distrust your faithfulness and forwardness in this great Cause of Jesus Christ, which pleads so strongly for it self in every Christian heart. If this labour be superfluous, I am glad you wanted it not, if it be necessary, I am glad I spared it not.

2 Sam.
10.12.

I shut up all with the words of *Joab* to *Abishai*, *Be of good courage, and let us play the men for the people and cities of our God, and let the Lord do what seemeth to him good,* Only adding that lively encouragement of *David* to *Solomon*, *Arise therefore, and be doing, and the Lord be with you.*

1 Chron.
12.6.

FINIS.

With the post day.



A LETTER

From *EDINBURGH*,

NOVEMBER 30. 1643.

Giving full satisfaction to all men why
the *SCOTTISH* Army is not yet Ad-
vanced into *ENGLAND*.

My true and constant Friend,

GIve me leave to use this compella-
tion of you who lives in the midst
of so many changes and changlings.
Suffer me also to entreat you to
afford me a little of your patience (if it be
not all spent) till you have perused and pon-
dered these few lines, expressing the conditi-
on of our affaires here, and then pronounce
your sentence.

Master *Hatcher* and his Company with
the Treatie, and the Money, came to *Leith*
road *November 21.* so long a time it pleased
God to keep him on Sea, and thereby to ex-
cuse our patience.

London 11th A. Decemb: 1643 The

The publicke Orders to the Shyres concerning the generall Randevous (which is appointed to be upon the 29. of *December* at *Hawrlaw*, a place foure miles from *Berwicke*) were exp'd upon the fourth day after the arrivall of the Ship, which was *Novemb. 25.*

The neereft Regements are appointed to march presently towards the borders, there to quarter and exercise themselves, and to meet with the Cavaleeres, if any of them shall appeare till the day of Randevous.

Consider with your selfe, what time you will allow for sending the Orders to the Shires, to call the Committees of the severall Shires, to bring together the Souldiers to their Colours, and to march as farre as *Barwicke*, from which some of the Regiments are no lesse then a hundred miles distant ; after you have impartially considered these and other such necessary duties and distractions, you will not condemne us of delayes or slacknesse.

Ireland hath also bred us at this time, much trouble and hinderance, for upon the very day of Master *Hatcher* his arivall, Commissioners came from *Ireland*, expressing the unsupportable

supportable sufferings of our *Irish* Army :
One of them swore to my selfe, that being
present at a Parade, he did see a whole Re-
giment, whereof scarcely one hundred had
either stockings or shooes, but all bare-leg-
ged and bare-footed in this season of the
yeere ; and yet poore soules, they are ready
to take the Covenant, and to spend their
lives against the Cessation, if they had ne-
cessaries for their lives furnished unto them.

Our Councils were tossed betwixt two
extremities, upon the one hand to bring
them away, was to give up that Kingdome
into the hands of Papists and Rebels ; to
suffer the poore Protestants there either to
be driven forth, and to come upon us for re-
liefe, or their throats to be cut by their bar-
barity, which hath destroyed so many alrea-
dy ; and to make the Rebels strong and uni-
ted for invading these two Kingdomes. Up-
on the other hand, to keepe them there, and
to feed them with promises, and really to
starve them, as we have done for a long time
were to fall in the like barbarity.

In this perplexity, we have beene forced
to dispatch from *Air* 4000 bolls of meall;

which we had provided for the Western Regiments, and are providing other necessities to be sent unto the with diligence. This hath bin an unexpected & untimorous, but a necessary diversion of our counsels from the great businesse. And hath taken up a great part of our time, which the *English* Commissioners here doe know; and the wise there cannot but acknowledge.

The act of publike faith is also concluded, and sent up that there be nothing wanting on our part: No sooner did the Committee of the convention of Estates resolve upon the day of generall randevous, but the Commissioners of the generall assembly in their meeting at *Edenbrugh*, have appointed a publike fast and humiliation for a blessing from Heaven upon our expedition, which is to be solemnly kept in the Army, & in all the Kirks of the Kingdome *Jan. 7.* being the Lords day, and the wednesday following according to the warning sent to all the Presbitaries and the particular causes expressed therein, which I have herewith sent unto you.

Thus have we resolved with our prayers and endeavours to joine in the cause of God and to wait for his blessing for successe.

F I N I S.

Rob. Carriers turnd hog-Stealers.
Sir William Waller recruited.
Chester City besieged.
The Pope still looseish.

(339)

6
Numb. 49.

CERTAINE K. P. P. London
INFORMATIONS

From severall parts of the Kingdome, and
from other places beyond the Seas, for the better
satisfaction of all such who desire to be truly
Informed of every weekes Passage.

From the 20. of November, to the 27. of November. 1643.

Monday, Novemb. 20.

From *Lecester* they write, that the Cavaliers have stopped the Roads so that Town, and intercept their Letters and goods, so that they can have no intercourse nor Commerce to or from any place. And which is worse, their enemies the Cavaliers, have promised to sell them their goods for two parts, giving them one, being divided into three parts, they have put them to charges, and now the *Lecestrians* have lost both goods and charges. Colonell *Hastings* men have of late played some of their old pranks at or about *Tamworth*, and are fallen from stealing of greater cattell, to stealing of hogs, whereby they versifie the old Proverbe, to make all fish that comes to their Net. The good service their Souldiers did some while since at *Melton Mowbray*, in taking of Colonell *Dudley*, is now come to nothing, for he is escaped out of custody from *Lecester*, his Keeper made an account to have made a Convert of him, but *Dudleys* faire words and speeches deluded his Keeper, and so *Dudley* converted himself, by running away from *Lecester* to *Asby de la Zouch*, from whence he first came, and so he hath broken *Plato's* Rule, *Fidei jussionis sponsorata ac firma esto*. His Keeper was an honest man and true to the cause of the King and Parliament, but suffered himself to be eluded by *Dudleys* blandishments, which hath been an error too frequent in these times. Tis true, that honest men generally thinke all men like themselves, and that is consonant to Charity, but desperately wicked

Z z

ene-

enemies, as all Popishly affected are, must be beleev'd no farther then they are seen, for they make no bones of breaking their faith and promises, according to the damnable Jesuiticall Axiome, that faith is not to be kept with Protestants, whom they terme Hereticks, though to this day they could never prove them to be such by the Sacred Scripures.

About the latter end of the last week, Letters came from *Plimouth*, dated the 11. of *Nov.* instant that the Town was then well & safe from their enemies, though they had lately gotten their East Fort, called Mount *Stamford*. And that the Souldiers and Inhabitants there, are still resolute in defence of themselves and the Towne, expecting daily more aide from hence, which if it were once come to them, they doubt not but to gaine more from their enemies, then their enemies have won from them, and so long as they have the great Fort and the Iland at command, they can beate their enemies out of the Town again, if they should happen to get it, because the Hill called the Hough, which lieth neer the Fort, is so high above the Towne, that it commandeth all the Town at pleasure, and cannot be any wayes annoy'd by it. The Parliament knowing how considerable that Port is, have lately sent help to them, which probably may be safely arriv'd there, unlesse the windes have been more contrary at Sea, then they have been here.

Since the Lord *Capells* forces were soundly beaten at *Wem* in Shropshire, Sir *Thomas Middleton* hath had the opportunity to get into his Country of Denbighshire againe, where he hath gotten the possession of *Wrexham* and *Holt-Town*, by which meanes the City of *Chester* is now blocked up on the South part by him, and on the East part by Sir *William Brereton*, who hath the whole command of Cheshire, and the Lancastrians, having the possession of *Warrington*, block it up also on the North part, as likewise Colonel *Moore*, who Governeth *Liverpoole*, may hinder any succours to them from the North West, so that they have onely the River *Dee* open to them Westward, which by some small men of war lying in the mouth of it, may easily keep all succours from them by sea, either out of Ireland, or from other parts.

Moreover it is inform'd from thence, that the Welchmen are glad Sir *Thomas Middleton* is returned amongst them againe, having received him with great ioy, and they have promised him, that they will helpe to get *Chirk-castle* his ancient Patrimony againe, which hath been in the enemies keeping above this twelve moneth, who have endamaged him to the value of above twenty thousand pounds, in goods, rents, and utensils.

Sir *William VValler* hath for the present given over his enterprize against the

the Marquiffe of *Winchester* Rouse at *Basing* in *Hants*hire, the because trained bands of *Westminster* and *Middlesex* were unwilling to do any more service against it, which hath caused him to retreat back again to *Farnham* in *Surrey*; whither twelve Troopes of Horse are come to him out of *Kent*, to do him service all this Winter, and to defend the Southerne Associated Counties, over whom he is constituted Sericant Maior General, by his Excellency the Earle of *Essex*, since whose retreat from that house it is reported, that *Sir Ralph Hopton* is come thither with three or 4000. men, to strengthen and revictual it, which cannot but make *Sir William Waller* second attempt upon it the more difficult, if he think fit to besiege it again.

It is reported, that the *Lancashire* and *Yorkshire* men, which were gathered into a body at *Rochdale* in the County of *Lancaster*, have fallen upon the Earle of *Newcastles* Garrisons at *Hullifax* and *Leeds* in the County of *Yorke*, and slaine divers of his Souldrers there, to the number of an hundred, and also have taken some of them prisoners. But for the further particulars of this Expedition, we shall readily informe, as soon as we have received a larger accompt of them.

Tuesday, November 21.

There are two reverend Divines lately come hither out of *Scotland*, viz. *Master Bayliffe*, and *Master Rutterford*, and they are to ioyné with our right Reverend Assembly of Divines, for the settling of the Doctrine and Discipline of our Church, so that now there are four *Scottish* Divines, viz. *Master Henderson* and *Callipsey*, and the last come about the latter end of the last weeke.

Sir William Waller hath written a Letter to the Committee for the *Militia* of *London*, the contents whereof in briebe are thus, that he desired a greater supply of men, because his present forces were but twelve or fourteene hundred foote, and fiteene Troopes of Horse: that *Collonell Morleys* Regiment of Horse refused to come out of *Sussex* to aide him, because they wanted pay, and that *Colonell Nortons* Regiment of Horse was not yet come to him out of *Hants*ire. That by some prisoners which he hath taken of the enemy, hee understood that *Sir Ralph Hoptons* forces which were comming towards him were two thousand foote, and forty Troopes of Horse, and that they were but three miles from him, according to their Report. That he put himselfe into Gods protection, Or much to this purpose. This Letter was dated at *Farnham* in *Surrey* the 18. of *November*, and was brought to the aforesaid Committee upon the 19. of the same, which made the Committee resort yesterday to the Parliament for their advice

and

and directions in this matter of great importance.

But this day it was certified, that his Army was well recruited againe, by forces sent unto him out of Kent, Suffex, and Hanshire, for Colonel *Norsons* Regiment of Horse was come to him from Southampton, and Colonel *Morleys* Regiment of horse and Dragooneers were also come to him out of *Suffex*, upon the said Colonells promise, that they should receive their pay, as soone as they came to Sir *William Waller*, and the Countie of *Kent* hath sent him five hundred horse and foot, all which recruits hath augmented his Army to the number of about fifteen hundred men, so that he hath now an Army of about four thousand men, which will neerequall *Hoptons* forces that are comming against him, and enable him to abide his encounter.

And it was also certified this day, that Sir *Ralph Hoptons* forces were scattered and dispersed throughout Hanshire, which gave Sir *William* a fit opportunity to set upon one of his Quarters at *Odiam* in that Countie, where the party of horse which he sent from *Farnham* against them, took threescore of *Hoptons* horse, together with a Serjeant Major, and a Lieutenant, and slew thirty of the enemy, with the losse of six of their own men, and so retreated back again with their booty to their Quarters.

Two Malevolent Londoners that were taken at *Cyrncester* in Gloucestershire, by his Excellency the Earle of *Essex*, when he came from the relieving of the City of *Glocester*, are escaped out of prison here, their names are *Captaine Hacket*, and *Captaine Smith*, and so that labour and hazard of taking them is quite lost, to the prejudice of the Commonwealth, and a prolongation of this present unnaturall war amongst us, for if such as foment the war, be thus suffered to escape, how can we expect an abbreviation thereof? An if the escape be either wilfull or negligent in the Keepers, it is all one in the judgement of the Law, and they are alike responsible for either.

Wednesday, November 22.

From *Norwich* they write, that *Captaine Poe* hath been some two or three dayes in that City, and that during his abode there, he seized upon the persons of some of their prime Malignants, & amongst the rest upon *Captain Cruser* of *Saint Peters*, and *Master Dutcher* of *Saint Andrews*, but whither they were to be carried, it was not then knowae, but however their City may well spare them. That the poore people in that City grow more discontented every day, but, blessed be God, they have not yet broken out into any outrage, save only they go on in plundering of Woods, and destroying of Trees. Whereby it appeares they are much shortened of sewell, for want of
Newcastle

Newcastle Coales, as the rest of the Southern parts of this Kingdoms are; wherefore an Ordinance of Parliament to supply them with Wood, as *London* now hath, would not be unseasonable in that City, whereby the poor might have reliefe of firing at reasonable rates correspondant to their small meanes, and the owners of woods and Trees might not be deprived of their goods for nothing, and then both poor and rich would have content, commotions and popular tumults would be prevented, necessary timber for building and shipping would be preserved from wast and havocke. And therefore we suppose, that City might do well to Petition the Parliament for such an Ordinance.

At the City of *Excester* in the County of Devon, two severall Proclamations have been proclaimed of late, both of them being of the Oxonian stamp, the first of them was an Inhibition against the longer celebration of the monethly Fast, terming them (most reproachfully and indignely) hypocriticall Fast, because, as it seemeth, we now Fast and pray still against the Rebellion in Ireland, whereas the Cavaliers would induce a beliefe, that it is quieted in that Kingdom, since they have procured a banefull and pernicious Cessation of Armes there, tending to the utter destruction of all the three Kingdoms. And now their plot by this Proclamation is, to extinguish the memory of that Rebellion, and to make the silly Countrey people beleeve, that there is no more need to pray against it.

The second Proclamation was against the Nationall League and Covenant, which hath been taken here and in Scotland, wherein it is stiled a Rebellious League and Covenant, and that because it is for the defence of the true Protestant Religion, the Kings person and just Authority, and the Liberties of the three Kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland, which if *Oxford* Cavalier Logick can prove to be Rebellion, either against God, or man, by the word of God, or the known Lawes of this Land, we shall lay down the bucklers, and yeild them the Laurell garland.

Thursday, November 23.

Out of Italy they write, that the Duke of *Florence* daily gaineth upon the Pope, who defends himselfe as well as he can with his temporall sword, but dares not use his spirituall weapons against him, for the Duke, and the rest of the Confederate Princes his Associates sweare, that if the Pope offer to excommunicate them, or execute his Papall Fulminations against them, that they will do as England once did, & other Protestants Countreys have done, that is, banish him and all his Popish trash out of their Dominions.

And from *Livorno* in that Countrey they write, that the Company of English Merchants which resideth there, have obtained a Licence from the Duke of *Florence*, to build them a Church in that City, and are now about it, and that they have made election of an English Minister to officiate and preach unto them.

From *Bristol* it is informed, that the sicknesse, which the Cavaliers brought into that City, at their first coming into it, daily encreaseth, and that many hundreds have died of the same, whereby the inhabitants there, of are much weakned in number and in strength, which calamity, together with the heavy taxes imposed upon them by the Cavaliers party, are such pressing afflictions, that they are ready to sinke under the burden of them, and their misery is so much the more grievous, that they dare not be heard openly to complaine one to another of their pressures.

A Letter lately come out of *Cheshire* certifieth, that *Sir Thomas Middleton* hath taken *Wrexham* and *Holt* Town in *Denbighshire*, and that he took divers Knights and Gentlemen in that Town of *Wrexham*.

That since *Sir Thomas Middleton* hath taken *Harding-Castle* in *Flintshire*, situate about four miles from *Chester*, and that another Castle thereabouts is offered to be delivered unto him.

That the prime Commanders in *Flintshire*, namely *Sir Richard Lloyd* hath sent his Cavalier Commission of Array to *Sir Thomas Middleton*, and offereth to come to him with fiftene hundred men, to doe service for the King and Parliament.

That *Colonell Moore* is come from *Liverpoole* in *Lancashire*, into *Weral*, about four miles North from the City of *Chester*, and blocketh it up on that side, and that he hath taken a strong house there, and fortifieth it.

That some of the Souldiers sallied out of *Chester* against *Sir Thomas Middleton*, who beat them in againe, killed one Lieutenant, one common souldier, and took two of them prisoners. That *Sir William Brereton* besiegeth that City also on the East side, that they have given an alarme to it. That beefe is tould in the City for eight pence the pound.

That *Sir William Brereton* hopeth to give a good accompt of that City within a few dayes. And that the Welch men flock in a pace to *Sir Thomas Middleton*. This Letter was dated at *Namprwich* the 14. of *November*.

Friday, *Novemb. 24.*

Out of *Shropshire* it is informed, that the Lord *Capell* hath so much displeased

pleased the *Salopians*, that he dares not stirre out at *Shrewsbury*, but keepe
aguard for his person, that in regard Sir *Francis Okeley* the Governour of
that Towne was so sicke that he lay upon his death bed, Sir *Charles Vavasor*,
who brought lately some English Protestants out of *Ireland* to fight agaisht
the Parliament, was sent thither to be Governour in that Towne in his
place, and that Sir *Thomas Scriven* a new made Knight, and a very active
Array man, was lately deceased there.

The Newes from Sea is, that an Irish ship was going from *Dunkerk* in
Flanders, to *Wexford* in *Ireland*, wherein besides the Irish, there was five
English, who in their course thither, finding an opportunity, shut the Irish
men under batches, and supposing that the Towne of *Dartmouth* in the
County of *Devon*, had still held out for the Parliament, went in thither,
where the Irish Rebels were set free, and the English men clapt into prison.

From *Dunkerk* in *Flanders* they write, that a Cavalier Ship hath lately
taken at Sea three English Ships, whereof one he carried into *Ostend* in the
said Province of *Flanders*, which was laden with Wooll and other commo-
dities, where both ship and goods will be made sale of, for the maintenance
of the Cavalier party in this Kingdome; and the other two ships he carried
into *Flishing* or *Middleburgh* in *Zeland*.

Letters are come out of *Scotland* from our Parliaments Commissioners
there, importing that they had not heard from the Parliament since the third
of this instant *November*, neither had they yet heard whether our House of
Peers had taken the Nationall League and Covenant or no. That all the
Lords in *Scotland* had taken the said Covenant, only foure of them excepted,
who had day given them to come in and take it, or else their Estates
should be sequestred. That Letters were come from *Oxford*, to the States
of *Scotland*, which bitterly inveigh against our Parliament, often terming
them Rebels, &c. enjoyning the Scots not to come into *England* to their
ayde: Whereunto the States of *Scotland* have returned answer to the King,
that what they intend to doe is for his honour, and the defence of the Pro-
testant Religion, &c.

Saturday November, 25.

Out of *Holland* they write, that the States Ambassadors which are in-
tended to come for *England*, are still at the *Hague* and ready to come a-
way with the next winde. That the French, Portugall, and Catalonian Am-
bassadors which are to goe to the grand Assembly at *Munster* in *West-*
phalia.

phalia are there also, and that they intend to goe to that meeting shortly.

From *Oxford* it is Informed, that a Messenger brought word to the Queene there, that Sir *Ralph Hopton* had utterly routed Sir *William Waller* and beaten him to the Walls of *London*; which Message so highly pleased her, that shee gave him all the money that shee had about her, which was 4. pound ten shillings. But shee parted with her money too speedily, for Sir *William Waller* is at *Farnham* in *Surrey*, where he and his Army are well, and he is now well recreated by additional forces out of *Kent*, *Surrey*, *Suffex*, and *Hantsire*; besides, it is informed, that his Excellency the Earle of *Essex*, either hath, or will speedily send him more aide, to stop the current of Sir *Ralph Hoptons* Post hast into the Southerne Counties, where no doubt he will finde rubbs enough, for the County of *Kent* is raising two thousand foote, and they are fortifying of *Tunbridge* and *Sevenoke* in that County, which will be strong bulwarks in his way.

From the Towne of *Nottingham* it is informed, that Collonell *Hastings* went with his forces into that County, and plundered the Countrey people of so much goods, as laded thirteene or fiftene Carts, but before he could get cleare away with them, Sir *Thomas Fairfax* who lay in that Towne with his Troopes of Horse, met with him, rescued all the goods, slew many of his men, and sent the rest home by *Weeping Crosse*.

Out of *Darbishire* it is informed, that the Earle of *Newcastle* hath quitted *Yorkeshire*, and is come with his Army to *Chesterfield* in that County, which was the reason that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* left that Towne, and retreated to *Nottingham*, and that the said Earle intended, as it is supposed, to goe and raise the siege from before *Chester*, or else to march directly to *Oxford*.

From *Italy* we have received further Intelligence, that there hath beene fight betweene the Popes Army and the confederate Princes, wherein the Pope had four hundred of his men slaine, sixe hundred taken prisoners, together with one hundred waggons of his ammunition, and some great Artillery.

Printed according to Order, for
G. B. and R. W.

K. R. London

7 Numb. 5.

Mercurius Cambro-Britannus,

THE BRITISH MERCURY,

OR THE

WELCH DIURNALL.

Communicating remarkable *Intelligences*, and true
Newes to awle the whole Kingdom, from Munday
November 20, to Munday the 27. 1643.

1. Prince Rupert her unmercifull plunderings in Northamptonshire, which her intend to make as poore as Wales.
2. Te pigge succeſſes of Sir Thomas Middleton and Sir William Brereton in Shropshire, and of teyr advancing towards Westcheſter, which ſpight of awle te Irish Rebels lately landed, her ferily hope, that tey will take in ſood time.
3. Sir Thomas Glemham was heare was made Governour of New-caſtle, and te warme newes of Coles comming to London.
4. Te creat warre, and te quarrells like to grow hgh betwixt te Tevill (God bloſſe us) and te Pope.
5. A true Relation of horrible plunderings in Ireland, which her would have you know grew a creat deale taller then tey were by te late Ceſſation of Armes.
6. Her can tell you of ſome hopes of Peace, and how farie te French Ambaſſadour will travell to pring it about.
7. Vas tell of creat defeat given to Colonell Huddleston by her Colonell Rigby neer Thurland Caſtle, and her tell how Thurland Caſtle was taken all to pieces, and demolished.
8. Te creat Mount neer Plymmouth was taken by Tevill-Cavilliers, and te Tevill will take te Cavilliers.
9. Bazing Houſe (her heare) is not taken yet, and (her heare) it is not like to be taken creat while.
10. Sir Ralph Hopton, that hope on te Wicheſter hath now got creat pride of mind, and offer to face (her heare) and deſace if her can Sir William Wallers men, and from awle te Roomes in her houſe.
11. Newes from her owne houſe in her Country of Wales.

Published according to Order.

LONDON,

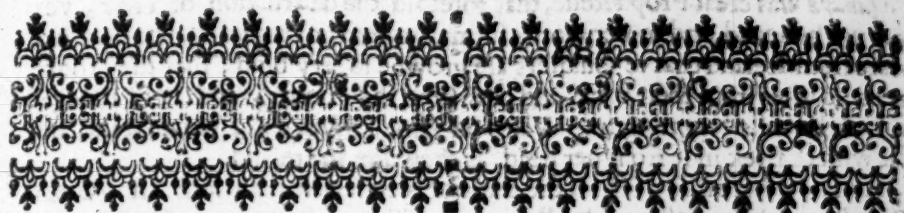
Printed by *Bernard Alsop*, Novemb. 27. 1643.

THE BRITISH MERCANTILE

OR THE
VARECH DIRMALL

1. The first of these is the...
2. The second is the...
3. The third is the...
4. The fourth is the...
5. The fifth is the...
6. The sixth is the...
7. The seventh is the...
8. The eighth is the...
9. The ninth is the...
10. The tenth is the...

Published according to Order



THE BRITISH MERCURY

COMMUNICATING

Remarkable *Intelligences*, and true *News* to *awle*
the whole Kingdome, from Munday November 20.
to Munday Novemb. 27. 1643.



When her was a Student in the University of Oxford, nothing could be more welcome unto her, then to receive from her friends good newes, and halfe a piece of gold inclosed in a Letter, but now they write, and write, but send no gold in her Letter, but cold newes; would the warre might cease, that her pen might not travell from Towne to Town to heare matters, and shew all as the mayde did, who fell from her horse with her coat over her head, and discovered her naked belly, and more and more beside, whereof her will not give you account.

But her will make more serious narrations, & from Shropshire bordering on Wales, tell you that which is sober good newes, namely that Sir Thomas Adidleton a great landed man in Wales, and Sir William Brereton have lately gone bravely on, and done matter of valour whereby to raise their fame, for they have lately taken Heli-Castle being the Earle of Bridgewater's house, both the Hall, and the Parlour, and the Kitching, and the fery house of Office, and moreover her have lately took the Towne of Roxford, whereby the passages into North-wales are cleared, and her may by day or the light of the moone safely travell, the carrier may passe between the legs of the mountaine, the narrow way doth lye wide open like the whore to receive awle commers.

Her be no Propher, yet her doe fery well remember that her cryed out alwayes against the Irish Rebels, comming to cut the Protestants throat, but

Cassandra was creat Prophetesse, that foretold the destruction of Troy, yet was not believed, and so her words formerly were not regarded, but now her heare from Ireland that te souldiers are growne so fery bold, that they tooke mens clothes from their back, and hats from their heads; and it is thought te Irish Rebels comming into Wales on Saint Taffyes day, would take her hat with te Leek in it from her head, as they doe in Ireland.

And now her talke of Hull, the Earle of New-castle hath sent Sir *Thomas Glemham* to New-castle with a Regiment of foot to strenthen te Garrison, and hath put te Towne into his protection, which occasioned some discords betwixt Sir *Thomas Glemham*, and the Major of New-castle. and te souldiers on te reciving of teyr new Governour, began to mutiny for their pay due unto them, and would not be pacified, unill they were promised that te Sea-port should be open, and that they should have liberty to make mony by selling of the coale, which may be fery warme newes into the City of London, where they are saine to spend their mony in Ale-houses to warme their toes, and teyr hands, in te cold weather by the fire side.

By a ship which from forraigne parts arrived in Wales, her doe certainly understand that some grudgings hath begot a creat discontent betweene te Pope and te Divell, who doth intend to come against him with awle his black furies and infernall forces, but Cardinalls knowing that te Divell hath been alwayes assisting to te Pope and te Papists, as in te Powder Treasons and o-ther plots, they endeavour what they can to make te Pope consider that the Devell hath been alwayes his close friend, and that her had long since fallen out of her chaire of Supremacy, if her had not been held up by the immediate power of te Devill, and so the Pope and te Cardinalls are intended to make a new Peace with te Devill, for if te Popish malignant devillish Kingdome should be divided against it selfe, it could not stand.

Prince *Rupert* and his Cavaliers (as her doe hear) have done creat harm in *Northamptonshire*, by their pillaging and plundering, wheresoever they come, and doe every day take to the value of a thousand pound from te Inhabitants, for now her have got a custome of robbing, her cannot leave it; for robbing of mens houses is grown a common trade amongst Souldiers, and they are more to be blamed, that doe live by spoiling te Kings good Subjects, then those that doe steale for necessities, and what will be the funerall end of aul, but a generally desolation, which will come speedily upon this Kingdome, for no man possesseth te thing that he can call his owne, the subject having onely libertie to chuse whether he will begge or starve, when aul his goods have been taken from her by te Cavaliers.

○ Saint *TAFFY*, who would have thought to have seen such bloody times

times and manners? For since the Cessation of Armes, they have Killed creat many true Protestants, and have made te hand of te King, and te hand of aul te Commissioners, that signed and put creat Seal to te Articles of peace with te bloody Rebels, to be guilty of much creat deal of plood. And to shew her parbarous minds, being like *Gripe* te Usurer, that doth take and get aul: the Lord of *Castlehaven* hath taken in *Ireland* thiry two Castles, and killed the men that were within them, and te Inhabitants of of *Wichloe* have drove from *Dublin* 400. Cowes, and have seized on merchandize, and took te owners prrisoners, and have sent them afterwarde home almost naked, and without hat, coat or dublet, that te cold might be guilty of their bloodshed, and to shew te Cruelty of te Barber or Chyrurgion, they cut off one mans nose or lips, and some of his skull, as if they would make him an Anathomy, and readē Lectures over him, as they doe in the Surgeons Hall. But indeed the Rebels endeavour is, to ruine and extinguish te Protestants quite out of te Realme.

Her doe love to see peace exceedingly both in the Common-wealth, and in her house, and there is a kinde of glimmering light of peace that doth breake through the Cloud of warre, for the French Ambassadour hath lately by his letter sent unto te Houses, moved for the procuring of a peace, and her do wish with aul te heart in her pelly, that there were peace between her King and Parliament, but how can that be by shedding of plood? if aul Protestants be brethren, must her kill one another, as *Kain* killed *Abel* at the beginning of the Wold? no, no, if her King and Parliament would agree, then her might liye at quiet on her Mountains, & if her could see that day, her would have aul te bells to ring in *Wales*, make Bonfire of her bushes, and in *Metheglin* drink healths to her King, and to confusion of aul those that have hindred the agreement between the King and Parliament, for her be weary of writing of the Warre, and her is now tyred with fighting in te War.

Yer her will next present unto your knowledge a creat defeat given to a body of te Earl of *Newcastles* Army neer *Thurland* Castle, upon the edge of *Lancashire*. For the said Colonell *Rigby*, having not above 200. horse, and 300 foot forsooke the Castle, wherunto her had formerly laid siege, and advanced with her forces to encounter te enemy, being about 3000. horse and foot, and comming suddainly upon them, put te enemy into such a fright, that they were absolutely disperfed and routed, many killed, and about 400. taken prisoners, among te rest, Colonell *Huddleston* their chief Commander, and afterward her returned to *Thurland* Castle, which was presently surrendered and demolished. Her doe wonder that te malignants dare so often appeare in te open field, unlesse te reason is, that the Northern people being rude by nature and education, have desires to be peaten into better manners, but indeed, for

the true Cause, her must look up among te Farres, and there behold te hand of Providence, letting victorious garlands fall down on te heads of te Parliaments Souldiers, for te truth of te Protestant Cause is creat, and shall in te conclusions prevail over te Papists and malignants.

But all matters run not even in te affaires of Warr, for te creat work at *Plymouth* called *Mount Stamford*, is taken by te enemy, and they doe want chiefly admonition, her should say Ammunition, which te Parliament will speedily send them. All te Townesmen have entred into a solemn Oath, to live and dye together, and to oppose te enemy, by standing it out to te last man, which is indeed as a prave Resolution, as if they had been aul descended from her auncient British Worthy *Owen Glendor*, for he that would win a victory, or a faire Mistris, must alwayes stand stiffely to the matter.

Her have read, that in old times mighty Gyants live in enchanted Castles, and her doe now hear, that a creat company of Malignants live so strongly fortified in *Bazing House*, so that Sir *William Waller* hath drawn his foot forces from thence to *Farnham Castle*, for te walls be as thick as those of *Plutoes Court*, where he doth live with his malignant Queen *Proserpine*, and there be many malignant Ladies, and other women within the Castle, from the walls whereof, the women threw brickbats on our Souldiers heads; and bid te Souliers, *Come up Round-heads if ye dare*; and no doubt but her will hereafter come up, and take away aul her gold and silver that doth lie buried in te ground in te sheets.

From *Scotland* her be informed, that when they heard that te Article of accord from te Parliameut, with te advance money, were put to sea; they presently gave order to draw their Forces into Body, whereby they might be in te more readinesse to advance into *England*, so that they will make te Earl of *Newcastle* fly from place to place, like her young Goat chased by her little puppy dogge over te Mountain, for they will come to *Newcastle* and *Hull*, and other townes.

Her will now in a compendious manner tell you awle te remarkable passages of this week handsomely packt together, because close doing is best under the sheet.

Prince *Rupert* doth goe in his plundering way, and hath made *Northamptonshire* as poore as *Wales*, and is now within foure miles of *Northampton Towne* with a strong Body of Horse.

Many Volantiers out of *Nottinghamshire* and *Derbyshire* are come to ayde Sir *Thomas Fairfax*,

Sir *William Wallers* Horse lye about te countrey to starve teyr pellics, and to keep awle provision from comming to relieve the malignant in *Bazing House*,
Sir

Sir *Ralph Hopton* is hopt on to Winchester, but is lame in men and Ammunition, and not able to meet with Sir *William Waller*.

The Bishop of Canterbury appeared before the Parliament; but her Counsell being no good Doctors to cleere and purge him, he was sent back againe to the Tower.

The Earle of New-castles Army doth moulter away, and he is sick of the consumption of his Army; and the Gentry of the Northerne Counties stand for the Parliament.

Griefe it is to tell that his Majesty hath sent for all the English Regiments in Ireland to serve against the Parliament, six Regiments are to be transported to Bristol, and the Earle of Corke will bring foure other Regiments to maintain this unnaturall warre against the Parliament.

Sir *William Waller* (as her heare) lately took the Popish Lord *Salton* at Newbery, who coming from France, landed in Suffex, and with him four thousand pound was taken Prisoner, and his Lordship is brought up to London.

Vpon the newes of the Advance-mony sent into Scotland, they have drawne their forces into Poddies, and will speedily advance into England, then toward the malignants.

There was lately some skirmishes between the Parliaments forces and the Cavaliers at Owlney, wherein the London Red Regiment were shrewdly put to it by the enemy, but yet they got honour, the only salve that cures the Souldiers wounds. Sir *Ralph Hoptons* Dragoons have lately met with Sir *William Wallers* Dragoons, by whom they were turned into flying Dragons, and were awle compelled to run away, for the chance of warre can put wings upon the shoulders of the most valiant Souldier, and make them trust to their legs more then their Armes.

The Newes from Oxford is, that all the affaires at Court are steered by the Cabinet Counsell, as *Bristall*, *Cottingham*, *Digby*, and some other great Lords friends to the Irish Rebels, and preferred to the places of great trust, that all the world may see that the malignants designe is to extirpare the Protestants in Ireland, and to introduce Popery in England.

Yet the bad minds of the people are by a divine power soon changed into a better temper, for those two Irish Regiments that came out with Colonell *Vavasour* and *Paulet*, are most of them returned to the Parliament about *Gloscester* & *Tewsbury*; and great shentlemen in the North Country have forsooke the New-castle forces, and will no longer assist the King in regard of the cessation with the bloody Rebels in Ireland, for this cessation hath made great souldiers fall away from the King, the cruell effects which will follow, being so cleerely manifested and knownc.

Her

Her will now send you up some News from her own house in *Wales*, which her know to be true, and therefore it may be easily beleevd: and first her must inform you from te hall of her pigge-house, that all te guns & Pikes that hung againste wall, are awl taken down to serve for Arms, to set out her Countrey-men: Whereby the Story of te wise *Solomon*, giving judgment between the true mother and te Harlot concerning deviding of te child, may be plainly discerned, the Morall whereof is, That true love can admit of no detroying division, and therefore such as have divided te Commonwealth into one part for te King, and the other for te Parliament, are false-hearted Subjects both unto te State, and te Church of *England*. Her must tell you also, that her creat house, keeping is become so poor and wretched, that te Mouse starve in te Buttery, and te Cavaliere may rise from her long table an hungry, and nor be welcome neither; was strange alteration in *Wales*.

From her Kitchen her must inform you, that it hath not been warmed creat whiles: but will tell you News, that awl the *Fat is in the fire* (for her love Proverbs) that is, awl the fruitfulness of *England* will be consumed in te flames of te *Civill war*. And heark you, there are more Jacks then in her kitchen, that have turned from te Parliament to te King, and from te King to te Parliament. And moreover awl her Countrey, and indeed awl te Kingdom doth now keep a continuall Shrovetide, all their words and actions are Fritters of fraud, seething in te creat skillet of malignancy, awl her Spit is turned into long-sword, wherewith her spit one another, as her doe *Wodcock* in her Countrey, one in te arse of another. Te Bishops and Lawyers were so far, that awl their conscience dript from them, her was feed her self, let her flocks starve, creat pigge-bellys, love her kitchen better then te pulpit or te Commonwealth. Te malignants are like her half-baked Pyes, for between standing for te King & Parliament they are luke-warme, and must come to te Oven, to make them hard and stiffe for Religion. The fury of te Irish Rebels is like her very hot boyl-ing pot of discention, and te skum of te Rebels fly over into *England*. But now from her study observe, it is worth notice, that awl her liberall Arts are turned into lying Arts, and her creat books of History of War between *Pompey* and *Cesar* doe blush in Vermilion to hear of te unnaturall war of te King against te Parliament. Her say also that her should tell her that no good Oratour doth or can write against te King and Parliament, for *nihil dicendum est de principibus & Parlamento nisi bonum*, we ought as te Frenchman saith, *parley bien ou parley rien*, speak well, or speake nothing, and therefore to conclude well, *Vivat Rex faustus & felix sit Parliamentum*, God save te King, and blesse the proceedings of te Parliament; her cood write *Greek* too, but her would not pose but please her Readers.

FINIS.

The Compleate Intelligencer
AND RESOLVER,

In two parts.

The first, giving Intelligence of the
state of the three Kingdomes.

The other, Resolving doubts in
the Present Differences.

November 28. 1643.

INTELLIGENCER

His Excellencie.

He Lord Generall by his comming to towne the last
time hath fully debated the affaires of his Army, and
the wayes and meanes of supply, and hath received such
satisfaction as was then in the power of the Houses,
and City to give, the Excise will be the only way de-
termined for his supply of money; and because it is not
fit his Army (which is the only defensive strength that
the Parliament hath) should lessen or decay in number; there were divers
Propositions presented to the Parliament by some of the principalls in
the Militia, and some Aldermen of the City of London, for raising a spee-
dy and considerable power both of Horse and Foot, and that his Army
should be kept continually full and recruited, and then the City may the
better draw home their owne Regiments, and so continue the advance-
ment.

H



ment of Trade, which else will be soon observed to fall and decay: His Excellency also gave intimations, that the House would instruct the Militia of *London* to search for all Officers and Souldiers of his Army that are in or about *London*, and to take care for their speedy sending downe to the Army.

Saint Albans is well fortified, but especially *Newport Pannell*, which is most exactly and strongly moted and strengthened: It is thought his Excellency will now advance shortly to give the enemy some Alarums; his Army is now very well ordered, especially where the maine Quarter is, there is Prayers and expositions of the Scripture at the Parad every morning and evening for an houre together, and there is a strict order taken for the punishing those that are absent from their Quarters. Pillaging and Plundering the Country; some were taken the last weeke in the disguise of an enemy, robbing some people and houses, as we are informed, and are to receive condigne punishment.

Upon Friday the eighth of *December* next, Colonell *Fines*, Sir *John Hotham*, Captaine *Hotham*, are all to be tryed by a peremptory appointment of his Excellency, where all that have any thing to say against them, are to appeare by a summons sent up to that purpose.

Sir William Waller.

HEE was of late very much troubled with his Souldiers for want of pay, for having received some moneys, and not so much as would content them all in the distribution, the rest that had none, were very mutinous, but now the houses of Parliament have taken order for a supply of moneys to be sent him, which is preparing accordingly, if not gone by this time; Sir *William* hath very wisely and valiantly behaved himselfe in divers parties sent out to the enemy, one party which hee sent abroad, fell resolutely upon the enemy, and took forty horse, and a Serjeant Major, and some prisoners of quality: there are some seven hundred horse and foot, or rather more, joyned with him from *Kent*, and they are in that Countrey very bravely resolved against the Wood-heads, they have in a readinesse some foure thousand, which will be in a body upon the first occasion.

Sir *William Waller* we are informed hath drawne out his Army towards the enemy, and intends to pursue some upon the enemy quickly, some thinke they are in battell, but I dare not affirme it.

Hopton.

HEE hath much encreased his forces of late, it is verily believed by Sir *William Wallers* Spyes, and intelligencing Scouts, that he is seven thousand strong, for he hath of late had a great accessse of foot and horse from *Oxford* and *Redding*, yet Sir *William Waller* doth not much feare his numbers, for he hath an Army of stout and gallant men, and it is pity that ever they were wounded or weakened at *Basing* house; those soldiers and Citizens which were in that house, are most of them now drawne forth to *Hoptons* Army, some of the *Hoptonian* Wood-heads are got into *Snuffen*, and are making towards *Kent*.

Prince Rupert

VVEE are informed he is at *Tossiter* yet, that he gathers much force thither, and is endeavouring to straiten the *Northampton* forces and Garrison by plundering the County about it, hee hath some parties out towards *Darbishire* to Generall *King*, to joyne with *Newcastles* Wood-heads, and so make up a strong party either for *Lincolnsshire*, or the North, it is uncertain which.

His Majestie.

HE, with the Queene, are still at *Oxford*, though it hath been a strong report, that they intend to re-enforce their Army with all the powers they can make, either by the Northerne Army, or the Westerne supplies, and so to march with an Army Royall for *London*, I scarce beleeve it, but he is come to *Redding* we heare.

Sir Tho. Fairfax.

HE is yet about *Nottingham*, and hath raised up a very good party, and interposes himselfe there for preventing the advance of *Newcastle's* forces to *Newmarke* in *Lincolnshire*.

The Lord Fairfax.

HE is in *Hull*, where his Lordship is Governour, and intends upon the tydings of the Scots approach to be acting his part abroad on the East side of *Torke*, he hath some 8 troops of horse, and two thousand foot with garrison and all; the Countrey is extreemly plundered and spoyled by the late siege at *Hull*, and scarce any cattell or other provisions left in it, except in that part of the County called *Holderneshe*.

Sir Hugh Cholmley.

HE is at *Scarborough*, and hath fortified at a place called *Seymour* some three miles from thence, and hath made the passes into those parts very strong, and he hath under his power the liberty of the Moors and *Pickering* lithe, and thus he lives and raignes in his Circuit, till the Scots come in, and any Lord *Fairfax* advance from *Hull*, and then it is thought he will either take shipping and be gone beyond Sea, or submit to the Parliament, he hath exacted great summes of money from the County thereabouts, and it is thought Captaine *Busbell* conveyed much of it abroad for security, at his last voyage; Sir *Hugh* is most bloudy and violent since his Apostacy, for hee hath no way else to make the Woodheads beleive that he is firme, but by over acting.

Sir William Savill.

HE is with 600 men in *Torke*, and there he is raising Workes, though all that knew him, doe beleive he will scarce contigue there, upon the

the noise of the Scots coming, for he is knowne to bee a very pale-hearted man, and a Wood-head without any courage.

Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland.

They are very quiet, and but a small force amongst them, and they refuse to appeare against the Scots, many of *Newcastle's* Commanders are retyred home from their Commands in his Army, under colour of raising forces in their Counties, but the truth is, they canraise none, and so we are informed, and therefore they sit still.

The Marquesse of Newcastle.

He is coming Southward, but how farr, we are not certain, for he is in *Nottinghamshire* at his house in *Wellbecke*, the report of his being dead was through a mistake, some thinke that he expects some Irish forces that should land, and intends to march up and joine with them, and so fall into *Lancashire*, for I am not of opinion with others, that he will leave and totally desert the Northern Countie, which are so considerable.

Poole in Dorsetshire.

It is certified from thence that they made out severall parties and at both times tooke an hundred and twenty of the enemyes horse, divers of which, were Sir *John Heales* Troope at *Hampreston*, and Colonell *Tregoules* at *Shapwicke*, the enemy gave them afterwards an Alarum at *Poole*, but they beat them backe and though there was an Ambascado which the Woodheads had layd, and soe thought to have drawne the Parliaments party from *Poole* into the midlt of it, yet they observing it fell upon them in the closes and hedges, and tooke and killed divers, the particulars are in a letter published in print.

Sir William Brereton,

HE was lately before *Chester* but had not taken it as the report went, but we are informed he is risen, and gone towards *Lancashire*, hearing of the landing of divers Irish Rebels upon the *se Coasts*, four ships full they say are certainly set on shore, and divers other ships to the number of 19 were seen too, but it is supposed they came onely for conveyance of the Irish Woodheads.

Scotland.

THe Commissioners with the Articles and moneys are certainly arrived in *Scotland*, 12000 of the *Scots* are advancing on this side of *Dunbarr* some 20 miles from *Barwicke*, the rest are following, the designe of sending supplies of 6000 more from thence into *Ireland*, is speedily as we are informed to be put into execution; the Covenant hath been generally taken, and about 24 Lords of the Counsell and convention of Estates have solemnly subscribed, and the 4 which resulted or rather desired time, are upon their finall answer being the 16 of this moneth adjudged enemyes of the State viz. the Duke of *Hamilton*, Lord *Roxborough*, Lord *Lanerick*, Lord *Morton*.

The *Scots* likewise returned an Answer to the letters which his Majesty sent them some time since, in which they doe avow the Covenant, and their Acts of care, and doe humbly beseech his Majesty to ioyne with the Estates of that Kingdome and his Parliament in the Covenant, as the only meanes to make him happy, and his Kingdome, and posterity too.

Ireland.

They are daily sending over supplies to the King, and there is 8000 will be shipped very shortly, to be landed upon the *Western* or *Northern Coasts* it is uncertaine yet, the Rebels have now all the power in their own hands almost, and the Lords of the Counsell there, doe wo-
fully

fully betray the English Army and Protestants there, and side and party only with the Rebels, a sad business, the Irish have since the Cessation taken divers Castles into their hands, doe abuse the poore English that appears in any zeale for Religion, very insolently.



RESOLVER.

Question, of his Excellencie.

Why doth not the Lord Generalls Army advance, but suffer the enemy thus at *Tosser* and *Reading*?

Resolution.

It is not fit that his Army should expose themselves so in parties abroad, as the forces under other Commanders, because he ought to be a constant standing defence and Bulwarke to the City and Parliament, and by the inirenesse of his Army to keep up the reputation of our affaires.

Question.

Whether is it not a very great disadvantage, that his Excellency should be forced to come often to towne for supplies of men and money?

Resolution.

It must needs be of great consequence, when the presence of such a wise and valiant Commander is so farre from his Army, and therefore it were an excellent Act (if it should seeme good to the wisdom of the Parliament) to set a Committee aparte only for his Excellencies affaires.

Question.

What is the reason that we have gathered no more ground upon the enemy? why have we not sought out larger Quarters this winter?

Resolution.

Because wee have not had a constant Army in the feild, but his Excellency hath been forced to draw neere the Citty still for recruits, and reinforcements, whereas it had been the only course for us still to keepe a full Army abroad, and till such times as we advance that, we shall scarce be in a safe or prosperous condition, nor in a bold or daring posture, they fight best, that fight furthest from their own doores.

Question.

Question of the Earle of Newcastle.

Whether is it probable that the Earle of Newcastle will leave the North, and advance Southward.

Resolution.

No, for first his forces consist most of Northerne forces, and *Yorkshire* recruits, and he is obliged by conditions not to leave them, 2. if he desert the North, he looses the strongest interest he hath, 3. I conceive they have not yet layd down their hopes of opposing the *Scots*.

Question.

Whether will the *Scots* advance, and answer our great expectations?

Resolution.

I am afraid our expectations may be to wide to be satisfied, and we lean too much on a carnall support, God usually corrects the excess of hopes and confidence in man, and loves not we should stay our faith upon wordly Pillars, we shall fare better, if we use a more divine posture, and leane with one arme upon Heaven and the other upon earth, let not the body of a Scotch Army interpose betwixt us and Divine providence.

Question.

Whether is it any advantage that there is a tearme?

Resolution.

A tearme, both is and will prove a great advantage to the City and Parliament, for it keepe life in the laws, and the memory of peace waken, and so long as *Westminster* and the Courts stand open, the Parliament shall gain a reputation, and a better Argument for their cause in the preservation of Laws and Priviledges than the Kings party, they having nothing but a noise of warr, and confusion in their Cityes.

This is Licenced and entered into the Hall booke according to Order.

FINIS:

N. pp London (25) Numb. 4. 2
THE KINGDOMES

weekly Post, with his packet of Letters,
publishing his message to the City and Country, this pre-
sent November 22. 1643. *tie 28*

Denbeshire,
Westchester.
Oxford.
Basing.
Farnham.
Northampton.
Kent.
Scotland.
Derby.
Dartmouth.
Holland.
Ireland.
Spain, &c.



His Excellency.
Earl of Warwick.
Lord Fairfax.
Prince Rupert.
Earl Newcastle.
Lord Crawford.
Sir W. Waller.
Sir John Gell.
Sir R. Hopton.
Sir Ed. Deering.
Capt. Lilburn.
One Carpenter
and Kn. son.

1. How one Knifton, a Spy, was hanged neere the Exchange, and for what.
2. His Majesties intent to remove towards London.
3. The Irish Rebells driven back again.
4. Sir Thomas Middleton hath conquered almost the whole County of Denbeshire.
5. The trained Bands of Kent are ready to relieve Sir William Waller.
6. Sir William Waller often endeavoureth to force the Hoptonians to fight.
7. The Portugals have besieged Bada Huse in Spain.
8. Dartmouth is ready to revolt against the Cavaliers.
9. An intent to take foure thousand out of severall Garrisons.
10. The sending of six hundred men, powder, lead match, &c. to relieve Plimmouth.

Wednesday November 22.



First, from Farnham it is certified, that Sir William Waller's army increaseth againe, and that many who were come away, are returned again, and that Sergeant Major Web with some other Companies of the Auxiliaries, expect to be sent with our new Forces to relieve Plimmouth. And our Post is informed, that the reason

of the Lord *Craford* joyning with the Lord *Hopton*, is. because to secure himselfe and his Army, which was in a very low case before.

2. It is also certified concerning Sir *Edward Deering*, that hee had assigned a Company to him, to march into *Kent*: but since he hears that 800. horse are come from those parts to Sir *William Waller*, hee finds the Countie thereby otherwise disposed then hee expected in so much that he is out of heart with his designe, and since the Lord *Hopton* hath so much need of help, he hath joyned with him, and our Post is certified, that Sir *William Waller* hath severall times addrest himselfe to pitch a battell with the Cavaliers, and our Armies have gone about to pitch their Ordnance for the same purpose: but they have retreated from our Army again, and still with some losse they have fled away. Sir *William Waller* hath about 20 of them which he hath taken prisoners, besides such as were either slain or hurt.

Thursday November 23.

The *Portugall* hath besieged *Bada Horse*: and the *Spaniards* there issued out upon them; but the *Portugals* assailed them so furiously, that they were forced to retreat back into the town: in which retreat they lost almost an hundred men. It is reported that if the *Portugals* should take this town, it is so considerable, that it would give them great advantage against the *Spaniard*.

4. From *Dartmouth* our Post hath intelligence, that the Towne is much infected with the new disease, whereof many die. The town hath between two and three hundred upon the garrison; about an hundred of the town, the rest Cavaliers, who doe carry themselves so bitterly to the Townesmen, that the very malignants themselves who rejoyced when the town was taken, doe now mourn for it, and distast the proceedings of the Cavaliers very much. They have changed the Fast from *Wednesday* to *Friday*, to crosse the order of Parliament. And the messenger informes our Post, that the last Fast day many of them went to Masse at severall places; and of the proceedings there he cannot certify, but he went to *Dartmouth Church*, and there were but eight people there, during all the time of their meeting: the reason he supposed was, because the people of the towne that were Protestants, doe so hate their proceedings that they cannot assist their assemblies and ways.

(27)
And the Cavaliers and Papists met at Masse; so that it is hoped that ere long some party of the Parliaments Forces will advance thither, who will no doubt find a good party in the town for them.

5. It is certified that Mr. *Pim* is still weak, and supposed that he was poisoned; but God be thanked the venome thereof hath not entred his heart. Gods goodnesse hath been an antidote to preserve him, and it is hoped that the worst is past, and that he is on the mending hand; the Lord preserve him, and all those who stand for the Lord, and for his cause.

6. It is thought that a thousand are to be taken out of severall Garisons of experienced Souldiers to match with his Excellency and others to be placed in their steads. It is supposed that the designe is for *Oxford*: But more of that hereafter.

Friday Nov. 24.

7 **T**His day is relief going for *Plimouth*, there is shipt 600 men powder, lead, match and other traine of ammunition: which it is hoped will come in good time to relive Captain *Wardlow* considering how valiantly he withstands Prince *Maurice* and all his Cavaliers, and Doctor *Warner* that Popish Prelate of *Rocheſter* being found so great a delinquent, all his estate is to be sequestered, but as it appears he hath little in land, though a great estate in moneyes much of it being in other mens hands, who may acquaint the Committee therewith, at *Haberdashers Hall* in *London*.

From *France* it is certifi'd, that all their Parliaments there both at *Paris* *Lions* *Burdex*, &c. have unanimously enacted that the Kings issue of *France* nor any of his Line shall ever sit upon the throne of *France* for ever the reason is for his treacherousnesse from time to time practised with his late *Queen* mother.

10 Out of *Chesse* Shire it is certified that Sir *William Brereton* hath notice of many Irish Rebels that are expected to land in those parts, with a commission to this effect, viz. To put the English in England that side with the Parliament to the sword, Irish men, women, and children and fire their houses, and to have the pillage for their labour, and to go on with fire and sword till this kingdom be reduced, &c. and then to return back into *Ireland* to perform the like there, which by that time they

may be the more able to perform. Surely me thinks all our malignant should now be ashamed that they were not before convinced. This is the Protestant Religion whereby the Cavaliers would establish againe us: to cut the throats of all the Protestants in England, and then do the like in Scotland and Ireland, but God is our strength in whom we trust.

11 This day messengers came from Scotland to the Scotch commissioners with letters wherein is certified the proceeding of our brethren in Scotland concerning the Army raised to assist us.

Saturday November 25.

12 **T**his day the assembly of Divines, having unanimously agreed concerning divers things in the discipline of the Church, wherein we have cause to give God thanks for their unity, sent a messenger to the House of Commons by Doctour Burgess, Master Marshall and others of the Synod.

13 Newes came to the House this day, that 20 long Boates of Irish are landed at Warraspoole wherein it is supposed are about 2000.

14 There were this day two messengers from the House of Commons to the House of Lords. For the speedy expedition of the putting of the great Seal in execution, that subsidy may be dispatched.

15 That 4 thousand pound be forthwith sent to Sir William Waller.

15 As our Scout passed the Strand this day he cannot chuse but communicate a remarkable passage that happened there, how a pretty civil Gentleman went into a Cutlers shop within some foure doores of the new Exchange, and speaking with the Cutler about a sword, a Cavalier like fellow dogging him as it was supposed for that very purpose came into the shop after him and took occasion to salute him after a most courteous manner, but it seems his intent was to do him a mischief, for he took up a great whetstone, and smote the Gentleman over the head therewith, and hath wounded him sore, and it is thought broke his skull, it were to be wished that such things were looked to, for there are too many such spies it is to be feared amongst us.

16 It is reported, that there are come 1000 or there about from Oxford which march toward the Lord Hopton, and drive the country people before them, it is thought that there is almost 1000 more, which

by this meanes are forced to march forward towards the Hoptonians. But Sir William Waller feares them not, were they legions. And it is reported that yester day being *Friday* Sir William Waller was resolved this day being *Saturday* to fall upon them, and accordingly prepared his Army: but more of that hereafter.

17 There were this day certain French men belonging to the French Embassadour stopped at Hide Park for that it was supposed they were going to *Oxford* with some Letters that may be of ill consequence, they were brought before the Lords, and there examined.

18, It is certified out of *Holland*, that the young Prince of *Orange* is returned from the battell before *Antwerp* with great renown; and was entertained with great triumph and joy by the States, and it is thought that he will hardly goe into the Fields again this Winter. It is also certified from thence, that the Churches in *Holland* have many dayes of humiliation and fasting, praying Almighty God in our behalf, against all our Popish and Prelaticall enemies now in Armes against us.

19. There is one *Kuifion*, and certain other Spies in *Newgate* and other places, who are by the Parliament turned over to be tried by a Councell of warre.

It is reported that the trained Bands were lately mustred in *Kent* at their severall Randevouzes, and that at severall places there appeared in all to the number of six thousand for the King & Parliament. which it is thought will approach as nigh to Sir William Waller as well they may, that so in case that brave Souldier with his valiant Army, should want help, they may be ready to relieve him; but they will leave a sufficient Garrison in all places to secure the countrey first.

21. It is certified from *Barwick* that there is no doubt but that the twelve thousand Scots are by this time come thither, and that their Ordnance and train and Ammunition doth part meet them there, and some neerer to *Hull*, because it is thought that at *Barwick* they will divide themselves into severall quarters, according to their intended purpose. And it is also certified that the last fifty thousand pound is paid, and our Brethren of *Scotland* are cheerefull in their brotherly assistance with us, to relieve us by joyning with our forces against the Popish Cavaliers.

22 That valiant Souldier Captain *Lilborn* who hath suffered so much from time to time in prisons, and under the cruelty of the enemies of God and his people, his businesse was taken into consideration and no doubt he shall shortly be nobly rewarded by the Parliament receive his pay behind, some honour added, as well for his benefit, as also in some greater places of trust.

Sunday November 26.

23 THE Noble Earle of *Pembroke* is still sick at his house in the *Sirand*, but God be thanked he is something mended, and doth take his rest better then through the distemper of his sickness he hath done look about you noble Senatours: I beseech you who stand for God, and for his people, and be carefull to have honest and godly men about you.

24 It is certified by such who have been eye witnesses of the proceeding at *Oxford* that there is there constant masse said in several places, & divers known Priests have great respect shewed unto them, it being punishable in a high nature to or for any man to open his mouth against them. Lectures there are seldome preached any where in *Oxford*, but in every Church Altars, in some Tapers and Candlesticks, and as much bowing and cringing as ever.

25 It is reported that Sir *William Waller* fell upon the skirts of the Lord *Hoptons* Forces, expecting to force him to a bartell; but he would not stand to it, onely answered him with some few shot for the space of halfe an houre: In which skirmish Sir *William Waller* hath slain and taken prisoners almost an hundred; but he intends not to be satisfied therewith, but is resolved still to pursue him, although the *Hoptons* exceed him in number, yet he exceeds them in valour and courageous Souldiers.

26 There hath bene great divisions at *Newcastle* betweene the Townsmen and the Cavaliers: the particulars are not yet come to our Post.

27 Our Post is informed out of *Norhamptonshire* that the Cavaliers there with Prince *Rupert* have so plundered the Countrey, that the people are not only robbed of their goods and cattell, but their very poultry

policy, and that at *Dunry* the Cavaliers had a great Goose-feast on Wednesday was sentit, it may be it was to revive that *Roman* relique of Goose-feasts, wherein a dog was hanged upon a gallows, and a Goose was placed very decently in a gallant bed like a panier, for all the Cavaliers to visit between the Temples of *Lucretius* and *Summarius*; and the first thing that the Censor did after his institution, was to serve the holy Goose with meat.

28. Our Armies were this day prayed for in many severall Churches in *London*, and truly we have great cause to pray for them, they venture their lives, and many of them have spilt their blood for us, some of whom remain still under the Chyrurgions hands, and therefore certainly we are bound to put up our prayers to God for them.

Monday Novemb. 27.

29. From *Derbyshire* it is certified, that the plundering Cavaliers doe now keep in their heads, for *Sir Thomas Fairfax* hath watched them so close, that they dare not stirre, it is thought that they will remove from the Earle of *Newcastles* house to *Newark*: for they are fearfull that the Lord *Fairfax* will besige them: and they are in distresse not only for want of victuals, but also of shot and powder, and other sorts of Ammunition, which the Earle of *Newcastle* will find very difficult to relieve them with.

30 This day one *Knifton*, and another called *Carpenter* were to dy, who were the last Friday condemned by a Councell of Warre, at his Excellencies the Lord Generalls house in the Strand. *Knifton* was he who brought the Proclamations to the Sherifes of *London* for the new Lord Major to publish. And *Carpenter* is he that brought up the writs & letters to be delivered to the Judges for the adjourning of the Term, These have both of them (especially *Knifton*) been severall times taken in carrying messages between *London* and *Oxford*, & though themselves have confessed that they know that *London* is a Garison towne they have been agents of much mischief in their private Messages. *Knifton* who had severall times received his Excellencies mercie, died this day by the Exchange but *Carpenter* was reprieved and is brought back to *Bridewell*, where he remaines.

31 It is certified out of *Denbigh* that *Sir Thomas Middleton* doth
Rih.

still follow the pursuit against the Cavaliers there, since the great defeat he hath followed them to *Harding*, and from thence to *Fins*, and so from place to place still continues the same pursuit both night and day, to the intent that they shall not have any time to joyn into any considerable body again.

The *Salisburies* both the old and young are come in unto him, and indeed generally the Gentry of the whole countrey, and the countrey comes in to fast unto him, that he hath not armes enough for them, so that there is no doubt but that countrey will be in short time totally reduced to the obedience of the King and Parliament.

32 It is reported that the Irish are not yet landed, it is thought they are afraid to put in, and are forced to return, and Sir W. *Bryetot* hath taken care to meet with them, if they do put into any place near him. And Sir W. *William* continues the siege at *Westchester*, and it is certainly reported that *Westchester* is blocked up, and there can no relief come now from *Wales* to them, from whence they have been supplied till now. And there is great hope of taking it.

33 It is reported that the King intends to remove towards *Reading* but some say towards *London* with all the force he can, but some are of opinion that it is onely to traduce Sir W. *Waller* to come nearer to the City, that so the Lord *Hopton* may slip into *Surrey* and into *Kent* which God forbide but God be thanked our forces be prepared on all sides and the Kentish men are ready to march.

34 Sir W. *Waller* is resolved to pursue the Lord *Hopton*, and besides the former 1000 pound, there is 1000 more to be sent him out of the Exchequer office.

35 The Earl of *Warwick* is this day come to town, who is to enlarge his commission to bridle the insolency of Captain *Pennington*, and also to stop the passages of the Irish.

36 There is great matters in hand and a few dayes will it is thought produce much power. God prosper our Armies and give an issue to our glory.

FINIS.

Printed by John Hammond according to order.

Numb. 33.

THE

KINGDOMES

VVeekly Intelligencer:

SENT ABROAD

To prevent mis-information.

From *Tuesday* the 21. of *November*, to *Tuesday* the 28. of *Novemb.* 1643.

TO begin with the West, there was this last week a Warrant of *Ralph Lord Hoptons* intercepted in *Dorsetshire*, which (in regard of the notoriouſneſſe of it) I ſhall ſet down moſt of the particulars therein contained.

Lord Hoptons VVarrant.

Dorset. ff. **R**alph Lord Hopton Baron of *Stretton*, Fieldmarshall of all his Maieſties *Westerne Forces*: To the *Sheriffe* of the County of *Dorset*, and to all *Justices of peace*, *Commissioners* for the raising contribution money for the payment of his Maieſties Forces, *Deputy Lieutenants*, *Mayors*, *Constables*, &c. Forasmuch, as it appeareth unto me, that as well the parties named in a *Schedule* hereunto annexed as divers other persons, *Inhabitants* in this County, or owners of *Lands*, *hereditaments*, within this County, are now in

K k

Rebellion

Rebellion [The Parliament and the Protestants are called Rebels, but the Irish Rebels Subjects] against our Sovereigne Lord the King: And are seized of divers Mannors, lands and hereditaments, &c. Within this County, which ought to be forfeited to his Maiestie in case they shall hereafter be found guilty of the said Rebellion, or of adhering to the Rebellionous party: Now to the end that all Rebels and persons adhering to or assisting the Rebellion now on foot, may be made knowne, and their estates imployed for payment of Souldiers for suppressing the same Rebellion, and that his Maiestie may have and enjoy his just Rights and Forfeitures [His Maiestie takes no forfeitures of the Irish Rebels, but permits them to take and enjoy the estates of Protestants] these are therefore to require you by all wayes and means to make diligent enquiry of all sums of money that have formerly been collected for Ireland [He is loath any reliefe should go to the Protestants in Ireland] or new England, or for the buying in of Impropriate Parsonages, or moneyes collected for the pretended Parliament [It was no pretended Parliament when Sir Ralph Hopton was a Member of it] or shipping money [My Lord Hopton gave his Vote to damme it] and in whose hands the same doth rest, and to cause the same to be paid to his Maiesties Treasurer for the contribution to this County, and to enquire out all Rebels and persons adhering to or assisting the present Rebellion against his Maiestie, and what Manors, Lands, Tenements, Annuities, Leases, Bils, Bonds, Specialities, Deeds, Evidences, Writings, money, Corne, Catrell, Householdstufte and Chattels whatsoever, the said parties mentioned in the said Schedule herunto annexed, and all other persons, who are in Rebellion or have borne Armes against his Maiestie in London, Portsmouth, the Isle of Wight, Poole, Lyme, or at the Siege of Sherborne, or Corte Castle, or elsewhere, or have been Commissioners for the Parliament, &c. And that you seize upon, secure and sequester the same to his Maiesties use: And that you certifie unto me the names of all such Rebels and Delinquents, and to make a true and perfect Inventory of all their estates: And lastly requiring you the said Sheriffe to cause this my Warrant to be forthwith openly published throughout your whole County in every Church, Chappell, and Market Towne.

Given under my hand and Scale at Bristol the 21. day of October, 1643.
and in the nineteenth year of the Raigne of our Sovereigne Lord
Charles,

To Francis Filford Knight Vicecom.

Algermon

Algernon Earle of Northumberland
Philip Earle of Pembroke and Mont-
gomerie.

William Earle of Salisbury.

The Earle of Elgin.

Sir Thomas Frenchard, Knight.

Sir Walter Earle, Knight.

John Browne,

John Threnchard,

Dennis Bond,

Giles Greene,

Denzil Hollis, Esquire, in his own right,
and in the right of ^{his} Lady Covert
his Wife.

Esquires.

Rich: Barrope,

Jo: Bingham,

Jo: Fitz James,

Rob. Harbyn,

Will: Sydenham,

Will: Savage,

Will: Hufsey,

Rob: Butler.

Esquires.

And divers others mention-
ed in the said Schedule.

The next thing worth your knowledge, is the good successe the little Towne of Poole hath had, against the Popish Earle of Crasford, and the forces under his Command, which Towne sent out three severall parties, at three severall times against their enemies, in which they so valiantly behaved themselves, that every time they slew some, and tooke some prisoners, with one hundred and fifty horse, and also some good booty, and all this without the losse of a man of their side.

The Parliament hath this last weeke given an Answer to the Prince D^r Harcourt in these words,

The Lords and Commons upon consideration of a paper sent from the Prince D^r Harcourt doe thinke fit that this Answer shall be returned thereunto by the Earle of Northumberland unto the Prince D^r Harcourt;

THat the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England, will alwayes with due respects acknowledge such good affections as from the King his Master, and Quene his Mistress, shall be at any time expressed to the King and his Kingdomes; professing, they desire nothing more than such a Peace, as may as well procure honour and happinesse to the King, as the preservation of the true Reformed Religion, the Priviledges of the Parliaments, and the Liberties of the Subjects in his Majesties three Kingdomes,

Kingdomes, according to their late Solemne League and Covenant; and when the Prince D' Harcourt shall from, and in the name of the King his Master propose any thing to the Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England, they will thereupon doe that which shall be fit, and justifie their proceedings to all the world.

The Intelligence given out of *Lancashire*, is to this purpose: That Sir *William Brereton* is possessed of *Rexham Castle*, and also *Holt*, the passage out of *Walls* to *Chester*, and by the gaining of these two places, all provisions out of *Walls* is stopt for going to the Reliefe of *Chester*: The *Liverpool* men sallied out on the other side of *Chester*, and routed a great part of the *Chester* Forces, that were advancing to surprise some ships riding at an Anchor, in the River of *Liverpool*. They further certifie, that about nineteene saile of Ships were seene on the *Coasts of Wales*, hovering about *Chester*, full of Souldiers, but whether *Irish* Rebels or *English* Souldiers employed in *Ireland*, they could not tell, it is no matter which, for if they be *English*, they are sent for hither (by the power and command the Queene and the *Irish* faction have over his Majestie) to assist the Papists here to destroy the Protestants; and to have the Protestants in *Ireland* without defence, that so they might the more easily extirpate them in both Kingdomes by Massacres in *Ireland* by fire and sword here, a Plot from Hell: but certainly this very act of theirs (with which they thinke to carry on their Designe) God will avert, and in time turne the hearts of the people, by opening their eyes that they may see how they runne headlong into a bondage of soule and body, and will confound the Plotters in their devices, that it shall prove a thorne in their sides, and a pit they themselves shall fall into, to their ruine and destruction.

If the *Irish* Land, it may be a great hindrance to Sir *William Brereton* in going on with his Designe: but the Country comes in very much to his assistance upon the report of the *Irish* at Sea, and since the Cessation with the Rebels, the Rebels in *Corke* have risen, and put many Protestants to the sword, and *Inchiquin* having sent away his Regiments to *Bristol*; cannot curbe them, if he had so much grace to desire to do it.

The Parliament in Ireland is now sitting; but a Command is come from Oxford that no Papist that is a Parliament man, shall be admitted to sit there: which is a sure argument, some Jesuitical Plot is in hand, which must be brought to passe by a Protestant Parliament, there: As when his Majestie first took up Arms at York against the Parliament [*to blinde and delude the people*] his Counsell prevailed with him to put out a Proclamation to banish all Papists from his Court at York, with many execrations and asseverations, that it was onely for the defence of the Protestant Religion he did take up Armes: but we have found by sad experience, the ill effects a politicke dissimulation hath wrought with the people, that though the thing protested against be done, yet because it was said by the King it shall not be done, we must not thinke amisse of the thing, till we be undone.

There was this last week also intercepted coming from Oxford, severall Letters and Writs to the Judges to *Adjourne the Terme to Oxford*; the Letter to one of the Judges was in these words.

Charles Rex: Trusty and welbeloved, we greet you well: together with these our Letters We send unto you a Writ of Adjournment for our Bench, and all pleas, proces, and proceedings therein, to be adjourned in, and from the 22. day of this month of Novemb. in, and unto *Octab. Sanct. Hill.* next, from Westminster to our City of Oxford, which We command you upon your Allegiance to execute, and make your adjournment accordingly: And least you should be interrupted, or prevented therein, We have directed those to be delivered unto you but the same morning, and We charge you to keep Our Counsell, and to execute Our Commands at the first sitting of the Court, that morning, which you shall [*hasten*] for that Cause; We know well, that what We command to be done herein, is both just and Legall, and doth much concerne our service, and the

good of our people, the advancement of our Lands, and the safety of this our Kingdom; you must therefore be carefull to give us a good account hereof, as you tender our service, and will answer the contrary.

Given at our Court the nineteenth day of November.
1643.

It is supposed the next Writs and Letters the Judges will receive from his Majestic, will be Letters and Writs of Ease, they will come seasonable, for what the *great Scale at Oxford* revoakes, the *great Scale in Parliament* (where his Majestic ought in duty to his Kingdom to be) will renew, and make in force again: The party that brought these Letters and Writs coming from the Quarters of the enemy without a Trumpet, or other warrant according to the law of Armes, and bringing things with him to the prejudice of the Parliament, was tryed by a Counsell of war, and also one *Knewiton* that brought Proclamations from *Oxford*, and both of them condemned to be hanged.

The Parliament hath hitherto forborne the sending such persons to be tried by a Counsell of war: Whilst Colonell *Aston* that bloody Papist and Governour of *Oxford* hath put to death many friends to the Parliament, and the last week an aged gentlemen that hath a wife and seven children was hanged there by his command, his crime being, for coming to the Parliaments Quarters, and leaving the Quarters of the enemy, neither was he any Souldier, nor had dependency on the Army: The high Constable hanged lately at *Redding*,
but

but for sending some provisions to Sir William VValler, neere *Basing* : These things hath necessitated the Parliament (to the end the blood-thirsty Cavaliers may not be so forward to hang men) to have some of these faulty ones that come from *Oxford* to suffer death.

One of the two *Oxford Spies*, (by name) one *Kneviston*, who brought Proclamations, &c. to the City, was hanged on the 27. of *November*, over against the old Exchange : If the Cavaliers hereafter be so good at it as formerly, this *Lex Talionis*, will make them give it over in time.

It is certified out of *Cheshire*, that after Sir William *Brexeton*, and Sir *Thomas Middleton*, had, by assault, taken *Holt-Castle*, and the Draw-bridge, within two miles of *Chester*, they pursued the Cavaliers to *Rexham*, and lodged them there in an old Castle, which in five or six dayes time they hope to gaine; *Rexham Towne* being taken, but not the Castle then, as I mentioned; while these two brave Colonells laid siege to the Castle, they sent out a party to *Flint Towne* and Castle, and had them both surrendered unto them: then they marched unto *Moston*, and took both the Towne and the Fort, and four peeces of Ordnance in it: The Gentry in *Wales* upon this, came in fast to these two Colonells, namely, Master *Thelwall*, and Sir *Thomas Salisbury*, two Parliament men, and divers others; and the Commonalty did rise with them, and offer to take an Oath to oppose the landing of the Irish Rebels, [his Majesties beloved Subjects.] They have likewise seized upon all the Coales in that part of *Wales*, and have blocked up *Chester* from any firing or provision out of *Wales*; and are very confident, in a short time to gaine *Chester*,
if

if the Irish Rebels land not, or if the Earle of *Newcastle* advance not to raise the Siege, which is conceived he intends, by his marching into *Derbishire*.

Or rather, his Marquessship advances out of distance, he lying *Northumberland*, Bishopricke of *Durham*, or *Yorkshire*; because he cannot oppose the Scots, he is so weake, and because he will be sure, to make good the Western Portts about *Chester*, and *Lancashire*, that the Irish may land: His Maiestie cares not if all those that have adhered unto him in the North be utterly ruined, so he can but keep open the backe door, that the bloody Irish may come over to his assistance.

Out of the North it is certified that the ships that went with the moneys into Scotland by reason of the crofnesse of the windes, did not passe *Barwick* till Sunday the 15. of *November* instant, and that night it is conceived they got into *Leith*: That the Scotch Army keep a generall Fast on the last day of *November*: That the first day of *December* they meet at the generall Randevouz, and on that day march forward, so that by *Christmas* day you need not doubt of their being in *Newcastle*, which wil prove a warme comfort to all well affected Citizens, and other places which grone under *Mary Faggots*.

Printed according to Order, for

G. B. and R. W.

AN
ORDINANCE

BY
Resolved
The Lords and Commons
Assembled in Parliament,

Enabling
ALL PERSONS APPROVED
of by PARLIAMENT, to set forth
Ships in War-like manner, for the guarding
of the Seas, and defence of His Majesties
Dominions.

Die Jovis, ult. Novemb. 1643.

Ordered by the Commons Assembled in Parlia-
ment that this Ordinance be forthwith Prin-
ted and Published.

Hen. Elsing Cler. Parl. Dom. Com.

LONDON
Printed for Laurence Blaiklocke,

1643.





AN
ORDINANCE
OF THE
Lords and Commons

Assembled in Parliament.



Hereas the Lords and Commons now assembled in Parliament doe finde by continuall experience that very great quantities of Ordnance, Arms, and other warlike Ammunition, together with Goods, Ships, and Viſtuals of all ſorts and kinds, have beene and ſtill are brought into *Newcaſtle, Falmouth, Dartmouth, Weymouth, Briſtol,* and other parts of this Kingdome, being in Hoſtility againſt the King and Parliament, and alſo into the Kingdome of *Ireland* from forraigne parts, to be employed for the reliefe of the Rebels of the ſaid Kingdomes of *England* and *Ireland*, and againſt the Parliament and their Adherents, the well-affected perſons of this Realme. And whereas divers well affected Subjects, out of their loyall reſpect to his Maieſtie, their pious diſpoſition to the happineſſe and peace of this Kingdome, and as much as in them lieth to prevent and hinder all ſuch ſupplies as ſhall be ſent from any forraigne parts to the prejudice of this Nation or the Kingdomes of *Scotland* or *Ireland*, have lately made knowne to the ſaid Lords and Commons their voluntary diſpoſition and readineſſe to ſet forth ſome Ships and Pinna-

ces warlikely appointed, equipped, and manned, at their owne proper costs and charges, so that in recompence of their charge and adventure therein they may have and enjoy to their owne uses all such Ships, Ammunition, Goods, Moneys and Merchandize, which they shall take or surprize by Sea or by Land intended or designed against the Parliament and their Adherents in this Kingdome, or for the releefe of the Rebels in the Kingdome of *Ireland*, as aforesaid, or that have carried, or they shall take carrying, any of the supplies to the intents aforesaid, and also so much Money paid them or their Assignes by the said Lords and Commons, or the Treasurer of the Navie for the time being by their appointment, as shall inable them respectively to victuall their Ships and Pinnaces for so many moneths as they shall employ them at Sea in this service, accounting twenty shillings to each man for a moneth V. & a half at twenty eight dayes to the moneth, and not exceeding forty men to every hundred Tonnes of their respective Ships, nor sixe moneths in any one voyage, which being well approved by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, as a good and acceptable service and advantagious to the publike, and being willing to give it all the incouragement and advancement that may be to bring it to a good and succesfull issue, attending very much to the honour of the King, and welfare of all his Majesties Dominions: And therefore for the better inabling and performance of this so free and commendable undertaking and enterprize, It is ordered, established, and ordained by the Lords and Commons assembled in this present Parliament, and by the authority of the same, That it shall and may be lawfull for any of his Majesties good and loyall Subjects to be approved and thereto appointed by the Lord high Admirall of *England* appointed by both Houses for the time being, in warlike manner to equip, furnish, and set out for the said intended employment, such and so many Ships and other Vessels of warre as they shall thinke fitting, and to place in them competent numbers of Souldiers, Mariners, and Gunners, with necessary Armes and provisions for that service, and to appoint over them such Commanders, Captains, and Officers as they shall thinke fit, and the same Ships and Vessels so manned, equipped, armed, and provided to set forth to Sea, and with the same to seize, surprize, and take all, and all manner of Ships and Vessels, with the Ordnance,

Am-

Ammunition, Viſuals, Goods, Commanders and Souldiers therein that they ſhall meet withall in, or outwards bound from any Port or place within any of his Majeſties Dominions being in Hoſtility againſt the King and Parliament, or coming from, or returning to any ſuch Port or place, or that ſhall bee found to have traded with the Inhabitants of any ſuch Port or place ſince their defection from the King and Parliament, and alſo to ſeize, ſurprize, and take all and all manner of Ships and Veffels, with the Ordnance, Ammunition, Viſuals, and Goods therein, belonging to any Rebells or Rebels in Ireland; and further, to ſurprize and take all and all manner of Pirats and Sea-rovers of what Nation ſoever, and their Ships and Goods whatſoever. And for the better encouragement of ſuch Adventurers in the ſaid enterprize, It is by the Lords and Commons likewiſe Ordered and Ordained, That the ſaid Adventurers ſhall upon Bills ſigned by the Commiſſioners for the Navy for the time being, according to the forme of that Office, have and receive from Sir Henry Vane Knight, Treafurer of the Navy, or the Treafurer of the Navy for the time being, by the order and allowance of the Committee of the Navy, ſuch and ſo much money in lieu of and for their Viſuals as ſhall by the ſaid Commiſſioners for the Navy be found juſtly due and payable to them after the rate of 20 ſhillings a man for a moneth for all the men they ſhall imploy in their reſpective Ships, and for ſo many moneths as the ſaid Ships ſhall be really and actually imployed in the ſervice aforeſaid, accompting forty men to one hundred Tonnes, and ſo in proportion, and twenty eight dayes to the moneth, as aforeſaid; and ſhall further have and enjoy, as their proper Goods, all Shipr, Goods, Moneys, Plate, Armes, Ammunition, Viſuals, Pillage, and Spoile, which they ſhall (according to the purport and true intent of this Ordinance, and by vertue and force of the ſame) juſtly and lawfully ſeize and take by themſelves or any perſons by them to be imployed by force and vertue of this Ordinance, and ſhall be ſo adjudged, pronounced, and declared by definitive ſentence in the high Court of Admiralty, and the ſame ſo taken and adjudged, ſhall have and enjoy to their owne uſe, and the uſe of the common Mariners to be equally divided, the tenths of all ſuch prizes, and the cuſtoms firſt deducted, paid, ſecured, or compounded for.

And

And it is further ordained, that if the said Adventurers or any ships by them employed shall happen upon the Seas, or in any Harbour or Creeke to meet with any ship or ships that shall not willingly yeeld themselves to be visited, but shall make resistance by force and violence, then they shall by all meanes possible, and with all force compell them to yeeld and submit themselves to reason and justice, although it doth fall out that by fighting with them one or more of them be maymed, hurt or slaine in the resistance. And it is further ordained, that the said Adventurers nor any of the ships employed by them shall be at or under the command of the Lord High-Admirall, or his Vice or Rere-Admirall; or the power or command of any whatsoever acting by his authority under him, or by the authority of one or both Houses of Parliament to ride at Ancor, or otherwise saile to any Port or place whatsoever, without the free consent of the Adventurers or those they shall so employ, except it be in case of extreame necessity for preservation of any of His Majesties Dominions, but that they and every of them shall have liberty to seeke and take their purchase where and how they please according to such instructions as shall be from time to time given them by the Lord high Admirall of *England*, or the Commissioners of the Admiralty appoynted by both Houses for the time being, without the let, molestation, or command of the said Lord high Admirall, or any person or persons whatsoever. And it is further ordered, that the Captaine, Master and chiefe Officers of every of the Ships and Pinnaces so to be set forth upon the said enterprize, shall before their going to Sea enter into a bond in the high Court or Admiralty in the summe of two thousand pounds or upwards, according as the Lord high Admirall of *England*, appoynted by both Houses for the time being shall thinke fit; that the said Ships and Pinnaces respectively, their Captaines, Masters, or Companies, under colour or pretence of this Ordinance, shall not rob, spoile, or endamage any of the Kings subjects, friends, or allies, other then such as are intended by this Ordinance; nor shall take or surprize any Ships or Goods other then such as they shall finde in, or to be outwards bound from some port or place within any of His Majesties Dominions, that are or shall be in hostility against the King and Parliament; or comming or returning to some
such

such Port or place; or that shall be found to have traded with the inhabitants of any such port or place, since their defection from the King and Parliament; or shall belong to some Irish rebell, or rebels, or to some Pirate or Sea-rover as aforesaid. And that for the justification of their prize they shall bring into the registry of the high Court of the Admiralty all such Coquets, Bills of lading, and other documents and writings as they shall take or finde in any such Ship or Vessell, and shall bring in with such ships and Vessell two or three of the principall Officers of every such Ship or Vessell, taken in the same, to be examined by the Iudge of the Admiralty, or such Commissioners as he shall appoint, concerning the property of the same Ship and Goods, and such other questions and interrogatories as he shall thinke fit to administer unto them; and shall not breake bulke, sell, spoile, waste, or diminish any of the said Ships or Goods, untill they shall be adjudged in the high Court of the Admiralty to have been lawfully taken according to the true intent and meaning of this Ordinance; and a true and just Inventory and appraisment shall be taken and made of the same, and that they shall truly pay or deliver to such Collectors or Receivors as the Lord high Admirall of *England*, appointed by both Houses for the time being shall appoint, the full tenths of the said prizes.

And it is hereby ordered, ordained, and commanded by the said Lords and Commons, That the Iudge and other Officers of the high Court of Admiralty aforesaid shall proceed to the adjudging of such prizes as shall be taken by vertue of this Ordinance, and shall be by them saved harmlesse and indemnified for adjudging the same, and for doing such other acts according to their severall Offices, as shall be requisite thereunto. And it is hereby further ordered and ordained, That this Ordinance nor any benefit thereby shall extend to the setters forth of any Ship or other Vessell upon the enterprize aforesaid, where Bonds shall not be given, as is before expressed, and a Certificate under the Admiralty Seale, obtained of the putting in of such caution.

And lastly, it is hereby further ordered and ordained, That all Owners and adventurers by Sea that shall make use of the power of this Ordinance for the seizing or surprizing of any Ship, Goods, Plate, Armes, Ammunition, victuals, pillage and spoyle, occasionally
in

(6)

In their lawfull employments or voyages at Sea, and not as men of Warre set forth for that purpose, and to no other end, shall not have nor be allowed any money for or towards their victuals as aforesaid; and that whatsoever prize or purchase shall be taken by vertue of this Ordinance, shall not be disposed of or shared untill notice thereof given in the high Court of Admiralty, and a judgement or sentence obtained for the same, and an Inventory and an appraisement thereof shall be taken and made, according to Order of that Court.

FINIS.

12

BABYLONS RUINE, JERUSALEMS RISING.

Set forth

In a Sermon

Preached before the Honourable House
of COMMONS, on the 25 Octob. being
the day appointed for the Monthly
Fast, solemnly to be observed.

By Henry wilkinson, B. D. late Divinity Reader in
Magdalen Hall Oxford.

Published by Order of that House.

PSAL. 137. 8. O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed: happy
shall he be that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us. ver. 9. Happy
shall he be that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

REV. 18. 2. Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen.

PSAL. 102. 13. Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion:
for the time to favour her, yea, the set time is come. v. 14. For thy
servants take pleasure in her stones: and favour the dust thereof. ver.

16. When the Lord shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

ISA. 65. 18. But be ye glad and rejoyce for ever in that which I create:
for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

non tunc 30th LONDON,

Printed for CHR. MEREDITH, and SA. GELLIBRAND, and are to
be fold at their Shops in Pauls Church-yard. 1644. 1643



with
any
rab
and
l
her
upon
had
cruc



TO
The Honourable House
OF
COMMONS,
Now assembled in
PARLIAMENT.

May it please you to cast your eye upon that, which once had your care, and to own that birth which received life at first from you: It desires no other Passe-port or protection, but your name, (however vilified) nor doth it care to be distinguished or known by any other livery or cognisance, then that which this Honourable House bestowes upon those, on whom it looks as faithfull and devoted servants.

It is your fate now (as it never was to any Parliament) to have violences offered you, contumelies and indignities cast upon you; your reputation wounded, and your name, (which had wont to be honoured and accounted sacred) profaned and crucified; yet you may comfort your selves in this, that those things

The Epistle

things are done by such whose favour is a blot, and good word an imputation : Your persons and proceedings had been rendered suspected if they did bene audire amongst vile men, of whom it is said, *Is. 32. 6.* that they will speak villany : If they should undertake your vindiciæ by their tongues or swords, or be your advocates in any kinde, we should suspect your persons, and be afraid to own your cause.

Notwithstanding all this, it would argue too much weaknesse of spirit, to resent such injuries too deeply, which can make no such impression as to wound or hurt: Reproaches are Devils that are cast out by contempt; *spreta exolescunt*; si irascere, agnita videntur. It was the honour of Theodosius, Honorius and Arcadius, that they did make an act upon record to pardon and pity such as for want of modesty and excess of impudence should invade their reputation by insolent slanders, or bitter calumnies. Alexander the Great is famous for this, that he could contemn slanders; And so is Cæsar for passing by the detractions of Calvus the Oratour, and Catullus the Poet : And so is Augustus for pardoning Timagenes the Historian who had defamed him publike, as also for conquering the affronts of Pollio, with a *fructe mi Pollio, fructe*. Tiberius himselfe had wont to dissemble injuries in this kind, and Titus to scorne them. But our Lord Iesus Christ is a pattern beyond all, who put by, and indeed conquered all the horrible insolencies that the wit of malice could inflict, with a Father forgive them, for they know not what they doe, *Luk. 23. 34.* However you must have a care to vindicate the honour of Christ and Religion, for though you suffer for Christ, yet you must take care that Christ doth not suffer by you; and though Religion be wounded through your sides, yet you must have a care that Religion doth not bleed to death through your wounds.

Tacit.

The ninth
Code.

Dedicatory.

It cannot be expected, but that the eye of envie should bee upon you, and the hand of violence up against you, since you are engaged in such a work, as full of envie as it is of difficulty and danger: for since your businesse lies professedly against the Apocalyptical beast, and all his complices; you must expect that the militia of Hell and the trayned bands of Satan, (i.e.) those that have received the mark of the beast, shall be put into a posture of warre, furnished with all their traines of Artillery, and the whole Magazine of Satan, to put in execution their black Commission, which breathes forth nothing but blood, and slaughter, and ruine of our persons and our Religion. I hope this discourse will furnish and accommodate you with Antidotes and Preservatives, with weapons and ammunition, with cordials and comforts, by which you may be encouraged to goe on, and enabled to hold out and Conquer.

I know you are looked at as a contemptible company, but let those remember (that account you so) that the cake of barley bread which tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came into a tent, smote it that it fell, and overturned the tent that it lay down, Iudg. 7. 13. It is the condition of Gods people to appeare, and in a sort to be like Christ, of whom it was said, There is no beauty that we should desire him: He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not, Is. 53. 2. 3. And yet as base as he was in the eyes of men, he had the most glorious titles that ever were given, Is. 9. 6. 7. So farre should this be from disheartning Gods Servants, that it should be accounted their honour to be like their Master; however it be that men have vilified you, yet certainly God hath honoured you more then ever any

The Epistle

Parliament in England was honoured; for he hath done that by you, which our Progenitours did but intertaine in a losome-retired thought, and in hopes at so vast a distance from accomplishment, that they seemed rather pleasing fancies, then faire probabilities: There hath beene a concurrence of many strange and admirable Acts of Providence, and God hath assembled many and severall events, which have issued out of the multitude of affaires clustering together; so that wee may truly say, it was the design of Heaven to give you and us a contracted experience of very many mercies, and to instruct us by way of abridgement, and as it were to shew us in a few Months the image of many yeares.

*The birth with which you travell, as it was the expectation of Antiquity and Ages past, so it will be the happiness of Posterity, and Ages future; think not that it is in the power or compasse of devils or men, to make that birth prove abortive, which himselfe has undertaken to bring forth, and to baptize it with the name of Israel, it being a child of Promise, Is. 66. 9. Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the Lord? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the wombe, saith thy God? That which makes me possesse my soule with an assurance of successe, and a gracious issue in your great transactions, is this, because I see a Iacob and an Esau in the womb of the great designe, and I am sure the elder shall serve the younger: I finde a competition betwixt the seed of the woman and the seed of the Serpent, and I am sure the seed of the woman shall break the head of the Serpent; whereas the Serpent shall but bruise the heele of the Church, Gen. 3. 15. the wound in the head shall be incurable, that in the heele shall not be mortall. I perceive there is a
great*

Dedicatorie.

great contention betwixt malice, and envie, and pride, and
 tyranny, luxury, and rebellion, with the rest of that black
 guard of Hell on the one side; and faith, and prayers, on
 the other: Now I am sure that this is the victory which o-
 vercommeth the world, even faith, 1 Ioh. 5. 4. And
 I am sure that prayer can ingage the whole Militia of
 Heaven, and the Lord of Hosts on its side: I perceive that
 Babylon and its supporters, and Sion and its Builders are
 put in the Ballances as it were: And I find a Mene (i. e.)
 God hath numbred thy Kingdome and finished it, and
 a Tekel, thou art weighed in the ballances, and art found
 wanting, Dan. 5. 24. 25. written over the one Scale: And I
 see the Apostles ~~conquerours~~ over the other, we are more then
 Conquerours: wherefore if Amalek, or Midian, or Ca-
 naanites, or Philistims, or Babylonians can Conquer the
 Israel of God; who was therefore Christned Israel, because
 as a Prince he did prevaile with God, and he should prevaile
 with men, Gen. 32. 28. If now the Lords Counsell may bee
 frustrated, or his strength mastered, or if there be any that
 can speak the word and it commeth to passe, and the
 Lord commandeth it not, Lam. 3. 37. then actum est,
 periistis, You are all dead men, and the cause is gone;
 but if that be true which the Lord speaks, Ezek. 12. 25.
 you need not feare: He sayes, I am the Lord: I will speak,
 and the word that I shall speak, shall come to passe:
 I will say the word, and will performe it, saith the
 Lord God: Now God hath spoken the word, a terrible
 word, and a word of confusion against Babylon: and hee
 hath spoken the word, and that a gracious word, for the re-
 stauratiō of Zion, and building up the wals of Ierusa-
 lem, and therefore let your Faith hang out its conquering
 and triumphing Flag, and let Emmanuel be the Motto; and
 then

The Epistle, &c.

then you may bid an open defiance to all your enemies, and with a kinde of exultation, say with the Apostle, Rom. 8. 31. Si Deus nobiscum, &c. If God be for us, who can bee against us? Now that the Lord may bee with you, and for you, it is the constant, instant prayer of

Your obliged, and most
devoted Servant

HENRY WILKINSON.

Die Mercurii 25. Oct. 1643.

It is this day Ordered by the Commons assembled in Parliament, That Mr. Poole and Mr. Rous doe from this House give thanks unto Master Wilkinson, and Master Salwey, for the great paines they took in the Sermons, they preached this day at the intreaty of this House, at S. Margarets in the City of Westminster, It being the day of publike Humiliation, and to desire them to Print their Sermons. And it is Ordered that none doe presume to Print their Sermons but such as shall be authorized under their hands writing.

H. Elsyng Cler. Parl. D. Com,

I appoint Chr. Meredith and Sa. Gellibrand to Print this Sermon.

HENRY WILKINSON.



A SERMON

Preached before
The Honourable House
OF
COMMONS,
At the Publike Fast, October 25. 1643.

Z E C H. 1. 18. 19. 20. 21.

Then I lift up mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure hornes.

*And I said unto the Angel that talked with me; What be these? Babylons ru-
And he answered me, These are the hornes which have scattered ine, Ierusalem
Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.*

And the Lord shewed me foure carpenters.

*Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying; These
are the hornes which have scattered Iudah, so that no man did
lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the
hornes of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of
Iudah to scatter it.*



IN these words is represented a double vision,
and the interpretation of both; here is a vision
of ruine, and a vision of rescue; a vision of de-
struction, and a vision of deliverance; although
both of the visions be unlocked and opened, yet
some things require some clearing.

First, let us see what is meant by hornes; and secondly, who
they

The Epistle, &c.

then you may bid an open defiance to all your enemies, and with a kinde of exultation, say with the Apostle, Rom. 8. 31. Si Deus nobiscum, &c. If God be for us, who can bee against us? Now that the Lord may bee with you, and for you, it is the constant, instant prayer of

Your obliged, and most

devoted Servant

HENRY WILKINSON.

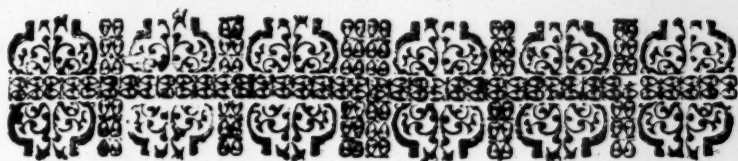
Die Mercurii 25. Oct. 1643.

IT is this day Ordered by the Commons assembled in Parliament, That Mr. Poole and Mr. Rous doe from this House give thanks unto Master Wilkinson, and Master Salwey, for the great paines they took in the Sermons, they preached this day at the intreaty of this House, at S. Margarets in the City of Westminster, It being the day of publike Humiliation, and to desire them to Print their Sermons. And it is Ordered that none doe presume to Print their Sermons but such as shall be authorized under their hands writing.

H. Elsyng Cler. Parl. D. Com.

I appoint Chr. Meredith and Sa. Gellibrand to Print this Sermon.

HENRY WILKINSON.



A SERMON

Preached before
The Honourable House
OF
COMMONS,
 At the Publike Fast, October 25. 1643.

Z E C H. 1. 18. 19. 20. 21.

Then I lift up mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure hornes.

And I said unto the Angel that talked with me; What be these? Babylons ruine, Ierusalem raising.
And he answered me, These are the hornes which have scattered
Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

And the Lord shewed me foure carpenters.

Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying; These are the hornes which have scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Iudah to scatter it.



IN these words is represented a double vision, and the interpretation of both; here is a vision of ruine, and a vision of rescue; a vision of destruction, and a vision of deliverance; although both of the visions be unlocked and opened, yet some things require some clearing.

First, let us see what is meant by hornes; and secondly, who
B they

A Sermon Preached before the

they are that are pointed at in this place ; and thirdly, why some
horns.

In *hominibus*
cornu significat
potentiam, vir-
tutem, gloriam,
fortitudinem.
Glossus de
metaphor.
lib. 5. Tract. 1.
c. 11.

In specie signifi-
cat regnum, cu-
jus majestas in
potentia, forti-
tudine, & robore
consistit. Gloss.
ibid.

Observ. 1.

By horns we understand the enemies of Gods people, it being
a metaphor taken from those beasts that weare horns, which are
the instruments in which they shew their strength and fierce-
nesse, both in defending and offending also. *Cornu*, with respect
to men, doth signifie power, and vertue, and glory, and fortitude,
1 Sam. 2. 1. Job 16. 15. Psal. 25. 11. Psal. 89. 18. 25.

In speciall. *Cornu* signifies a Kingdom, whose majesty consists
in power and fortitude, 1 Sam. 2. 10. So that the strength and
greatnesse and fiercenesse of a Nation is hereby set forth, 1 Kings
22. 11. & Dan. 7. 7. 8. & 21. and Dan. 8. 3. 4. Rev. 12. 3. & 13. 1. &
17. 3. 7. 12. 16. So *cornu petere*, to push, is all one with *præliari* and
potentiam pugnando exercere.

Whence wee may note, that the enemies of Gods people are
both fierce and powerfull fighters against them.

The other two things to be considered both for the persons and
number, they will fall in together : Some understand by the foure
horns, the foure Monarchies of the world. But as *Luther*, *Me-
lanchthon*, and *Calvin* say, it cannot be in regard this vision respects
a thing actually done ; but some of the Monarchies had not
their being in the world for many years after ; and therefore they
conjecture better, who by foure horns understand the enemies of
God from the foure quarters of the world ; On the North the
Assyrians and *Babylonians*, as our *Babylonian* enemies lie most
northward ; on the East the *Ammonites* and *Moabites* ; on the
South *Egypt* and the *Edomites* ; on the West the *Philistines*.

Observ. 2.

It is the lot of Gods people to be environed with fierce and power-
full enemies, on all sides, from all quarters of the world. It is the lot
of the godly to be beleaguered with horned Beasts.

The Originall
word signifies,
Omnis generis
Artifices, *Luth.*

Now let us see what these *Carpenters* are ; here is foure to
foure ; *Luther* observes out of the originall, that by *Carpenters*
we must understand Artificers of all sorts, whose skill and indu-
stry God made use of in the building of the Temple : The truth
is, *Luther* understands by *fabri Angelos*, quibus hac imperia de-
mandata sunt ; by *Carpenters*, he meanes the Angels to whose
care the custody of those Empires was entrusted ; But it seems
more congruous to take *Carpenters* here in this place for such

Honourable House of Commons.

as God did raise up to be the Executioners of his vengeance upon the hornes that had so afflicted and scattered his people, and hindred the building of the Temple: he calls them *Carpenters*, to intimate that their work is twofold; First, for plucking down; Secondly, for rearing up *Cyrus* who was the chiefe Carpenter which God employed to saw off the *Babylonian* hornes, was to pluck down that vast Fabrick of the *Affyrian* Monarchy. and so by that make way for building of *Jerusalem*.

It is considerable to take notice of the alteration of the expression used in the two visions; It is said, *I saw the foure hornes, but the Lord shewed me the foure Carpenters.*

Whence observe, *That which way soever wee turne our eyes wee Observe. 3. may quickly see hornes, enemies of the Church of God; but deliverers must be shewed us of the Lord.*

Before I come to the observations concerning the Carpenters, I shall take notice of the time when the hornes appeared and the Carpenters were raised.

If wee look back we shall finde ver. 16. 17. the most comfortable and pretious promises that we read of, and presently these hornes shew themselves, so that assoone as *Zechary* had received comfort from the promises made, he immediately saw an obstruction cast in, he saw all his hopes dashed, if we look with the eye of reason.

Whence we may observe, *That difficulties alwayes attend deliverances*; if the Church bee in travell to be delivered of a comfort the birth of a promise and the issue of prayers, you shall immediately finde some hornes, some fierce and potent enemies ready to stifle the birth as it comes forth, or to strangle it in the womb.

It is further observed concerning the time when these Carpenters were shewed; the enemies they appeare most when the Church hath any promise drawing towards an accomplishment, but the deliverers are shewed when the Church seemes to bee drawing towards her end, when shee is gasping for life; for the time when these Carpenters were shewed, was when the Church was at the lowest ebbe; *Luther* observes how that the Church was in the saddest and most miserable condition that ever shee was brought to.

Observ. 4.

** Zecharias eo tempore vixit, quo summe necessarium fuit consolari populum venturo regno Christi. Et neque enim antea vel posthac unquam populus fuit ita dissipatus, dissipatus, desertus, ac tanto terrore perculsus quantum populus dei dictus est, quando illo Babylonice captivitatis tempore, Luther.*

Observ. 5.

God then raises up deliverers to his people, when there be least hopes and most enemies appear: When the enemies be most in sight, (I saw the hornes) then most unexpectedly God shewes deliverers, (He shewed me the Carpenters.)

In the last place it is said these Carpenters came to fray the hornes, &c. That is, utterly to destroy them, or to remove them out of the way, so as that they should not hinder the building of the Temple.

Observ. 6.

Those that God employes as Carpenters in his service, they shall carry on the work both for plucking down and rearing up, managre all opposition whatsoever to the contrary.

You have seene what is meant by the vision in the letter of it,

(*vic.*) the enemies of the

The same things which antiently were acted, are now brought upon the Stage by Satan, whom *Epiplanius* calls *κρυπτός δαίμων*, *diaconem sese in orbem volventem*: he brings about the old malice, rage, subtlety, and tyranny against the Church of God; So that I may make use of the words of *Ludovicus Laurentius* taken by him out of *Thucydides*, *semper eadem geri in mundo, mutatis tantum personis*.

Church of God antiently, which were a Type of the enemies of the Church of God now: for as *Babylon* of old, and that Monarchy was the chief enemy under whose yoke the Israelites did then groare

for seventy yeares; so is mysticall *Babylon*, which is *Rome* the anti-type, under which the Church of God hath and doth most suffer.

I shall therefore with *Calvin* and others, speake of the enemies of

Calvin after he had spoken of the businesse in the Type says thus, *Videmus hic vaticinium non modo atati Zacharie fuisse uti; sed omnibus seculis, & ad totum Ecclesie corpus respicere.*

the Church of God, and of deliverers also, with respect unto the Anti-type in both; the horns in the former vision being but a type of our Anti-

Licet enim hoc in ludaeorum ex captivitate redierunt & urbem & templum edificanti-um consolationem

christian enemies now; and the Carpenters being a type of our Reformers under the Gospel, and those that are to build the spirituall *Jerusalem*, even the Church, and to pluck down mysticall *Babylon*, that is, *Rome*; for though this was shewed for the comfort of the Jewes, yet (sayes *Tarnovius*) the accomplishment is and shall be under the Gospel.

in d. 64. finit, complementum tamen habent precipuum in N. T. in Ecclesia quae urbs Dei est, Tarnovius in locum.

For this present I shall fix upon the two last propositions, and handle them distinctly and severally.

The

The first of the two, which is the fifth, is this, *That God then raiseth up deliverers, &c.*

This is the method which God useth to take; Our account and his in respect of times and seasons differ like as the *Gregorian* and the *Julian*, the one out-runnes the other; we in our account commonly antedate deliverances and mercies; but God hee seemes to us to postdate them, and his appointed time seemes to be past the time appointed, his set day of deliverance, seemes to be a day too late commonly, a yeer sometimes; *Jer. 8. 30. The harvest is past, the Summer is ended, and we are not saved*: Gods time of help is when the time of help is past. *Dent. 32. 35.* It is said concerning the enemies of Gods people, *That their foot shall slide in due time, and God will render vengeance,* and v. 36. *he will repent himselfe for his servants*: now it is observeable when the due time spoken of is, in the 36. v. it is said, *when he seeth that his servants power is gone*, then is the Lords due time to take vengeance of their Adversaries and to deliver them.

So *Jer. 31. 16. 17* the Lord gives comforts, and the ground is this, *There is hope in thine end*, saith the Lord; when there was an end of hope in a manner, it is said there is hope in their end: When the knife is at the throat, then, *Gods word puxavit*, God then interposeth, he puts in then unexpectedly and to admiration, *Is. 33. 7. 8. 9.* you shall read of a strange preface to a deliverance spoken of v. 10. when hopes are cut off; *Then will I arise, saith the Lord, now will I lift up my selfe, now will I be exalted*: God raised up *Moses* and *Aaron* to deliver his people, even when *Moses* himselfe thought the businesse of such difficulty and impossibility, that hee was very unwilling to adventure, *Exod. 4. 13.* Nay, *Moses* thought that God had even forgot himselfe, *Exod. 5. ult.* Whereas the time promised was not come, though it were neare; the deliverance seemed to be farther off, by how much the nearer it approached; *Exod. 10. 28.* *Pharaoh* quarrels with *Moses* and bids him get him gone, but *Exod. 12. 40. 41.* God observed his time even to a day: Gods appointed time is ever seasonable, though sometime it seemes late: Instances are many, *Exod. 14.* at the red Sea, God appeared in the Mount: Look throughout the Book of *Judges*, and *Samuel*, and *Kings*, the Scripture is plentiful in this argument.

A Sermon Preached before the

But here a question may bee seasonably made, Why doth God put off the deliverance of his servants even to the last moment, when things seeme to be past recovery ?

Reason 1.

Because God hereby will shew to us how that his way of delivering is farre different from ours, as much as his power is different from the power of the creature: for he can raise up Carpenters, when there is nothing in view but opposition, he shewes how that he can recover when things are past recovery, and hee can deliver when things are desperate, hee shewes us that he hath power in his hand to make a season for deliverance, when the season for our account is past, *Ier. 30. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 17.* It is said concerning Gods people, *Thy bruise is incurable, thy wound is grievous, v. 12. & 15. thy sorrow is incurable,* and yet *v. 17. it is said, I will restore health unto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, &c.* when the matter is past cure, then it is fittest for him to cure, who can heale incurable wounds.

Reason 2.

God will hereby try whether you be the true children of *Abraham*, that you can hope above hope, whether you can beleeve deliverance when you cannot see deliverance in probability, *Rom. 4. 18. 19. 20.* there is your pattern, he will put you to it whether you will take out that copy, he wil try whether the faith of his servants be so quicksighted as to see deliverance through destruction, and a horn of salvation, *Luk. 1. 69.* exalted above all the hopes of confusion.

Reason 3.

Hee raiseth up Deliverers, then when his Churches enemies appeare most fierce and insolent, and his people are at the lowest; that he might shew himselfe most glorious on his peoples behalf, against their Adversaries. God never appeares so glorious as when he appeares both for confusion and consolation at once, with his golden Scepter held out to his people, and his Mace of Iron brought forth to break his enemies in pieces like a Potters Vessell; when he is a *Light* and a *Flame* at once, *Is. 10. 17.* when he appeares as he did *Exod. 14. 20.* in the *Cloud*, which was bright and black, a cloud of comfort and a cloud of confusion at once; his two great attributes by which he is known amongst the children of men, I meane his justice and mercy, when they doe shew themselves together, then they doe mutually illustrate each the other, and render God much more glorious to the world.

Whence

Whence it is that you shall finde in Scripture, that the greatest mercies fall in with the greatest vengeance; *Dent.* 32. 43. there is vengeance and mercy together, and *Is.* 61. 2. the *acceptable* *year of the Lord*, and the *day of vengeance* both proclaimed at once. So also *Is.* 59. 17. 18 there is, the *helmet of salvation*, and the *breastplate of righteousness*, and the *garments of vengeance* at once upon God. So also *Nab.* 1. 6. 7. you have God very fearefull and terrible, and a strong hold &c. likewise *Luk.* 21. 25. 26. you shall seldome read of such times, fuller of confusion, and v. 28. the day of redemption is close by this day of destruction. It is therefore Gods course to raise up the greatest comforts to his people, when their enemies are most proud and intolerable, that so he might appeare the more glorious in his works of mercy and fury, of consolation and confusion.

A fourth reason, why Carpenters are brought in to deliver when the hornes are most exalted, is in respect of the Deliverers, for by these meanes they appeare more conspicuous and eminent: *Moses* had not been so notable, if *Pharaoh* had not been so hardened; neither had *Ishuah* appeared so brave a Sculdier, if he had not found so great opposition from Gyants and *Anakims*, from stout and strong enemies; *Dauids* valour was the more taken notice of, because *Goliaths* pride and valour was so daring and terrible; the antidote never shewes it selfe so Sovereigne as when the poyson shewes it selfe most malignant. *Austin* had not been so renowned to posterity, but for the obstinacy and subtlety and learning of *Pelagius*; nor *Athanasius* but for *Arrius*; nor *Cyrril* but for *Nestorius*; nor *Gregory Nazianzen* but for *Macedonius*; nor *Leo* but for *Eutyches*; nor *Hierom* but for *Ruffinus*; *Constantinus* had never been called *Magnus*, if the Persecutors had not proved cruell: he never had been so famous for building the Church of God, if they had not been famous in the butchery of it; *Jewell* had not shewed so orient but for *Harding* who was his soyle; nor had the Synod of *Dort* been so much spoken of but for *Arminius*: none of all these had proved so good Carpenters, if they had not met with such hornes, so full of fiercenesse, rage, power, and tyranny; Nor had the eyes of Protestant Christendom been so much fixed on this Parliament, if the hornes

Reason 4.

Vid. con Nic.
Tom. 1. conc.
Gener. & conc.
Eph. Tom. 2.
conc. Gener. ex
Ed. Bin. & Tom.
1. con. Ep. Leonis
81 95 & ed. 1.
Scriu.

of

A Sermon Preached before the

of Papall Christendom had not pushed with such violence against this Parliament.

Vse 1.

This reproveth those that murmur and repine and cry, *Where is the promise of his coming?* where are the Deliverers so much expected, so long looked after, they are much to be blamed that will measure Gods times by their glasse, and if he doth not strike with their clock and goe by their dyall, then there is no hopes, the time appointed is past, and they will wait no longer. It is a great boldnesse that men rake to themselves, they would deal with Gods Providence as they doe by their Watches, set it backwards or forwards according as they have a minde to have things fall out sooner or stay longer: It is a very great fault in Christians, they out-runne Providence, and they are impatient to stay for deliverance, never considering the vast difference betwixt Gods Chronology and ours: By this meanes it falls out that they have spent their stock of hopes long before the time and season, in which we should most hope.

Vse 2.

This teacheth us to wait the Lords leisure, although we doe see hornes that have pushed the Church and scattered it, it will not be long before we shall see Carpenters; nay our comfort is, we doe see them, and they are at work already on the hornes and have knocked some of them off; Since God stayes long (in our apprehensions) before he delivers, and we cannot accelerate or hinder the courie of his Providence, it behoves us to wait upon it, and to follow it, but not to out-runne it; considering also that as we cannot conduct and lead on the motions and periods of Providence, so (it often falls out) that when things are desperate in the eyes of man, then in the course of Gods Providence and Chronology, there be the greatest emergencies for new expectations. This therefore should teach us dependance on this God, which commands deliverances, when things are deplored and desperate, that can work salvation out of ruines. Let us remember that *he which believeth will not make hast*, but as it is, *2 Chron. 20. 12 he will have his eyes on the Lord*; remembring that *Hab 2. 3. 4. The vision* (I may say of the Carpenters) *is for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak and not lie; though it tarry, yet wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry, &c.*

This

Honourable House of Commons.

Use 3.

This should comfort Gods people very much, in regard they have a God who can and doth bring in a full sea of comforts when they are at the lowest ebbe of misery; there is alwayes a remedy very neer their misery. The Church may be in *Hagar's* condition, all her stock of hopes may be spent, and she may give her children for loth, as *Hagar* did; she may sit and weep for want of reliefe, and yet there is a well of mercy close by her, though she doth not see it, as there was close by *Hagar*, *Gen. 21. 15, 16, 17, 18, 19.* Here is a comfort, that for every danger there is a deliverer laid in for, and he spoke before-hand that he should be in a readinesse; the provident God hath fore-cast for every horn a Carpenter, and the Carpenter which God sets on work proves too hard for the horn; there is a builder for every breaker downe, and a repayer for every destroyer. It must needs be a very great comfort, whilst we consider how that the Church never did receive any great blow by a push from any horn, but God provided a present remedy. God that fore-saw the enemies of the people of God, provided a *Joshua*, raised up the valiant Iudges, and Kings, and Prophets, and Apostles, &c. for his people; God provided a *David* for a *Goliath*, whole Synod, a *Mordecai* and *Hester* for *Haman*, a *Cyrus* for *Babylon*; You shall find for your comfort in Ecclesiasticall story, that if any heresie did arise as a horn against the truth, God provided a Carpenter with his Mallet to knock down that horn, whence our famous Divines are called *Hereticorum mallei*. For the (a) Arrian Heresie that struck at the Divinity of Christ, you had the first great Councell of *Nice*: Then for the Heresie of *Nestorius* (b) that made two persons in Christ, the *Ephesine* Councell was called, and the heresie condemned: As for the heresie of *Macedonius* that denyed the Divinity of the Holy Ghost, the Councell of *Constantinople* to suppress that. And then for the heresie of *Eutyches*, which affirmed but one nature in Christ, the Councell of *Chalcedon* was called for the extirpation of that. I might be large in this kinde, but I forbear.

I now come to the second Proposition which was the sixt: That when God raiseth up Carpenters, they shall carry on the worke, The 2. Proposition both for plucking down, and building up, managrs all opposition whatsoever to the contrary.

The Babylonian hornes which hindered the deliverance of Gods people

A Sermon Preached before the

people, and the building of the Temple, were knocked off and broken down by *Cyrus* and others that God raised up, and the building of *Ierusalem* went on, *Ezra* 1. 1, 2, 3. &c. Then afterwards the enemies prevailed so far, that they hindered the building, *Ezra* 4. 6. & 24. then cap. 6. 1, 2. &c. you have a Decree for the building: Then *Haggai's* and *Zacharias* propheties stirred them up to build, *Ezra* 5. 1. *Zech.* 4. 7. the Mountaine that stood before *Zorobabel* is made plain.

The reason of
the Doctrine.

The reason of this is plain, *Zech* 4. 6. because when God sets men on worke where there be least hopes of doing any good, yet the work shall go on, *Not by might nor by power, but by my Spirit*, sayes God. It is not thus to be understood, as if he would make use of no instruments, for he did then make use of Carpenters for the building of *Ierusalem*, but *by my Spirit*, i.e. I will so rule, and order, and dispose of things by my Spirit, and those means that I shall use, that it shall appeare I did it, and that my name was written upon every part of the businesse.

When a busi-
nesse may bee
said to be done
by the spirit
of God.

It appeares to be Gods Spirit and hand in bringing things to passe; first, when a matter falls out unexpectedly, and strangely, and suddenly, as we see that deliverance of *David*, 1 *Sam.* 23. 26, 27. Or secondly, when God workes by contraries, *Psal* 113. 4. as when light springs out of darknesse, or when that which was intended for ruine, becomes an Antidote, when the wicked are raken in their owne crafts, *Psal.* 7. 15, 16. Thirdly, when God works by weak and contemptible meanes, 1 *Cor.* 27. 28. Fourthly, when many casualties and accidents falling in together, are wisely ordered to advance a businesse, as appeares in *Mordecai's* case, *Esth.* 6. 1, 2, 3, 6, 7.

So that when God calls men to any speciall service, it shall be done for he engageth himselfe in a speciall manner for the doing of it: Whence it is, that God for the encouragement of his servants in great businesses, tells them, Lo I am with you, as if he should say, my wisdom and power shall be with you, both for the ordering and effecting of the designe. When God called *Moses* to that great worke of leading his people out of *Egypt*, he speaks that encouraging language, *Exod.* 3. 10, 11, 12. *I will be with thee*, and chap. 4. 10, 11, 12. he confirms him in like manner, though *Moses* did shrink, and distrust, and was very hardly brought on to the work

work. Whatever the work be, yet it matters not, so God be in it, he fits men for the work, and carries them through it, though it may seem difficult and impossible, *Ier. 1. 17, 18. 19.* If God makes use, though of a worm, that worm shall *thresh Mountaines in peeces, Isa. 41. 14, 15, 16.* The poor Church trampled on like a worm (which as it is least able to help it selfe, so it is most exposed to injury) yet it shall crush in pieces those that tread it under foot; the wheelies moved as the living creatures moved, and the living creatures moved as the Spirit moved, *Ezck. 1. 19, 10, 21.* when he sets the wheelies of the creature going, there is nothing can stay them; there is no standing against those whom God sends on his errand, *Deut. 30. 32. Ier. 51. 20, 21.* It is spoke of *Luther* how invincibly and irresistibly he went on in the opposing of the whole body of Antichrist, the whole Kingdome of Satan and the beast could not stand before him.

Whence it follows by way of inference and corollary full of sweetness and comfort, that those whom God employes in his service, they shall conquer all opposition; Mountains shall be plained, *Zech. 4. 7.* Anakims shall lye prostrate like *Dagon* before the Arke, *1 Sam. 5. 2.* *Iericho* walls shall fall down, *Iosh. 6. 20.* If God gives commission to Armies of Flies and Locusts, they will make a puissant people stoop, *Exod. 8. 21, 25.* and *10. 16, 17.* though the opposition be great, and the meanes to encounter it small, that is all one; one to a thousand, and two to ten thousand is mighty oddes in number and strength, and yet they shall conquer, *Deut. 32. 30.*

It followes, secondly, for encouragement, that no plots or detractions, no conspiracies and combinations against those that God sets on worke shall prosper, *Isa. 8. 9, 10. Iob 13. 16, 17. Isa. 29. 14.*

Honourable and Beloved, this Truth hath been sealed to you by many experiments, and by a concurrence of providences, many, and strange, and visible; so visible indeed to any (but he that will not see) that you and we must needs confesse and say, there was *Dignus Dei*, and another time *brachium Altissimi*, and here again *Iehovah-Ireah*; and againe, *If the Lord himselfe had not been on our side, Psal. 124. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. &c.* This deliverance you may ascribe *Deo liberatori*, to God our Redeemer, and this Victory *Deo*

caelestis ille Germanus Lutherus Antichristum antea terribilem omnibus, sed aoris buccina conterritum, & parva sodalium, infirmis tatis contra potentiam, simplicitatis contra fraudes, humilitatis contra fastum, contra crudelitatem patientiam, arma conium gentium Hispaniam, in retributione evangelii fecit progressum, Lanf. in Ova. pro German.

A Sermon Preached before the

adjutori, to God my helper; and this blow and wound given to the adversary, *Deo vindicti*, to God to whom vengeance belongeth; you and we must needs say here, *This is the Lords own doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes*; How often hath it been made good to you, that surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: *Num. 23. 23.* Here you may write a *Selah*, here an *Higgaion Selah*, there being matter of astonishment and admiration in Gods mercies to you; How often has God shewed himselfe then, when indeed there was *dignus vindice nodus*, it being past humane help? How often have you been brought to those straits, that you have been all puzzled, and non-pluss'd? you have been at a stand, and when you stood still, you then saw the salvation of the Lord, your standing still was Gods chiefe time of working, *Exod. 14. 13.*

The truth is, the House in which you sit hath been the Mount of the Lord, a Mount of mercies, and a Mount of deliverances; so that you of all men may truly say, *God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in time of trouble*, *Psal. 46. 1.* and the Lord of Hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is our refuge, *v. 7. Selah*. The vessell hath bin so neer sinking, that with the Apostles you have cryed out, *Lord save us, we perish*; and he hath saved you, and you have not perished.

Object. by way
of discouragement.

But it may be said, that you find many incombrances and difficulties, more hornes seem to spring up in the place of the old, and when one mountain is removed, it doth but give place and make room for a greater, as if the removing of one difficulty, were but the creation of a greater.

Answer. by way
of reiteration
for encouragement
the more.

This should be so farre from discouraging you, that it should cause you rather to double your files, this should increase your zeal and courage, for true Zeal increaseth by opposition, and like the Palme, riseth up with a kind of indignation against that weight that is laid upon it. You may well think, that when the Carpenters fall upon the hornes with their hammers, axes, and sawes, the beasts that weare them will be outrageous; this should encourage you the more, it is a sign you draw nigh the root: It is a hopeful sign that many a devill is neer upon casting out of the Land; It is to be hoped that many a drunken, prophane, formall, superstitious, idolatrous, ceremoniall devill, many a foule spirit is ready to be dispossessed

possessed in regard they have rent and torne our Kingdome so miserably, like that Devill, *Mar. 9. 23. 26.* when he was to bee cast out, *rent the possessed sore, insomuch as he was a dead man for the present*; we hope that whole legions are ready to be cast out: you must conceive that those that rake in waspes nests, and in the holes of Aspes and Cockatrices, may meet with stings and poyson.

Besides, by how much the more diligent you be in your work, by so much the more diligent will Satan be to resist you. *Rev. 12. 4.* The Dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, to devoure the child so soone as it was born; now that you are in travell ready to be delivered of a male child, of some good designe, the Dragon stands before you, not to be a Mid-wife to deliver, but an Executioner to strangle the child in the birth, or to devoure it so soone as it is borne: Since you have to do with a brood of Serpents, you must expect, that the Serpent will send out of his mouth a flood, as he did after the woman, *Rev. 12. 15.* waters of Persecutions from all parts; When *Ioshuah* the High Priest appeared before the Lord, *Satan stood at his right hand to hinder him, Zech. 3. 1.* but God rebuked him, ver. 2.

Furthermore, whatsoever may be objected almost by way of discouragement to you, you may find to have fallen upon those that built the Temple of *Jerusalem*, who were your Type, and you shall finde that notwithstanding all discouragements the building went on; which certainly must needs animate and quicken you, when you finde the parallel to be furable.

It is said, that the businesse is very sad and mournfull? *Ans.* It is true, there is cause of mourning, but there is cause of rejoycing too. *Ezra. 3. 12.* at the laying of the foundation of the Temple there was weeping, (I confesse upon another stile) and there was rejoycing to, because the foundation was laid, that there was some pregnant hopes of a building towards, which they might hope would come to an accomplishment in due time

Secondly, we are scandalized and reproched, and the work vilified and scorned. *Ans.* *Ezr. 4. 12.* there you have an invective; and *Neh. 2. 19.* when *Sanballat*, and *Tobiah*, and *Geshem* heard of it, they laughed us to scorne, and despised us, and said, *What is this thing that yee doe? will yee rebell against the K.* but take notice

Particular objections answered by way of parallel drawn from the Type, and the anti-type, from the builders of *Jerusalem* of old, and the builders of Gods house under the last times of the Gospel.

A Sermon Preached before the

of the pious answer, ver. 20. Again, *Neh. 4. 1. 2. 7.* You shall finde reproaches full of venome and indignation against the building and the builders; but yet for all this the building went on.

Thirdly, we are not only reproached, but the Adversary is in Armes against us. *Answ.* This was the case of the builders of *Jerusalem*, for when the enemies saw they could not laugh and scorne them from the work, they then levied forces to beat them from the work, *Neh. 4. 8.* but yet the work went on, and by what meanes it went on, see v. 9. But if it be so, how can it be expected that we should both defend and build? *Answ.* How did the builders of *Jerusalem*? they fought and built at once, *Neh. 4. 16. 17. 18.* and they did prosper and goe on. Nay, such was their constant opposition, that they were compelled to watch so constantly and diligently, *That they did not put off their clothes, saving for washing*, ver. 23.

Fourthly, the businesse is now grown to that passe, that it is so heavie and so chargeable, that there is a great cry and clamour of the people by reason of taxations, and by reason of continuall watching and labouring at the works, men are constrained to leave their Trades, and Trade decaying, men now spend upon the stock; nay, many a mans stock is already spent, so that they are compelled to borrow upon use, whereupon there be many murmurings and repinings amongst us. *Answ.* This was just the case of them that built *Jerusalem*, *Neh. 5. 1. 2. 3. 4.* the very selfe-same words that were then spoken are now taken up, and there is much like the same reasons and grounds: But observe the wisdom and zea'e of *Nehemiah* in this case, how he behaved himselfe in the verses following, from the 6th to the 12th and consider the issue most happy, in the verses after.

Fifthly, but the people of the land are disaffected both to us, and the work. *Answ.* *Ez. 4. 4. 5.* *The people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building, and hired Counsellors against them, &c.*

Sixthly, our Adveraries lay their designes deep, they work under ground. *Answ.* So it was with them anciently, *Neh. 4. 11.* *their Adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.*

Seventhly,

Seventhly, many great ones draw back, the Nobles many of them will not put their hand to the work. *Ans.* So it was anciently, *Neh. 3. 5. The Nobles put not their neck to the work of the Lord.*

Eightly, we are dealt withall by way of treaty and friendly accommodation, places of meeting are proposed, and the truth is, their traines of love, are trains of powder to blow us up. *Ans.* So it was with *Nehemiah, 6. 2.* he was sent to by *Sanballat* and *Geshem*, saying, *Come let us meet together in some one of the Villages in the plains of Ono; but they thought to doe me a mischief:* Whether the case at a Town not farre off be not much like this, and whether mischief were not intended, let the event speak; but observe what answer *Nehemiah* made, *v. 3.* Nay, they sent to him foure times, but he gave them the same answer, *He had a great work in hand, so that I cannot come down, &c.* I will not undertake to prescribe what answer you should give.

Ninthly, we have open Declarations against us, and the world is told that we rebell, and that we think upon strange matters such things as never entred into our hearts. *Ans.* Just so it was with *Nehemiah, c. 6. v. 5. 6.* they send an open letter to them to that purpose it might be known to the world, and that they might affright them with that terrible word of Rebellion. Nay, it is said that they employed Prophets to Preach their Rebellious intentions, that they might be communicated more easily and effectually to the people; this was said then, *v. 7.* and let the same answer that *Nehemiah* made, be now made also, *ver. 8.*

Tenthly, we had those that are set on purpose to draw and entice us into unwarrantable courses, that so there might be a just matter of accusation against us; some have been tempted on purpose for that end, that so we might lie open to their imputations. *Ans.* This was *Nehemiah's* case, *c. 6. v. 10.* hee was allured by *Schemaiab* to goe with him into the house of God, pretending it was not safe for *Nehemiah* to be in the City; now this would have engaged *Nehemiah* in a dishonourable act, to flie into the Temple, this might have favoured of feare, and then others might have been disheartned, and therefore he entertaines the offer with indignation, and said, *Should such a man as I flee? v. 11.* Secondly, it would have engaged *Nehemiah* in an unlawfull act; for

A Sermon Preached before the

Iunius and *Tremelius* obſerve, that it was not lawfull for him to go into the Temple, and to that purpoſe they urge that Law, *N. m. 3. 38.* and *Nehemiah* ſeems to intimate the unlawfullneſſe of the thing, v. 12. he ſayes, and loe, I perceived that God had not ſent him, but that he was hired to make him afraid, and ſinne, v. 13.

Eleventhly, but we have thoſe that do entertain commerce and entereourſe with our Adverſaries. *Anſw.* So it was antiently, *Neb. 6. 17.* It is ſaid, in thoſe dayes the Nobles of *Judah* ſent many letters unto *Tobiah*, and the letters of *Tobiah* came unto them: It ſeems the Nobles were rotten in thoſe dayes, ſome of them; nay more, many of them, in *Judah* ſome were ſworn to *Tobiah*, becauſe he was the Sonne-in-Law of *Shecaniah*, it ſhould ſeeme he was well allyed, ver. 18. & in the 19. ver. you may ſee the end of the letters, why they were ſent, and why they told the proceedings of *Nehemiah* to his Adverſaries.

Twelfthly, the people of the Land are unprepared, and are apt to draw back and hinder the work. *Anſw.* ſo it was in the time of building the Temple, as appeares, *Hag. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.*

Thirteenthly, Our enemies are not onely potent, but crafty. *Anſw.* So were the enemies of thoſe that built *Jeruſalem*, but that is no matter, for *Iſ. 47. 10, 11.* it is one of the judgements againſt *Babylon*, For all her divinations and ſubility, that they ſhall not know how and whence their evill ſhall come upon them. Theſe be diſcouragements I confeſſe, for *Neb. 6. 9.* it is ſaid they made us afraid; but for all this the building went on, and prospered.

Fourthly, it may be added further, That there be mighty Commotions, and ſtirres, and tumults here and in other parts of Chriſtendom. *Anſw.* That muſt be expected; The over-turning and caſting down of *Babylon*, which is a great part of the Carpenters work, muſt be with great Commotions; When the dayes of old *Babylons* ruine did approach, there was a noiſe of a multitude, a tumultuous noiſe of the Kingdomes and Nations gathered together, *Iſ. 13. 2. 4.* Doe but look over *Jer. 50. & 51.* chap. to this purpoſe: And ſo it ſhall bee in the plucking down of myſticall *Babylon*, *Rev. 16. 17. 18.* Kingdomes ſhall be turned upſide down; Doe you think that when God raiſeth up the hearts of men to wound the beaſt that hath ſeven heads, and ten hornes, *Apoc. 17. 7.*
the

the hornes that are upon the head of the beast, which are ten Kings v. 12. will not lay about them, when they see the very head of the beast which bears the hornes struck at, that it may be quite struck off never to rise more?

Besides for further answer to this, you must expect great noises and tumults upon another ground, *Rev. 11. ult. The Temple of the Lord was opened, and the Arke of his testament*; That is, those mysteries that were shut up and were not discerned formerly, but by learned men and great Schollers, these onely were admitted into the Temple, to look into the Arke; but now the Temple is opened, and the Arke discovered, any Christians (though weak) yet might goe and see and know the mysteries of Religion, antiently hidden from the eyes of the Vulgar; What followed upon this? *Lightnings, and noises, and thunders, and earthquakes, and a great haile*; that is, great tumults, and commotions, and troubles; for the world envying the happinesse of Gods people in this great discovery, did fret, and bite the tongue, and mummure, and trouble the people of God.

Fifteently, wee have of the most religious people that are discontented. *Ans.* There are not many of them: godly men may be 1 ignorant, and so misled; and they may be 2 froward and petrish, and so may fret; or they may 3 have interests and relations that look another way. Now when godly men look upon youth through these glasses, they may be allowed to judge amisse; However it was the case of *Paul*, he had not onely wicked and ungodly men that did oppose him, as you read, *Act. 17. 5, 6. &c.* and *Act. 21.* but *Act. 13. 50. The devout women, and the chiefe men of the City raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas.*

Sixteently, it is said, wee goe on slowly. *Ans.* The Temple was many yeares in building: Blessed be God you doe goe on, great bodies move by leisure; Reformation work is heavy work; and there be many obstructions: *There is much rubbish*, as there was *Neb. 4. 10. so that they were not able to build the wall*; But blessed bee God, many of the utensils, and moveables, and much of the trumpery are cast out already; a vast old frame must be pluckt down; many horns must be knockt off; many rough stones and knotty pieces you shall meet withall, to be squared

A Sermon Preached before the

and polisht : And there be more builders of *Babel* then there are builders of *Ierusalem*, more that would pluck down, then reare up the walls of *Zion*.

Lastly, it may bee said that you shall never live to see or enjoy your labours in this great work ; it being a businesse so vast. *Answ.* If you doe contribute any thing to so blessed a work, *your labour shall not bee in vaine in the Lord : David* thought himselfe much honoured, that hee might prepare materials for the Temple. It is a happinesse to you to begin that, which is the hope of the present age, and shall be the rejoycing and the glory of posterity : And yet it may bee that that promise may bee made good to you, *Is. 65. 22. 23.* what is said of houses there, perhaps may bee made good in this building, and that to you, *That you shall build and inhabit, you shall plant and eat the fruits of the planting ; and mine Elect shall long enjoy the work of their hand.*

Encourage-
ments to the
work laid
down.

Thus have you had the discouragements removed, I come to the encouragements to the work. 1. The Word is gone forth for ruine against *Babylon*, *Rev. 14. 8. & 18. 2.* *Babylon is fallen, is fallen* : the word is doubled, so that her ruine is certaine, it is irresistible, and irreparable ; a great part of your work is done to your hands ; so that though all the World cry up *Babylon*, it shall not bee able to reare one stone of it againe ; So that for plucking down, which is a great part of your work, it is already done : Shee is fallen in Gods sentence, and shee is falling, her execution drawes nigh. 2. The word of promise is gone forth, *Aedificabo Ecclesiam*, *Mat. 16. 18.* Now let all the world cry it down, they shall not prevaile, the word of Gods command is a word of power, it is invincible, there is no standing against that word : *Is. 44. 26. 27. 28.* there is a commanding promise full of majesty and might, and upon this promise followes the work, and the work-men fall to the businesse, *Isa. 45. 1. 2. 3.* I might give many promises to this purpose, but they all empty themselves into that which is named ; now although the Decrees of Princes should stand in the way to oppose the Decree of God, they shall doe no good, *Micah 7. 11.*

3 Many prayers are sent up to heaven for these very purposes; the cloud that was no bigger then a mans hand, *1 King. 18. 44.* was a token of a great deale of raine, but that cloud of incense, *Levit. 16. 13.* compared with *Psal. 141. 2.* that is ascended to heaven, has covered not the Mercy seat onely, but the Heavens, and certainly this cloud will fall downe in showers of mercy.

4 The eyes of all true Christians are upon you, and their hopes and interests seem to be imbarqued in you: certainly a Vessell laden with so precious engagements and interests of the present and future ages, cannot miscarry. *Casarem vehis*, was thought encouragement enough to the boat-man, who waisted over the great Commander of the world in a tempest; you carry the interests of Christ, and therefore although the Sea be rough and dangerous, you need not feare.

5 The late Covenant is none of the least encouragements, that triple combination of three Kingdomes will shake the Triple Crown; for it was the course that Antichrist took to establish his Throne, by confederacies and oathes, *Rev. 13. 16, 17.* the mark there may be taken for that indelible character which those that were in orders did receive, (as the Papists affirm) when they did bind themselves by oath to defend and promote the Papall See; or it may be taken for that solemn Oath which (a) Emperours took, in which they did sweare allegiance to the Pope; others also did usually sweare to maintain the Church of *Rome*; and there was an oath framed not long since with an &c. in it, in which wee must have sworn up Prelacie, and something else: Now as the Papall Hierarchy hath been sworn up, so it must be sworn down; the sealed servants of God, *Rev. 7. 2. i. e.* those that have bound themselves by oath and Covenant to him, (for oathes are seales) shall confound the marked servants of the Beast.

6 There be many intimations and prognosticks of the overthrow of *Babylon*, and of the reedifying of *Ierusalem*; of the rising of the one, and of the ruine of the other; amongst many, I will point out some few.

(a) So Otto
primus anno
942. swore to
John 12. Pope.
se sanctam ec-
clesiam Rom. &
Iohann. relictorem
ejus exaltatu-
rum, secundum
posse suum. Di-
stinct. 63. cap.
Tibi domino.
And lib. Pon-
tifical. the Em-
perours Oath
is set downe:
promittit, spon-

det, pollicetur, atque jurat coram Deo, & beato Petro, se de cetero protectorem, procuratorem & defen-
sorem fore summi pontificis, & sancte Ecclesie Rom. &c. Clement, lib. 2. Tit. De ju-
randis.

A Sermon Preached before the

1 The Churches of God are brought to a very low ebbe, and almost past hopes, they have travelled with sorrow, and brought forth *Benonies*, teares, the issues of sorrow; now the time of the Churches groaning and sighing, is the time in which the *Embryo* of deliverance and mercy is begun in the womb, and the acutest throwes and pangs of the Church have been immediate fore-runners of some child of promise, of some *Isaac* to the Church; *In the mount it shall be seen*: So it was with *Israel*, *Exod.* 2. 23, 24, 25. and *Psal.* 102. from the 2. to the 13. is set forth the low condition of the Church, and vers. 13. is Gods time set forth, to arise for the help of his people.

2 The pride, cruelty and impudence of the Churches enemies, shew that they are ripe for ruine; *the iniquity of the Amorites is almost full*; the filling up of the measure of their iniquity is not onely a fore-runner, but a cause and provocation to their ruine, and the emptying of the vialls of Gods wrath; when they are on the highest pinnacles of glory, and ambition, and insolencie, then they are neereft their downfall, *Isa.* 14. 13, 14, 15, 16. and *Apoc.* 18. 7, 8.

3 The generall shakings and earth-quakes of Kingdomes. For when Christ doth doe any notable things for his Church, against his adversaries, he shakes the foundations and pillars of States and Kingdomes: The truth is, when the Lord doth any notable things in the world, you shall find that there hath beene great tumults and commotions in States, *Jer.* 5. ult. *Joel* 3. 16. At the ruine and fall of the *Cæsarean* Empire after the death of *Julian*, there was mighty earth-quakes, and also great commotions and shakings of Nations (a): Certainly, God hath some great work in hand, otherwise he would not thus shake the Heavens and Earth, as he now doth.

(a) *Ammian.*
Marcel. l. 26.
c. 31. *Hieron.*
in Hilarionis.
Ammian. *ibid.*

in c. 10. *Socrat.* l. 4. c. 27. *Paul. Dia.* *Hist. Miscell.* lib. 12. c. 14. *Med. Apost.* of the latter times. anno Christi 367. which was about the time of the ruine of *Rome* heathen. *gravis exitiis terra motus, & velut per uniuersum orbem Rom. bellum canentibus buccinis, excitata gentes feruissime, bellum sibi proximos persultabant; Gallias, Rhodiasque simul Alemanni populiabantur: Sarmate Pannoniam, & Quadi: Pissi, Saxones, & Scoti, & Attacorti Britanni arumnis vexare continuu; Asfloriani Mauri: & a se gentes Africam solito acius incursabant: Thracias diripiebant: predatori gladii Gothorum: Persarum Rex Armeniis manus imiebat* *Chuver. hist. Epis.* 5. *sim. Oros.* lib. 7. cap. 32.

4 The great number of choice and excellent spirits, fitted on purpose for some extraordinary employments: you shall find still when God had any notable designe, he raised up some eminent instrument which he would honour so farre as to make use of to bring the businesse to passe. The truth is, those that have appeared in the world in any more notable degree of eminence, and have been singled out for noble and heroick services, it hath pleased God to imprint some speciall characters upon their spirit, that so thereby he might as it were authorize them for employments. So *Moses, Ishaiah, Samuel, Deborah, Gedeon, Sampson, David, Solomon, Cyrus, Zorobabel, Nehemiah*, I might instance in Prophets and Apostles which came to those great places and designes, to which they were called, with certain impressions of a Divinity upon them; this makes me think there is some notable design which God is now bringing about, in regard he hath prepared so many instruments to set on work; I doe beleieve the world never had the spirits of men more elevated and raised up to the highest pitch, aiming at nothing under a thorow Reformation; *Zion and Jerusalem* is in their eye and in their heart continually: Men seem to be aspiring and even ambitious to contribute something to that work which shall be the glory of the world.

5 The generall talk throughout the household among the domesticks, is, that Christ their King is comming to take possession of his Throne, they doe not onely whisper this, and tell it in the eare, but they speak it publikely; now you know that before that Kings do go to a place, their purpose is first known among their domestick servants, it is talked of within doores first, and then it is published abroad, and you shall have harbingers to prepare their way: This hath been the newes quite through the household, and harbingers have been sent abroad, it is a sign that he is not far off, it will not be long before he will come.

6 The Gods of *Babylon* are in disgrace, and scorned, and trampled on, an evident sign of approaching ruine; if once the Gods of a Nation be taken, and captivated, the Nation must not, cannot stand long. Now the Idols of *Rome* are in great discredit, and those are the gods of *Rome*; for the Idols of a place are called in Scripture the gods of a place, *Ier. 16. 13*. The Idols, the Pictures, Images, Crucifixes, superstitious practices, Reliques, and

A Sermon Preached before the

Ceremonies, Rites, and Customes, with the Lawes of their Gods, are scorned, and disdained, and loathed. *If. 46. 1. 2.* It is said, *Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth. &c.* the famous Idol gods fall down; Gods judgements were executed upon them; *Babylon* doth not stand long after, for *ch. 47. 1.* God sayes, *Come down, and sit in the dust, &c.* dost thou think to stand when thy gods be down? So *Ier. 50. 2.* speaking of *Babylons* destruction it is said, *Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her Idols are confounded, her Images are broken in pieces:* And *Ier. 51. 44.* God sayes, *I will punish Bel in Babylon;* then it followes, *the wall in Babylon shall fall:* and *ch. 48. 7.* speaking of *Moabs* captivity, hee sayes, *Chemosh shall goe forth into captivity with his Priests. Chemosh* was the Idol of the *Moabites*. Thy gods, O *Rome*, are captivated, banished, scorned; *Rome* look to thy selfe, thou canst not stand long; the gods are cast out of their strong holds spoken of *Dan. 11. 39.* (i.e.) out of the Temples which are the Ecclesiasticall holds, dedicated to the true God, and the *Mahuzzims Doo & Sanctis*, as Master *Mede* very well expounds it, in his *Apostasie* of the latter Times. Now we see that the very names of Saints set up with God and assigned to dayes and places are almost cast off, and the Images of Saints, which are strong (a) holds too, are broken down: Wherefore as *L. Florus* said concerning the taking of *Carthage*, after *Carthage* none need bee ashamed to be conquered (b); So *I say*, after the Conquest and captivity of the gods of *Rome*, *Rome* need not blush to follow; The very Heathens when they besieged a City (c), in the first place they charmed the gods of the place, and then they doubted not of the City: The gods of *Babylon* are charmed, and therefore it cannot be imagined that *Babylon* should hold out long.

(a) Crosses have been esteemed Fortresses and Ammunition, whence that usuall expression among the Antients, *munire signo crucis.*

And *Constantius* *Moresse* inveighing against *Leo* *Saxius* for demolishing Images, calls them *idola atq; munitiones religiosi cultus.*

(b) *L. 2. c. 7.* Post *Carthaginem* *vinci neminem puduit. &c.*

(c) *Macrobius* sets down the Chaine used against *Carthage*, *l. 3. c. 8.*

7 The Prophetically Calander in which the time of the ruine of *Babylon*, and the building of *Sion* is foretold, seemes to intimate that the time is neare approaching both for the one and the other. For there is the same measure of time, the same synchronismes of the 1 woman, (i.e.) the Church of God living in the wilderness, which is *for a time, times, and halfe a time*: And 2 of the seven-headed beast, (i.e.) *Rome*, which should reigne 42. months: And 3 of the witnesses prophesying in sackcloth 1260. dayes, *Rev. 11. 3. & 12. 6. & Rev. 13. 5.* Then 4 there is the same

same measure of time, of *the treading under foot of the Court and the holy City by the Gentiles*, Rev. 11. 2. As for time, times, and halfe a time, it is expounded, c. 12. v. 6. compared with 14. to be three years and a halfe: And three yeares and a halfe containe 42. Months. and likewise in three yeares and a halfe there be 1260 dayes. Now it is frequent in Prophecies to set down a day for a year; so then by that account the witnesses sufferings under the Beast, and the Churches persecution by the Whore, and the tyranny of Antichrist, reckoning a day for a yeare, must be 1260. yeares, which is just so many yeares as Christ Preached dayes (as is conjectured:) Now some take the beginning of this account from *Hildebrand*, for then Antichrist was very high, Anno 666. according to the number of the beast, Rev. 13. 18. I will not undertake to determine when we should begin, and when to end the account, but it is cleare that there is the same beginning and the same ending. However take your levell where you will, there cannot be many yeares remaining of 1260. not many weeks of the three yeares and a halfe, not many dayes of the 42. Months. I may adde to this, that the Vialls that are poured forth already upon *Babylon*, and the evident Declinations of the Papall state, are as so many steps to ruine; the deadly wounds given to the Whore-ridden Beast are so many prologues to the Tragedy of *Rome*: It would be too long to go over all the particulars severally.

8 I might adde the Predictions of *Astrologers*, and those that study the *Almanack* of Heaven written in visible Characters*: there is one that is so farre from favouring your proceedings, that he hath most unworthily reproached you, in a book set forth by him, in which he hath collected some choice observations, (give him his due) out of the most learned Astronomers, which seeme to give great light to all that I drive at: (a) *Alsted*, and he out of *Tycho Brahe*, sayes that from the yeare 1603. to 1642. the world will receive great mutations, because in those 40. yeares comes to a period, the seventh revolution of the Planets; besides the numbers in *Daniel* and the *Apocalyps* confirme the same: (a) *Tycho Brahe* sayes, that this seventh revolution hath some-

Mr. Wrightman
in Apoc.

Mr Mede in
Clavis Apocalyp.

Mr. Mason in
a Pref. to his
Histo.

name of *catuli Calmarii*. pag. 23. (a) *Alsted*. Spec. Mundi insert. Chronol. & in Encyclop. alfabulata, Septima hac revolutione Planete redeunt ad sua initia, unde finis regnorum Mundi a peritis rei Astronomica colligitur. Encyclo, pag. 46. fol. edit. 1630. & in Chron. (b) *Sabatismi* quandam occultam rationem obtinet (speaking of this seventh revolution) & pro ceteris peculiare, & magni momenti quid denuntiatur. *Tycho Brahe*.

what

A Sermon Preached before the

what peculiar and singular above all the former, hee speaks as if it pointed at a Sabbathtime, and that by this meanes a preparation or protasis were made to the Apocalyptically thousand yeares. *Alfred* speaks peremptorily concerning the conjunction of *Saturn* and *Jupiter* in *Aries*, in *February* last, 1642. *portendit* (sayes he) *novi alicujus imperii revolutionem*: It is remarkable what *Kepler* said concerning the influence and effects of that portentuous starre in *Serpente* which appeared in *Octob.* 1604. and vanished in *Febr.* 1605. (a) he sayes that Ecclesiasticall Discipline shall be restored by a publike Councell, the Church shall be reformed, licentiousnesse of youth shall bee cleane taken away, and the madnesse of the people shall be restrained, and an Aristocracy *Collegiorum*, which may be capable of more constructions, shall prevaile. The Author of *Nunt. Prophet.* sayes, that he may ayme either at the Synod of *Dort* 1618. or (laugh not *Nuntius*) *The Assembly of Divines now called.* *Keplers* Prediction is very strange, and is yet to be fulfilled, and although some scorn that it should be meant of this *Assembly*, yet even they (if vengeance suffer them to live) may see the businesse in a good forwardnesse toward an accomplishment. I could tell you of much more in this kinde out of Astronomers and Divines, who speak strangely of the Climactericall year of the Beast, and the hopes upon the head of the Beast, as also of those glorious times approaching; but this would ask larger compasse then the time will beare, or a Sermon will containe. Wherefore now I suppose I may encourage you as the Apostle did the believing Jewes, *Heb.* 10. 23. 25. *Let us* (sayes he to them) *hold fast the Profession of our Faith without wavering: and so much the more, as you see the day approaching.* What day? That day in which your faith shall be confirmed in the Doctrine which I have Preached, which is the abolition of the Priesthood, (of which he had spoken before) and the legall Ceremonies; for nothing could adde a greater confirmation to their faith, which were believing Jewes, then to see the desolation of the Temple of which Christ had prophesied, and of the whole Religion of the Jewes as touching Ceremonies, foretold by the Prophets: So also may be understood, v. 35. & 37. of the same chap. *Cast not away your confidence, &c. For yet a little while, hee that shall come, will come, and shall not tarry: What hee is this? but even he that*

Daniel

(a) *Kepl. de Stell. la Scijent. p. 6. Hæc particula respicit forsan concil. B. ordre. Cænam 148. sessionibus celebrat. m. 618. & Magnum Tl. col. Angl. c. quem an. elamus. conc. zentum presenti hoc anno 1642.*

Daniel had prophesied of, *9. 26. The people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the City and the Sanctuary.* That is, *T. Vespasian*, the R. Emperour, that was to come: I confesse others interpret the day spoken of, of the day of judgement, but without any colour of truth: Now as the Apostle did encourage the believing Jewes from the time approaching in which they should see the end of *Daniels 70. weeks*, and the legall Sanctuary abolished, and so by that they might know the Messias was come; So I may encourage you from this, that the time is very nigh in which you shall see the utter abolition of the stability and glory of the Romish Religion and State, the time is nigh (as may be conjectured) the expiring, set forth in the *42 Months*, and *1260. dayes*, and the *three years and a halfe*, and in the mysticall language of *a time, times, and halfe a time*: Since it is so, the same words may be spoken to you, as *David* spake to his Son *Solomon*, when he was to build the materiall Temple, which was but a Type of this about which you are employed, *1 Chron. 22. 11. 12. 13.*

I come now to a Use of direction, in which (with all humility and submission) I shall endeavour to lay down some Rules.

1. Remember that those are *Carpenters* that are employed in this great work; Therefore you must doe as they that are to build, *you must alwayes go by rule, and by line, and plummet*; you must be most exact in the businesse, and have a care to goe by rule your selves, to keep close to Law, and cause others to walk by rule and measure, and steare by compasse; those that forsake rule, they may perhaps be said to build, but as those spoken of *Micah 3. 9. 10. they build up Sion with blood, and Ierusalem with iniquity.*

2. *Prepare choice materials for the house of God*, you must doe what lies in you for it; here must be no hay nor stubble, no humane inventions in this frame, they must be all cast out, and kept out.

3. *Seek out wise master builders*, choyce instruments, which must be more immediately employed in the service, and rearing up the Tabernacle of *Iacob*, lest in stead of a uniforme building you have a *Babel*: Those that build with untempered mortar, they doe but patch and dawb, but they doe not build; you must have a speciall care to set up *lamps*, and you must see that they be furnished with *store of oyle*; chuse *Aholiab*s and *Bezaleels*, men thoroughly furnished to every good work.

A Sermon Preached before the

4 Take heed of doing the Lords work negligently and by halves; It is a terrible word that was spoken, *Jer. 48. 10. Remember what was said, Ezr. 7. 23. Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heaven; for why should there be wrath against the Realm of the King and his Sons?* Consider that *Saul* did the work almost, but for that he was altogether rejected of God, *1 Sam. 15. 9. 26.* therefore goe you thorough with your work; the King of *Israel* being bid to smite upon the ground by the Prophet *Elisha*, he smote but thrice, but the man of God was angry with him and told him, *he should have smitten five or six times, and then he should have smitten Syria till he had consumed it, but now he should smite it but thrice, 2 King. 18. 19.* What ever hornes stand in the way, smite them, till you have knocked them off. The King of *Israel* paid deare for sparing, when he was to have destroyed, *1 King. 20. 42.* his life went for that life of him whom he spared, and the King of *Israel's* people for his people. The Law concerning Oxen that push with the hornes, and goare, is set down, *Exod. 21. 28. 29.* It is not said his hornes shall bee sawne off, but *he must be stoned*, and if the owner had warning of the beast, and would not take a course with the beast that hee should hurt none, *he was to be put to death*; you have to doe with horned beasts, and they have pushed and killed, and you have had warning; I say no more, These very beasts are much more outrageous, like a Stagge that is wounded, or a Bull that hath received a knock at the Shambles, will make him that shot or strook them the object of their fury if they can; certainly the very worst use is made of suspensions and delays, according to that *Eccles. 8. 1. Because sentence against an evill work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to doe evill*: Remember likewise that there is a stigma and a brand of infamy set upon those Kings, that did not goe thorough with the businesse of Reformation, *2 King. 14. 4. & 15. 4.*

5. Take heed of building upon an old frame, that must bee all plucked down to the ground; take heed of playsterring when you should bee pulling down; now it is apparent that the old house built up by the faction of Antichrist is leprous, the plague of leprosie hath appeared in every part thereof; it has been scraped
and

and the stones plucked out, and plaistered up againe, and yet the leprosie breaks forth, therefore according to the Law of leprosie, *Lev. 14. 44. 45.* it must be pulled down, and you must not make use of the materials of it, but according to the Law they were to be cast out into an uncleane place; what ever we have had from *Rome* to patch up a Church withall, you must take care that it be cast out of the Church, let them be cast back to *Rome*, which is *Sodom*, a beastly uncleane sink, from whence we had them; there was a curse upon *Iericho*, *Iosh. 6. 26.* it was razed down never to be built, so must *Babylon* be plucked down and every part of it, therefore take heed there be no building upon any part of that frame that is cursed.

6. Have a speciall care that none of the *hornes* that are knockt off spring up againe; what ever locks of the *Sampsons* of state you have shorne off, take heed they doe not grow againe; remember the house that he pluckt down upon the heads of his enemies, and remember that envenomed spirits, by how much their power is abated, by so much the more their malice doth encrease.

7. There should be a speciall care had concerning those that are admitted to the work: *Exr. 4. 1. 2.* you have some offer to build with Gods people, but they would not admit them, v. 3. First, take heed that none of a different Religion be employed in this work, neither false Teachers, and those that are heterodox in their tenets; for if they bee true to their own principles, they must advance and promote their own faction and way; * There be that have taken good paines to shew divers reasons of this caution; Secondly, it is no wayes fit that those that are ingaged in the work should speak halfe the language of *Canaan*, and halfe the language of *Ashdod*; they ought not to be linsie-woolsey men, neutrals or *utrerque's*, these will daub, they will not build; Thirdly, no *Novelists*, these will much disturb proceedings, for novelties at the first are taking, these will raise a dust, which will not easily be allayed: Fourthly, no *Formalists* and Ceremonious men to be admitted, these will be bringing some straw and stubble in stead of pretious stones; all these kinde of men will distract and trouble the workers they will never advance or promote it, they are fitter for the building of a *Babel*, then the *Sion* of God.

8. Labour to get faith and to encrease it, study holinesse and

a Ludovic, Lau-
rent pag. 53. Ec-
clesia vetronova
ed t. cura A-
brab. Scultetio.
Pet. Gregor. l.
23. c. 3. de rep.
Anton. Theo-
rem. 30. Bod. l. 4.
c. 1. Scipio Ami-
rath. Ich. Al-
thus polit. cap.
31. &c.

A Sermon Preached before the

be enflamed with love, and zeale to the cause of God; he that wants faith, wants an engine that can move the Globe of Heaven and Earth, and that engageth the arme of God to advance the building; faith is very necessary, for the walls of *Babylon*, as well as the walls of *Iericho*, will fall down before it: holinesse must be their study, your work is to build the Lords house, within your line and compasse: now they that are to be employed in this business are called *Gods sanctified ones*, *Is. 13. 3.* therefore let *holinesse to the Lord* be written upon your hearts, upon your foreheads, and upon your actions: zeale is necessary; Christ said, that *the zeale of Gods house had even eaten him up*, *Ioh. 2. 17.* and *Psal. 69. 9.* *David* who was a type of *Christ*, he speaks the same language either of himselfe or *Christ*; if any thing swallowes you up, let it be the care of this business: then for love and strong affections to the business, it is most requisite you should have them; Love puts oyle to the wheelles, and zeale drives them with more speed and swiftnesse: It is not a few sparks of either will serve the turn, now you should be all in flames; for by you life, and heat, and activity, are to bee communicated to many a dull and lumpish and leaden spirit: It is said of *David*, *1 Chron. 29. 3.* that he set his affection to the building of Gods house; and *Neh. 4. 6.* it is said the people had a mind to the work: Zeale is winged with watchfulness and diligence, and the work calls for all these; you have an excellent pattern in *Nehemiah*, *ch. 2. 12, 13, 14, 15. & 4. 9, 14, 15. & c.*

Engagements
to quicken to
your duty.

As for you (*honourable and beloved*) there be the greatest engagements upon you to excite you to your duty that ever were upon mortall men; for if honourable Services and Employments be engagements, you are called to them, and they call for duty: If fasting dayes, and dayes of humiliation be engagements, you have had them: If great advantages, and pretious opportunities of being and doing good bee engagements, you have them presented every day, they come petitioning to you and desire to be entertained, they come a wooing to you, and beg your favourable acceptance: If deliverances, and thanksgiving dayes be obligations on you, you have enjoyed them: If strange and admirable providences be strong bonds, you have had them: If prayers and teares of Saints, if the hopes and expectations of the people of God concerning you be mighty engagements, then surely you have them

them all : If Gods honour and his Churches interests, whose builders you are, and his cause, whose *Vindices* and Assertours you are, be engagements, these you have deposited to you : If the Interests of Towns and Countreys, and a Kingdome, of Christendome in a great measure, carry any weight in them, you have them cast upon you : If difficulties, and oppositions, and malice of Devils and men, be engagements (as certainly they are) to stirre you up to zeale, &c. then I am sure you have them declared against you; here be incentives (I suppose enough) to quicken you.

When I consider the work with all the concomitants and consequences issuing from it, the weighty and ponderous circumstances attending it ; me thinks a *Parliament of glorious Angels* should be fitter to be employed in such a businesse as this, then of weak and sinfull men. I cannot but break forth into admiration, and make use of those words of *David*, *Psal. 8.4. 5. What is man that thou art mindfull of him, or the sonne of man that thou vifitest him! for thou hast made him a little lower then Angels, and crowned him with glory and honour* : I may say, What are you that God should single you out for this great work, which the holy Angels, if they were to make their option and choyce, would as soone pitch upon, that they might lay forth their excellencies, and engage their perfections in, as soone as any that ever was transacted among the children of men! May not therefore every one of you speak as *David* did to *Saul* when he offered him his Daughter, *1 Sam. 18. 18. Who am I? or what is my life, or my Fathers Family in Israel?* I may likewise use the words of *Peter* in another case, *2 Pet. 3. 11. What manner of persons ought yee to bee in all holy conversation and godlinesse?* Honourable and beloved, you are chosen men all, but are you all choyce men? you are men picked and culled out of thousands that you might be *Carpenters*, (it is the Lords own word) have you prayed and wept, that you may be fitted for the building of the Lords house? you are chosen out of all the Tribes of *Israel*, and it is supposed that you represent the vertues, godlinesse, the humility, the zeale, the prudence, &c. of whole Towns, and Countreys, and of a Kingdom. For it is supposed that those Townes and Countreys from whence you are sent, would make choyce of such, who being most eminent in these things and other excellencies, are most

Some pressing considerations to the Honourable House.

A Sermon Preached before the

fir to advance the good of Church and State, and to represent *Laconically*. and by way of abridgement, the piety and holinesse, &c. of a Kingdome; the thousands of *Israel* speak and vote in you, consider well whether you speak as if thousands of mens interests did depend upon your words. Let mee use the Apostles words, speaking concerning godly sorrow, *2 Cor. 7. what carefullnesse should this work in you; yea, what clearing of your selves, yea, what indignation, yea, what feare, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeale, yea, what revenge?* Let it bee your constant endeavour, in all things to approve your selves cleare in this matter.

Consider well, are you the men that have taken paines with your selves to humble your selves before the Lord, that so he might shew you the forme of his house, for it is said concerning the house of *Israel*, *Ezek. 43. 11. If they bee ashamed of all that they have done, then shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, &c.* If you have not done this, then certainly you are much indebted, and in great arrerages, you are much behind hand, me thinks this should cast you flat upon your faces this day: It must needs humble you exceedingly, if it may be truly said by Almighty God concerning any of you, *My work goes on slowly, because you are sluggish, because you want zeale, and love, and courage to my cause: My building is at a stand, because you are at a stand, you make no progresse in holinesse, therefore you make no better progresse in the great affaires committed to you; Reformation goes on slowly, because you your selves that should be Reformers, want reformation.* It will be a heauey charge if it may be truly said, the hopes and expectations of a Kingdome are suspended, because you are not humbled, because some of you have by-ends, carnall and collaterall respects, private engagements and particular interests, which byasse you a wrong way: That the Kingdome groanes and weepes, because you will not weep for your finnes; if any of these things may be truly said of any of you, it will prove a very weighty and a terrible charge. It is said of *Ieroboam* the Sonne of *Nebat*, that he made *Israel* to sinne, and because *David* sinned, 70000. men must die; publike persons and a representative Body may cause a Kingdome to sinne, and a Kingdome to bee plagued; take heed it be not said, that *England* sinnes

finnes because of you, or that *England* suffers because you sinne.

You are the first fruits of a Kingdome, chosen on purpose for speciall service; the whole lump was sanctified and blessed for the first fruits sake, *Rom. 11. 16. Rev. 14. 4.* If any of you should be swearers, or covetous, or uncleane, or profane, you may bring a great curse, farre greater then ordinary; If our blessings be cursed, as it is, *Mal. 2. 2.* how great is that curse! A Nation is represented by you, (and truly a very miserable Nation, because a very sinfull one) I could wish your sorrow were such this day that it might appear you represent a Kingdome's sorrowes, and a Kingdome's teares; I could wish that it were so great, as that God would accept it for a Kingdome, for so God doth sometime; you being the first fruits, who knowes but you may be accepted, and the whole lump for you? I would to God it were proportionable some way to the Nations sinnes which you represent; so that as it may be said, never any sinne like *Englands* sinne, so it may also be said, never any sorrow was like your sorrow: The greatest mourners in *Sion*, are the best builders of *Sion*: every sinne you subdue this day, you knock down a horn that pusheth against the building of Gods house; every lust that you slay this day, you dash out the braines of a *Babylonian* that hinders the building.

God forbid that that complaining reproofe of God against the Elders of *Israel*, *Ezek. 14. 3. 4.* should be true of any of you; God would not be enquired of by them, because they had Idols in their heart, and put a stumbling block of their iniquity before their face, and this made God a stranger to them, v. 5. The very first work in any Reformation was the casting down of Idols and removing stumbling blocks; let it not be said of any of you, that you carry any Idols in your hearts, which are the greatest stumbling blocks, or that you should harbour any *Babylonians* in your bosoms, which secretly undermine and pull down that which you seeme to build; let this day be a day of throwing down the strong holds of sinne, and I assure my selfe it will be a day of rearing up and building.

The ruine of the Kingdome of Satan, Antichrist, and Sinne, is the raising up of the Kingdome and Church of Jesus Christ.

A Sermon Preached before the

A word of
comfort for
conclusion.

I shall, lastly, suggest some consolation to you; to this purpose let me use the words that *Moses* spake to *Joshuah* and the children of *Israel*, when they were to enter *Canaan*, *Deut. 31.6.* *Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the Lord thy God, he it is that doth goe with thee, he will not faile thee nor forsake thee:* I doe not doubt but that Prophecie concerning the Jew, may in a good measure have its accomplishment upon you also, *Zech. 8. 23.* *Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In those dayes it shall come to passe that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the Nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will goe with you, for we have heard that God is with you: God will (I doubt not) make it appeare so visibly that he is with you, that although for the present you and we have such a day as is spoken of *Zech. 14.6.* in which the light is neither cleare, nor dark, yet if you commit your way unto the Lord, and if you trust in him, hee will bring it to passe: and make that blessed promise good unto you which followes in the next verse, *Psal. 37. 5.6.* *he will bring forth your righteousness as the light, and your judgement as the noon-day:* And although you are for the present both in sweat and blood, yet you must remember that promise to Gods people, *Is. 9.3.* their joy should be according to the joy in harvest, that is a joy *cum sudore*; harvest work is sweating work, sweat goes before and attends that joy; and they shall rejoyce as men that divide the spoyle; that is, their rejoycing should bee like the rejoycing of those who by blowes and blood had gained the conquest: so that your labour is *cum sanguine* to, but your rejoycing shal be like theirs that divide the spoyle, a victorious triumphant rejoycing; so that although God doth promise great things, yet they shall not bee accomlisht, *αγοστής ὁ ἀναιμάκτος*, he sets out great mercies to sale for sweat and blood; for those that hee doth employ in any great design, he puts them upon the exercise of their faith and patience, as well as their parts and prudence: I doe not doubt but that ere long it shall be true of you and all that joyne with you, as it was of the Jewes, *Es. 8.16.17.* *The Jewes had light and gladnesse, joy and honour: And in every Province, and in every City, the Jewes had joy and gladnesse, a Feast and a good day: and many of the people of the Land became Jewes for the feare of the Jewes fell upon them.**

FINIS.

ose
ren
g,
ord
or
de
ou
s it
of
w,
un:
ith
as
or
ust
ife
6.
ger
in
ods
eft,
oes
hat
re-
eft:
ike
ng;
all
ies
ny
nd
abt
ith
ht
ery
nd
ves

THE

OF

THE

OF

OF

OF

OF

OF

OF

OF

OF

OF

OF

OF

OF

OF



Die Mercurii 25. Octob. 1643.

IT is this day Ordered by the Commons assembled in Parliament, That Master *Poole* and Master *Rous* doe from this House give thanks unto Master *Wilkinson*, and Master *Salwey*, for the great paines they tooke in the Sermons they preached this day at the intreaty of this House at *St. Margarets* in the Citie of *Westminster*, it being the day of publique Humiliation, and to desire them to Print their Sermons. And it is Ordered that none presume to Print their Sermons, but such as shall be authoris'd under their hands writing.

H. Elsyng, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

I Authorise *Christopher Meredith* or his Assignes to print my Sermon above-named, and no man else.

ARTHUR SALVEY.

These Sermons are entred according to Order.
Henry Walley.



13
—
HALTING
STIGMATIZ'D
IN
A SERMON
PREACHED TO
THE HONORABLE

House of Commons on the
monethly Fast day, Octob. 25. 1643.
at *Margarets Westminster.*

By ARTHUR SALVVEY, Pastour of
Severne-stoake in the County of Worcester.

Published by Order of the said House.

*I would thou wert either hot, or cold, but because thou art luke-warme,
and neither hot, nor cold, I will spue thee out of my mouth,
Revel. 15. 16.*

*He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathereth not,
scattereth, Matth. 12. 30.*

LONDON,
Printed for CHRISTOPHER MEREDITH at
the Crane in *Pauls Church-yard.* 1644.

2

HALLING

STON

AND

STON

STON

STON

STON

STON

STON

STON

STON

STON

STON

STON

STON

ve
for
we
we
the
be



TO THE HONORABLE
the House of COMMONS now
Assembled in Parliament.

TH E Israelites being sore pinch-
ed by reason of the three yeeres
drought, and the famine ensuing
upon it under Ahab, had yet a
promising message of raine, and
plentie sent to them from hea-
ven, before they sought unto the God of heaven
for it: It seemes their Idolatries, and Apostasies
were growne so connaturall unto them that they
were not sensible of their miscarriages. I wish
that it were not so in England. The Sword hath
been feeding upon flesh, and glutting it selfe with
A 3 blood

The Epistle Dedicatory.

blood for a long time : and yet there is cause to
complaine with Salvian, *Plectimur à Deo, nec
flectimur tamen ; corripimur, sed non corri-
gimur.* Though the Lord hath made us sicke in
smiting, yet few there are that repent of their
wickednesse, saying, what have I done ? but every
one rusheth into sin, as the Horse rusheth into the
battell. *Ier. 8. 6.* And no marvell, for unlesse the
Lord give a minde as well as means, fight as well
as light, and irradiate the Organ as well as pre-
sent the Object, we cannot but erre : neither is our
naturall blindnesse, the only cause hereof ; but Sa-
tan also puts his black hand before our eyes, that
we may not see the dangerous paths wherein we
walke. The world also by laying forth her two faire
breasts, of profit and pleasure, hath cast down
many wounded, yea many strong men have been
slaine by her, as it is said of the whorish woman,
Prov. 7. 26. These are the principall causes (I
conceive) why so many halters in Religion are
to be found among us, after so long enjoyment of so
cleare light, and so many smart rods, wherewith
the Lord hath chastened us. How often have we
been taught from God, that we must serve him
truly,

The Epistle Dedicatory.

truly, and totally, without halting, or halving: and yet how many thousands are in this Kingdome which still continue in their sins, and even hate to be reformed? The multitudes of carnall Gospellers, formall Protestants, combining, and complying with the Papists, to whom Satan hath lent his seven heads to plot, his ten hornes to push at the Saints of God, doe sufficiently demonstrate the truth hereof. But our comfort is that the Lord will disappoint the craftie in their devises, so that their hands cannot performe their works, Iob 5. 12. The Lord will raise up Carpenters to cut off those hornes (as you were learnedly, reasonably, and plentifully instructed in the morning Sermon;) And our hope is, that as the Lord hath (in great mercy both to our Church, and State) miraculously preserved your persons, supported your spirits, and carryed you on thus farre in repairing our breaches, so he that hath begun this great worke by you, will in his own gracious time perfect the same, whereby the puritie of Gods ordinances being settled among us, we may be freed from halting, and halving in Religion. And how ever though in the mean time you cannot be wholly free from

The Epistle Dedicatory.

*from the aspersions of black mouthed instruments
of Satan, who by their manifold calumnies, and
reproaches seeke to retard the worke of God: yet
I doubt not but you will remember what was the u-
suall saying of that holy Martyr Master Brad-
ford; Doe well, and heare ill, is written upon
heaven gates. You doe causam posteritatis age-
re: The Lord make you faithfull, and alwayes
blesse you with his gracious presence, guiding you
by his counsels, and afterwards bringing you to
his glory, which is the daily, and hearty prayer of*

Your servant

in the Lord,

ARTHUR SALVVEY.



A S E R M O N P R E A C H E D A T

a late Fast, *Octob. 25. 1643.*

before the Honourable
House of Commons.

I K I N G S 18. 21.

*And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long
halt ye betweene two opinions? If the Lord be God,
follow him; but if Baal, then follow him: and the peo-
ple answered him not a word.*

NOW was the time when the spirituall
estate of *Israel* was so exceedingly
corrupted, that it required a speedy,
and thorough reformation, and the
spirit of an *Elijah* to be imployed
therein. For the ten Tribes had most grievously
provoked the most High by their abominable
B Idolatries,

Idolatries, and (which was a great aggravation of their iniquitie) they added unto their sinne, impenitencie: and their impenitencie was not a little heightned by their long continuance therein, notwithstanding all the meanes which the Lord had used for their reformation, who had instructed them by his faithfull messengers, and corrected them with the smart rod of a three yeeres drought; indeavouring by an Epidemicall Judgement, to cure an Epidemicall sin; of which punishment *Elijah* had prophesied at the first verse of the precedent Chapter, which was accordingly fulfilled, as appeareth in the ensuing part of the same. But the Lord (in the midst of judgement remembering mercy) resolves to remove that sore rod, acquaints *Elijah* with his purpose, and withall commands him to shew himselfe unto *Ahab*, as you may read at the first verse of this eighteenth Chapter. Whereupon the Prophet undertakes the journey, *versf. 2.* And in the way meets *Obadiah*, *versf. 7.*

This *Obadiah* was governour of *Ahabs* house, and one that feared the Lord greatly, *versf. 3.* A rare thing to finde so godly a man in such a wicked Family. *Elijah* wils *Obadiah* to tell his Lord *Ahab* that *Elijah* would speake with him, *versf. 8.* *Obadiah* refuseth to deliver the message, and gives severall reasons for the justification of his deniall, *versf. 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14.*

But when *Elijah* had discovered his peremptory

emptory resolution of shewing himselfe to *Ahab*, *vers. 15.* *Obadiah* went to meet *Ahab*, and *Ahab* went to meet *Elijah*, *vers. 16.* *Ahab* had no sooner set his eye upon *Elijah* but hee chargeth the good Prophet with the troubles of *Israel*, *vers. 17.*

It hath ever been the property of wicked men to accuse the servants of God, as the causes of publique calamities. Thus the Heathens dealt with the Christians in the Primitive times: If there was either the plague, or the sword, or the famine, or the like judgements upon the Land, then *Christianos ad Leones*, they haled the poore Christians to the Lions to be tormented. But observe the Prophets answer, he deales faithfully with the King, and by way of retortion chargeth the troubles of *Israel* upon him, & upon his Fathers house, *vers. 18.* And withall requires him to summon all *Israel* to Mount *Carmel*, with the Prophets of *Baal*, foure hundred, and fifty, together with the foure hundred Prophets of the Groves, which did eat at *Iezabels* table, *vers. 19.* This was done accordingly, *vers. 20.* The people being thus convened in a full Assembly, the Prophet speaketh unto them in the words of my Text.

And Elijah came unto all the people, and said: How long halt ye betweene two opinions? If the Lord be God, follow him; but if Baal, then follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

Observe the Prophets courage : he feared neither *Ahabs* greatnesse, nor the peoples number: but he came unto all the people, and said, *How long halt ye, &c.* Why are you thus irresolute, and inconstant? Why doe ye fluctuate and waver thus? The *Hebrew* word that is here translated *halt*, signifieth (as some observe) a lameness on both feet, and it is the same that is used 2 *Sam.* 4. 4. to expresse *Mephibosheth* his lameness, who was lame on both feet. *Jacob* had but one side lame, and another word is used to signifie his lameness, *Gen.* 32. 31. These Idolaters were lame on both feet. Hereunto the *Septuagint* agreeth. They had never a good foot, they divided betweene God, and *Baal*, they served neither cordially. They halted betweene two opinions, as it is expressed in the Text, or between two thoughts, as it may be read; probably the false Prophets had corrupted their judgements by their false Doctrine. Error in opinion causeth halting in practise. It is evident that they halted practically. *How long halt ye?* they had for a long time continued in their halting, which made their sinne the greater, and the cure the more difficult. *Frustra medicina paratur, &c.* If the Lord be God. The word *Iehovah* in the *Hebrew*, which is here translated [Lord] signifies (as Divines observe) three things, which are proper onely to the Divine Essence.

First,

First, Gods eternall, immutable, and independent being.

Secondly, his giving of being to the creature, and therefore the name (*Iehovah*) is not mentioned till the Creation was perfect, and then we reade *Iehovah Elohim*, Gen. 2. 4.

Thirdly, this name (*Iehovah*) signifieth Gods faithfull giving of being unto his word and promises; and in this sense God saith, that his name *Iehovah* was not knowne to *Abraham*, *Isaac*, and *Jacob*, Exod. 6. 3. that is, they found not the experimentall significancy of it in the performance of the promise. If *Iehovah* be God, follow him, i. e. serve him, worship him. But if *Baal*, then follow him. *Baal* signifies a Lord or Patrone; the Heathens called the Sunne by that name, which is the King or chiefe of the Planets. The *Phœnicians* worshipped the Sunne under the name of *Baal-samen*, the same with *Iupiter Olympicus*, which they called the Lord of heaven; as they tearmed the Moon the Queen of heaven, which was the *Diana* so much magnified by the *Ephesian* Idolaters. Some take *Moloc*, and *Baal* to be one, and the same Idol, comparing *Ier. 9. 5.* with *Ier. 32. 35.* The Prophet *Hosea* in detestation of this Idol calleth him Shame: They went to *Baal-Peor* and separated themselves to that Shame, *Hose. 9. 10.* and the Greek Interpreters translate *Baal*, Shame, 1 *King. 18. 35.*

Baal-Peor (in the judgement of many) is
B 3 thought

thought to be that obscene Idol upon which the Heathens so much doted. Indeed corporall, and spirituall whoredome are almost inseparable companions; the Scripture notes a like violence, and insatiableness, in the pursuit of both. They were all like fed horses, every one neighing after his neighbours wife, *Jer. 5.8.* And they were mad upon their Idols, *Jer. 50. 38.* Some are of opinion that *Solomon* in his booke of *Proverbs* rebuketh spirituall, as well as corporall uncleanness: possibly the Prophets that did eate at *Iezabels* table were as adulterous, as idolatrous. This *Iezabel* was the daughter of *Eth-Baal* King of the *Zidonians*, *1 King. 16. 31.* And it is more then probable that by her counsel her husband served *Baal*, and caused an Altar to be reared up unto him, *1 King. 16. 31. 32. 1 King. 21. 25.* And herein *Ahab* exceeded *Ieroboam* who set up the Calves in *Dan*, and *Bethel*, *1 King. 12. 28. 29.* This wicked, whorish, painting *Iezabel* caused King *Ahab* (who was the too uxorious husband of a most imperious wife) to murder his good subject, *Naboth* the *Iezreelite*.

The Prophet in the words of my Text seemes to reason thus. If *Iehovah* be an eternall, immutable, and independent being; if he give being to every creature, and to his word, and promises, keeping covenant with his people for ever; then serve him: But if *Baal* be your Creator, if he can preserve you, if he can give you food, and
raine,

raine, &c. then serve him. *And the people answered him not a word.* Whether they were convinced by the Prophets speech that *Iehovah* was the true God, but were afraid to confesse him, lest they should offend *Ahab* much, and *Iezebel* more: or whether they waited for some miraculous, and visible discovery of the true God, having experience of the Prophets prevalencie with God, and in the mean time thought it convenient to suspend their confession. For when they saw the fire descend from heaven, and consume the sacrifice, then they brake out into an open acknowledgement, and said, The Lord he is the God, The Lord he is the God, *1 King. 18. 38. 39.* Or whether they were so astonished with the Prophets Dilemma, that they knew not what to answer; I determine not.

In the Prophets speech we may observe,

First, his complaint: Secondly, his counsell. His complaint in these words, *How long halt ye betweene two opinions?* His counsell in these, *If the Lord be God, then follow him: but if Baal, then follow him.*

The complaint is reprehensory: it is a chiding complaint, he rebukes them sharply for their halting in Religion: The acrimony, or tartnesse of the reproofe appeareth by the interrogative expression of it, and he aggravateth their sinne by their long continuance therein: *How long halt*

halt ye? I beginne with the complaint, or reprehension, and thence I propound this Doctrine, viz.

Doth.

It is a very evill thing to halt in Religion. It is a very evill thing to be either a *Neuter*, or an *Vterque*, or a Waverer in Religion. Neutralitie, without controversie, is not to be endured. The Prophet in his Dilemma takes it for granted, that there is no colourable plea for neutralitie. *If the Lord be God, follow him, &c.* he takes it for granted, that one of them must be worshipped; otherwise his reasoning had not been cogent: for they might have replied, Nay, but we will suspend, we perceive that we are in a snare. If we Serve *Iehovah*, we shall displease *Ahab*; and if we worship *Baal*, we shall offend you: it will be our wisdom to serve neither.

Honourable, and Beloved, in matters civill we have sometimes a latitude, and libertie of suspension: but in Religion there is a necessitie of determination, and resolution.

The Scripture speakes out: Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God, and serve him, *Deut. 6. 13.* As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, *Isa. 45. 23.* As the *Neuter* is abominable, so the halting *Vterque* is not to be indured, that divideth betweene God, and *Baal*: God will not allow of any dividing either in the Object, or *Terminus* of worship: as he will be worshipped; so he will be worshipped solely. Thou shalt have

have no other Gods but me. The Lord is a jealous God, and will indure no corrivall. Jealousie is the rage of a man, and he will not spare in the day of his wrath, *Prov. 6. 34. 35.* God looks upon divided worship, as no worship. It is said of those Idolaters (spoken of, *2 King. 17.* in one *vers.* that they feared God, and worshipped their Idols: and in the *vers.* immediately following, That they feared not God, *2 King. 17. 33. 34.* and *1 Zeph. 5.* The Lord severely threatned such as did sweare by the Lord, and by *Malcham.* As the Lord cannot indure dividing in the *Terminus* of worship, so he hates dividing in the rule of worship, and the worship it selfe. The halting *Vterque* that makes the Scripture a partiall rule of worship, that worshippeth God partly after the prescript of the word, and partly according to the Dictates of his owne carnall reason, cannot performe any acceptable service to Almighty God. See thou doe all things according to the patterne, was the command of God unto *Moses, Heb. 8. 5.* Will-worship is vaine worship. In vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men, *Matth. 15. 9.* This corrupt mingling in Gods worship was prohibited, *Levit. 19. 19.*

As God will be worshipped solely, and wholly, so he will be worshipped constantly: as he hates a *Nenter*, and *Vterque*, so he cannot indure a Waverer. The Lord commands us to hold fast

our profession without wavering, *Heb. 10. 23.* When we have proved all things, we must hold fast that which is good, *1 Thes. 5. 21.* Inconstancy in Religion is a very evill thing, whether you consider the sinne of it, or the punishment which is due to it. It cometh from evill, it tends to evill. It cometh from evill, as from the generall fountaine of all actuall sinnes; originall corruption: so particularly from that evill heart of unbelieve whereby we depart from the living God, *Heb. 3. 12.* It tends to evill both in respect of sinne, and punishment. It is dishonourable unto God. It is a high impeachment of his glorious attributes. It wrongs God in his wisdom, justice, mercy, power, goodnesse, faithfulness, as if God were not worthy of our firmest resolutions, and most constant adherence; in a word, of our poore All; or, as if he were either unable, or unwilling to revenge himselfe upon inconstant halters. As it dishonours God, so it discredit Religion, it brings an ill report upon the holy waies of God, as those Spies brought an ill report upon the good Land of *Canaan*, as if the waies of God were unpleasant, or his service unprofitable. As it is dishonourable unto God, and unto Religion, so it is hurtfull unto themselves. It hurts the Wavering Christian in his conscience, if conscience be not in a dead sleepe, it will speake bitter things unto the backslider: it will say unto him. If the Lord be not God, why dost

dost thou serve him at all? and if he be God, and worthy of thy service, why dost thou not serve him alwaies? The backslider in heart shall be filled with his owne waies, *Prov. 14. 14.* When (I say) conscience is throughly awakened, it will fill the soule with most exquisite torments. It hurts us in our credits; what greater ignominy, then the brand of inconstancy? There goes a shifter, a turncoate, an Apostatizing hypocrite: what can render a man more stigmatically odious? what makes the devill so black, but his Apostasie? In a word, it hurts us temporally, and eternally: It subjects us to a thousand miseries in this life, and to everlasting punishment in the world to come. What are the causes of so many sad changes in our present outward condition? surely, this is not the least, even our changeablenesse in Religion: When they chose new Gods, then was warre in the gates, *Indg. 5. 8.* It subjects the soule, and body unto everlasting perdition in hell, there to indure the punishments both of losse, and sence. It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the living God, who is a jealous God, and a consuming fire: such as draw backe to unbelieve, they doe it to the perdition of their soules, *Heb. 10. 23. 26. 27. 39.* Nothing is more just then that *Iesus Christ* should deny us before God his Father, and all his holy Angels, and blessed Saints; if we deny him before men. The fearefull and un-
C 2 believing

believing shall be cast into the lake which burns with fire, and brimstone, which is the second death, *Revel. 21.8.*

I proceed unto Application.

Vse 1.

First, It serveth for the sharpe Reprehension, not only of the Idolatrous Papists, who divide between God, and *Baal* in their Image-worship, Saint-worship, Bread-worship, in their monstrous doctrine asserting the Popes infallibilitie: some of them blasphemously affirming that of the man of sinne, which the Israelites (spoken of in my text) after conviction, did rightly acknowledge concerning the true God, The Lord he is the God: the Lord he is the God. *1 King. 18. 39.* So some of them have called the Bishop of Rome: *Dominus Deus noster Papa*, Our Lord God the Pope: Blush ye heavens at this prodigious blasphemy! Are there not also titular Protestants among us who divide between God, and *Baal* in their presence at the Idolatrous Masse, and marrying with Idolatrous Papists? are there not multitudes in this Land that worship God after the traditions of men, or that are formall, and luke-warme in the use of Gods ordinances: or that are miserably inconstant in Religion, and the high concernments thereof? I wish that I had not just cause to take up a very sad cōplaint against the generality of the people of this Land: how much forwardnesse did they professe in the beginning of this Parliament in their Petitions, and Protestations for the maintenance of the true

true Reformed Protestant Religion, opposition of Popery, and superstition, defence of the Laws of the Land, Liberties of the Subject, and Priviledges of Parliament: but I may now say of them as the Apostle spake of his *Galatians* in another case: Where is the blessednesse you spake of? *Gal. 4. 15.* Whē the *Lycanians* saw the miracle that *Paul* wrought in curing the Creeple, then they cryed out, The Gods are come downe amongst us, in the likenesse of men, *Acts 14. 8, 9, 10, 11.* But when the *Barbarians* saw the Viper upon his hand, then they cryed out he was a Murderer, *Acts. 28. 4.* Thus have many behaved themselves towards you (Honorable Senators) when you cured the Creeples, I meane such as were Creeples in their estates, and liberties; when you took away Ship-money, Monopolies, and the like burdens: when you made the lame to walke, opening the Prison doores unto such as were in bonds: when you made the dumbe to speake, opening the mouthes of many silenced Ministers; then they could say, Oh this is a blessed Parliament! We had been undone if it had not been for this Parliament: but when they saw the viperous brood of malignant Adversaries unto our Religion, and Lawes, in Arms against you; then what multitude of Creeples did presently appeare? Most were (I wish I could not say, are) lame on one foot; yea, of too many I may say, *utroque poplite*, they are lame on

feet. And what are the motives that prevale with these men? Are they not such as swayd these *Israelites*; peace, peace, peace upon any tearmes; Court-favour and thelike. And may not I take in the *Quousque* also? *How long halt ye?* What? halt still? after so many satisfactory Declarations from the Parliament, I may adde so many visible declarations from heaven, the Almighty Lord of Hosts most convincingly discovering his owning of the Cause (wherein poore servants have so freely ingaged themselves) in wonderfull preservations, gracious deliverances, glorious victories.

Honorable Senators, Hath there not beene halting within your wals? Have not many of your members unworthily forsaken you, and miserably deserted the glorious cause of God? The Lord open their eyes, and heale their backslidings.

Use 2.

And thus I proceede unto the second Use of this point, and it affords matter of deep humiliation: And now I may take up the Prophet *Ieremies* Patheticall wish, *Ier. 9. 1.* Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day, and night, Shall I say, for the slaine of the Daughter of Gods people? Indeed there is cause enough to weepe abundantly, for the precious blood that hath been shed, by the hands of Malignant, and blood-thirsty men: But I may adde for the halting, the
 generall

generall halting of the Nation there is abundant cause of bitter mourning. Oh that the serious and sad consideration hereof might make deepe furrowes upon our hearts this day! If the Lord should come to set a marke upon such as mourne for all the abominations that are done in the Land, as once he commanded in the Prophesie of *Ezekiel*, *Ezek. 9.* I feare that but a few of us should receive it. And may I not take in the *Quousque* also? the *How long* mentioned in my Text, for a sad aggravation of our iniquitie; and a powerfull motive unto deepest humiliation? In our petitions unto God we sometimes use very earnest, and importunate expostulations: then we double, and treble our *Quousques*. How long, O Lord, wilt thou be angry with the prayers of thy people? How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? How long, O Lord, holy, and true? Shall we not consider how often we have put the Lord to his *Quousques* also? How long ye simple ones will ye love simplicitie? O *Ierusalem* wash thy heart from wickednesse: How long shall vaine thoughts lodge within thee? Woe unto thee, O *Ierusalem*, wilt thou not be made cleane? When shall it once be? Shall not we put the *Quousque* into our confessions also, and judge our selves this day for our long continuance in our sinnes, and rebellions against God? Doth it not become us to say, Lord, how long have we haltered? How long have

have we continued in a *Laodicean* temper? May not I take up the Lords complaint, uttered by the Prophet *Amos* in the fourth Chapter of his Propheſie, and preſſe that aggravating, '[Yet,] mentioned foure times in that Chapter. And make uſe of the like complaint delivered by the Prophet *Micah*. Chap. 6. verſ. 9. and 10. The Lords voyce crieth unto the Citie, and the man of wiſdome will ſee thy name, heare the rod, and who hath appointed it: Are there yet the treaſures of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the ſcant meaſure that is abominable? So may I ſay; Are there yet *Neuters, Vterques, Waverers*? Are there yet halting Malignants notwithstanding the long continuance of ſo many heavy Judgements upon this Land?

Vſe. 3.

And now I deſcend to an Uſe of Exhortation in the inforcement of the Prophets counſel, or advice; which is the ſecond generall mentioned in my Text, in theſe words: *If the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him?* The Prophet ſpeaketh thus hypothetically, not as if he doubted whether *Iehovah* or *Baal* were the true God: but he ſecretly checks their fluctuating, and wavering, and preſſeth them to reſolution, zeale, and conſtancie. We muſt not follow God a farre off, as *Peter* followed Chriſt, and when we are eſpied, deny him, as he did: nor trembling, as the people followed *Saul*: not for a time onely, as *Demas*, who forſooke *Paul*,
and

and cleave unto this present world: but we must follow him in truth, as *Samuel* counselleth, *1 Sam.* 12. 24. and cleave unto him with purpose of heart, as *Barnabas* exhorteth, *Act.* 11. 23. We must follow him fully as *Caleb* did, *Num.* 14. 24. We must cleave unto him, and not depart from following him; as it is registred of *Hezekiah* unto his everlasting praise, *2 King.* 18. 6. We must grow in grace, *2 Pet.* 3. 18. And our last workes should be more then our first, which was *Thy-tira's* commendation, *Revel.* 2. 19. Let us resolve to follow him in worship, and manners, worshipping him according to his revealed will, and ordering our conversation according to his holy word: And that we may be thus entire, and constant, let us take into our most serious consideration these ensuing Directions.

Take up the profession of godlinesse upon good grounds, and for right ends. 1.

Act in the strength of Jesus Christ. I can doe all things (saith the Apostle) through Christ that strengthens me, *Phil.* 4. 13. 2.

Get your hearts warmed with the love of Jesus Christ, which the Apostle calleth a constraining love, *2 Cor.* 5. 14. For as reward hath an attractive, and punishment an impulsive: so love hath a compulsive facultie. Reward draws: punishment drives: but love is most efficacious in the perswading of us unto the discharge of our dutie. 3.

D

Lastly,

Lastly, fixe your faith upon the promises, study *Moses* his opticks, eye him that is invisible, *Heb. 11. 27.* And eye the threats also: Looke upon that good which God promiseth, as the greatest good, and upon the evill which he threatneth, as the greatest evill.

And (Honorable Patriots) I beseech you suffer the word of exhortation: let it be your chiefest care to follow God, in your personall holinesse, and in the promoting of a nationall Reformation; Follow him personally. It will be your greatest honour to be his servants: You are very high in your civill priviledges, but there is a priviledge of which *Saint Iohn* speaks that infinitely out-shines all earthly splendour; It is the priviledge of our spirituall Adoption. To as many as received him, he gave the power or priviledge to become the sons of God: even to those that beleieve on his name, *Ioh. 1. 12.* For there is a Nobilitie which is divine, and supernaturall, whereof God is the top of the kin, and Religion, the Root, in regard of which all other Nobility is but a meere shadow: It would be a sad thing (Noble Senatours) if after the hearing of so many soule searching Sermons out of this place, if after so much good done by you unto the Kingdome in the worke of Reformation, any of you should remaine in an unregenerate condition, if any of you should be like the builders of the Arke, who provided for the safetie of others,

thers, but could not save themselves from perishing by the Deluge. Consider I beseech you (worthy Christians) that the Vowes of God are upon you, you have abjured Neutralitie in your late Solemne Covenant, farre be it from any of you to glory in a luke-warme indifferency, as if it were a peece of singular policy. They who thus glory in their shame, shall one day be ashamed of this their glory. You have with your tongues renounced this Neutralitie, and indifferency as detestable. Follow the Lord in promoting a Nationall Reformation. You have an admirable patterne, the zealous Prophet *Elijah*, a man of such transcendent zeale, that to heighten the expression thereof, some have legendred of him, that when he drew his mothers breasts, he was seene to sucke in fire: I wish from my soule that a double portion of his spirit, may be given unto you, that you may act in his power, and spirit: *Elijah* opposed Idolatry and oppression, so doe ye, down with *Baals* altars, down with *Baals* priests: doe not (I beseech you) consent unto a toleration of *Baals* worship in this Kingdom upon any politick consideration whatsoever; I have heard that you have already Voted that you will never give your consent to the toleration of the Romish Masse in this Kingdom. I will take up the words of *Dauids* prayer, 1 *Chron.* 29. 18. O Lord God of *Abraham*, *Isaac*, and *Israel* our Father, keeps
D 2 this

this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of your hearts. Follow God (I beseech you) in the speedy, and impartiall execution of Justice: Give me leave (I beseech you) to be your humble Remembrancer: The mouthes of your Adversaries are opened against you, the hearts of your true friends are grieved, That so many Delinquents are in prison, and yet but very few of them brought to their triall: I know that your occasions are many, and pressing, but I beseech you lay hold upon the next opportunitie for the doing of it. Remember your late Covenant: When *Elijah* had done execution upon *Baals* priests, there was raine enough, *1 Kings* 18. Who knoweth how soone the Lord may blesse us with an holy peace, and blessed Reformation, if Justice were more fully executed? Let us follow on to know the Lord, his going forth is prepared as the Morning, and he shall come unto us as the latter, and former raine, *Hos.* 6. 3. Twice in the yeere there fell store of raine in Israel, in the beginning of the yeere about *September*, or *October*, and halfe a yeere after. The first raine fell after the sowing of their corne, that it might take rooting in the earth: the latter raine was a little before the harvest, that the eare might be full. We have had the former raine in the calling of this Parliament, we hope that the Lord will give us the latter raine also in the continuance of his blessing upon it in perfecting the worke of Reformation.

Reformation. God hath raised you up to be the repairers of the breaches, consider (I beseech you) that from the first service in the Temple when it was built, and the time of *Elijahs* Reformation, was about an hundred yeers: and from the Reformation in *Edward* the sixt his dayes untill this present is much about the same proportion of time: Is not this the very time for which God hath reserved, and for which he hath so admirably prepared you? Make the word of God your Rule in the Reformation of Religion: Shortly (I hope) a plat-forme of worship, discipline, and government, will be presented unto you, by those whom you have employed for that purpose. I beseech you bring all unto the Touch-stone of the word. Beleeve it (Worthies) that Forme of Government will be best for the State, which is most agreeable unto the word: It hath been often said by the Bishops of the Government of the Reformed Churches (and they did commonly instance in Presbytery) that it was no friend to Monarchy. But I am sure that Prelacy is no enemy unto Tyranny.

The Lord guide you in the managing hereof,
that what you shall do herein, may tend
unto the glory of God, and the
good and peace of his
CHURCH.

F I N I S.



14

A GREAT Over-throw:

Giuen to Sir *Ralph Hopton's*
whole Army by Sir *William Waller*
neere Farnham, with onely sixe Troope
of Horse, and some Foote, the rest of his
Army being staid in severall quar-
ters in other places.

With many Remarkable Passages,
which deserue euerlasting memory.



new m^b: 30th LONDON,

Printed for *Iohn Hammon*, This is Licensed
and entred in Stationers Hall, accor-
ding to order. 1643.

A. G. R. B. A.

Over the

Great

Wholesale

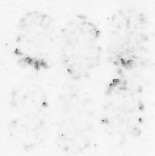
and

of

any

With many

which

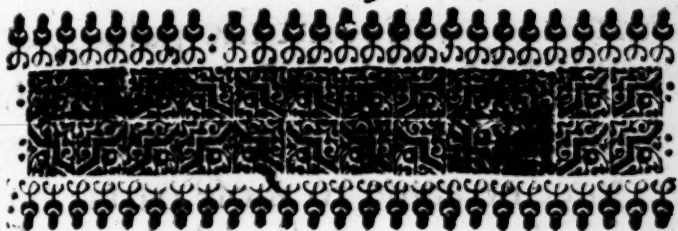


1800

1800

1800

1800



A
Great Over-throw
given to Sir *Ralph Hopson's* :
whole Army, by Sir
William Waller, &c.



ON Tuesday last,
being the 28th.
of November,
one thousand
six hundred
forty three, Sir
William Waller
having stated his Army in severall
A 2 Quarters,

Quarters, to prevent the passage of
 Sir *Ralph Hopton* into *Surry* and *Kent*,
 which he hath much laboured for e-
 ver since he came to those parts; Sir
Ralph Hopton marched with the whole
 body of his Army towards *Farn-*
ham, where Sir *William Waller* then
 was, having onely sixe troops of his
 Horse then present with him, besides
 the Foot, the rest were quartered at
 other places; but Sir *William Waller*
 having a watchfull eye about him,
 had some Scouts which first discove-
 red this great Army of the Cavalliers
 marching towards him, the which
 caused Sir *William Waller* to ad-
 dresse himselfe to fight, and accord-
 ingly ordered the station of his Ar-
 my. Sir *William* let the Cavalliers
 march up very close to him before hee
 would

would take notice that he had discovered them, and then let fly a peece of Ordnance against them, which did good execution, and after that another, the Cavaliers let not many bullets fly against our Army before they began to retreat, and as they retreated, Sir *William Waller* marched upon them, but through the losse of many men in few houres the Cavaliers began to retreat in great disorder, so long that Sir *William Waller* marched up to their dead Corps, where many horse lay dead, and the Riders by their countenance and habit seemed to be of worth; but by this time, which was about two of the clocke in the after noone the Cavaliers began to fly, some one way, some another, but the greatest part of them towards

Basing; Sir *VVilliam VValler* having no more but fixe troopes to pursue them, which did notwithstanding follow on as full of vallour and courage as ever; and the service which his horse did in the pursuite of them was most wonderfull, and the Fight most desperate, yet did nothing daunt their resolutions; Sir *VVilliam* pursued them five miles, and is still in the pursuite of them. Sir *VVilliam Waller* hath slain in this fight many hundreds of the Cavalliers, amongst which it is thought there are many Commanders; and by the Prisoners that Sir *VVilliam VValler* hath taken; It is reputed that they saw Sir *Ralph Hopton* carried away as if he had beene dangerously wounded: there is but one man yet missing in our Army, and
very

very few hurt. Sir *William Waller* is still in Pursuit of them, and is resolved with his whole Army not to leave them, although they be already routed, but followes the Execution against them so close, that he will not permit them (if it be possible) any time to gather to an Head againe in any place.

News beeing come by a Letter from Sir William Waller to the Speaker of the House of Commons on Wednesday the 29 of November 1643. the Parliament then being at St. Margarets Westminster hearing Master Bridges to preach the Fast Sermon in the afternoone; which Letter certifying that Sir William Waller had routed Sir Ralph Hopton, and given him so great an Overthrow with so small a strength, there
was

was great rejoycing; and after the Sermon was done, the House of Commons went to the Parliament House, and there sate very late.

One thing very remarkable is this; That as Master Bridges was preaching unto them this Doctrine. viz. Though God doe suffer the Enemies of his Church to be Great and exceeding many, yet God will raise up a Power to withstand and Over-power them. Even at that very instant this Message came in a Letter from Sir William VValler to the Speaker, as if God was pleased to send our Senators a signe from Heaven of the certaintie of the fullfilling of his promises.

FINIS.

(309)

Sir William Wallers successes obtained,
against the Lord Hopton near Farnham.
Remarkable intelligence from Oxford.
The Spies Confession and Execution:

15
Numb. 27

Sir W.



Waller

Mercurius Civicus.

Knifft
London

LONDON

INTELLIGENCER:

OR,

Truth impartially related from
thence to the whole Kingdome,
to prevent mis-information.

From Thursday Novemb. 23. to Thursday Novemb. 30. 1643.



T being our chiefe intention in this our weekly
intelligenceto relate the affaires and occurrences
of this famous City unto the publique view, it
will be necessary in the first place to impart unto
you a relation of the Confession and Execution of
one Daniel Kniffton lately a prisoner in the Fleet,
who having escaped thence, went to Oxford; and brought from
thence

D d

thence into London the 30 of October last foure severall Proclamations, pretending (though falsely) His Majesties authority; which were these, namely:

1. *A Proclamation against the taking of the Solemne League or Covenant.*
2. *Against the observation of the Monethly Fast.*
3. *For a free passage of Irish Coyne in this Kingdome.*
4. *For the removing the Seales of the Greene-Wax-Office, belonging to the Exchequer, Kings Bench, and Common-pleas to Oxford.*

For which he was tried by a Councell of War at his Excellencies the Earle of Essex his house in the Strand on Friday last, and there adjudged to suffer death as a spie, according to the usuall custome of Warre. And on Munday last, Novemb. 27. he was brought from Newgate with a Convoy of Halbuters, accompanied with Master Quartermaster the City Marshall, and severall Officers of the City into Cornhill, where a Gibbet was erected over against the Royall Exchange, for that purpose. To which place he being come, and advanced on the Ladder, lifting up his hands and eyes towards Heaven, he made a short prayer, following to this effect:

O Most holy and gracious Lord, thou that art a God of infinite goodnesse and unpeakeable mercy to all that truly feare and call upon thy Name, I beseech thee good Father to looke upon me this present in much mercy and tender compassion, and lay not to my charge those sins which from time to time I have committed against thy Divine Majesty; but wash them away in the blood of the deare Sonne Christ Iesus, and grant that I may now die as I have ever lived, a true Protestant, in the faith professed by the Church of England.

Which having uttered, he raised himselfe from the Ladder and made a short speech to the people then present, wherein he pleaded his ignorance in matters of that nature, and that he knew not that

London was a Garrison Towne, using some other excusatory expressions. After which he desired the people to sing the 51 Psalm, where in he joyned with them, expressing much sorrow, reluctance, and remorse for his former finnes, and being desired by the Minister that came along with him, that if he knew any matter or thing which being revealed or made knowne might doe the Kingdome or Republique good, he would publiquely manifest the same; He replied, that he knew not any thing which might be prejudiciall to the state of the Kingdome, but that he was imployed by His Majesty with a Message from *Oxford* to the Lord Major and Sherifes of the City of *London*; which he delivered to them all accordingly, comming in without either Drum or Trumpet, without which (as he was after informed) he should not have come. And afterwards laying himselfe downe againe upon the Ladder, he desired God to behold him at that moment of time, and to receive his soule into his eternall Kingdome, there to live and remaine with him for ever. And so pulling downe his Cap over his eyes prepared himselfe for death, which immediately was inflicted upon him by the Common executioner.

And thus you have a briefe Relation of the confession and manner of execution of the said *Daniel Knifson* as a spie or Intelligencer to the Enemy, for conveying intelligence from *Oxford* to *London*; Which however he might by some specious pretences endeavour to excuse, by reason of his ignorance or other frivolous Pleas as aforesaid; which in cases of this nature and consequence are of no value or estimation, for every man is necessarily bound to have cognizance of the Lawes of the Kingdome, and it is an undeniable maxime, that *Ignorantia non excusat peccatum*, yet besides all this, (as he himselfe confessed divers times before his execution) as will be proved by divers credible witnesses) he had heretofore beene taken and detained prisoner in *Windsor* for the like occasion from whence he was severall times discharged by his Excellency, but hath now at last received his just and due punishment, being one of the first, whom the Parliament have made exemplary in that kinde; although the *Oxonians* have from time to time condemned and executed severall persons of good ranke and quality for far lesse crimes and offences both in *Redding*, *Oxford*, and in divers other places.

For *Carpenter* who was also tried at the same time for bringing

up severall Writs directed to the Iudges for the adjournment of the Terme, he was for this time reprieved and brought backe to *Bridewell*, where as yet he continues in safe and secure custody.

His Excellency the Earle of *Warwick*, the Parliaments Lord Admirall, came from the Navy at Sea into *London* the last weeke: one occasion of his coming (amongst other matters of concernment) was to treat with the Parliament concerning the better furnishing and supply of the Navy with about 40 saile of small Ships, which will be much more necessary and usefull this winter season to encounter with and surprise Sir *John Penningtons* small Frigate, which he usually sends out of *Bristol* to fetch over the Irish, and upon divers other designs. And accordingly the Parliament have designed a convenient supply of Ships to be sent out for that purpose. By which meanes it is not doubted but the further landing of Forces out of *Ireland* will be prevented, and the narrow Seas well guarded from the depredations of the Cavaliers with such Ships as they have in their powers.

There have beene many various reports spread abroad this weeke about this City, concerning Sir *William Waller*, notwithstanding he is so neere us as *Farnham* Castle, and some Malignants would make us believe, That there hath beene some late skirmish between him and the Lord *Hopton*, wherein Sir *William* had lost much by occasion of the treachery of some of his Gunners or Engineers, but this upon Examination hath proved altogether false. The truth is, that when he was before *Basing-house*, there was a Gunner that proved deceitfull unto him, whom he hath since apprehended for that fact. The last news which the Parliament had from him on Tuesday last *Novemb. 20.* was, That he and the Cavaliers Forces were neere upon ingagement, so that they daily expected to heare of his successe. The best of it is, That Sir *Williams* Army is now so well recruited, by the addition of Colonell *Maley*es and Colonell *Nortons* Regiment of horse, and of about a thousand horse and Dragoons out of *Kent*, and as many more out of *Surry*, *Suff.x.*, and *Hampshire*, that (through Gods helpe) he will not feare to encounter with the greatest party that the Lord *Hopton* Baron of *Stratton* can bring against him.

On Tuesday last *Novemb. 22.* by occasion of the monethly Fast
happning

happning the Wednesday following, the Lords and Commons sate in Parliament, and that day passed an Ordinance to this effect, That whereas by an Ordinance passed on Munday the 27 of November, 3000 li. was ordered to be sent to Sir *William Waller* upon the credit of the Excise, whereof Alderman *Towse* hath already raised 2000 li. it was this day ordered by both Houses of Parliament, that hee should pay himselfe out of the first monies arising from the said Excise Office, and to be allowed after the rate of 3 li. per cent. for the forbearance thereof.

2. It was then also ordered by both Houses, That the Committee of Lords and Commons sitting at *Haberdashers Hall*, do forthwith take into their consideration the arerages of Money due unto the Garrison at *Windsor Castle*, and that with as much convenient speed as may be they should pay unto Sir *Gilbert Gerard*, Treasurer of the Army, 2000. li. which is to be paid to Colonell *Venne*, or to such other persons as he shall authorize for the receiving thereof, in satisfaction for and towards the said Arerages due unto them.

3. There were this day additionall Articles agreed upon by both Houses for the Commissioners of Excise, for the better regulating and ordering of matters in that Office.

There was a designe lately to have rob'd a Gentlemans Chamber of *Grays Inne*, wherein some store of Money was supposed to be, for which purpose about ten Roysters having gotten over the Garden wall in the dead of the night, they wounded the Gardener and bound him and some others whom they found there, and some of them stood over them with their swords drawne, while the rest went to rob the Chamber, but coming into a wrong Chamber, the Gentleman who then lay there (having his sword ready) set upon these unexpected guests, and wounded some of them; and being over-matched by reason of their number, cryed out for helpe, whereupon (missing their enterprize) they escaped away, and are not as yet heard of. We shall never be without some such enterprizes so long as our souldiers, and other suspected persons, are permitted to reside in *London* without Warrant or License from their Commanders, but the course which we informed you of last weeke, was taken, of searching for them and sending them to his Excellencies Army, will (I hope)

hope) for the time to come prevent the like misdeameours from being committed here after.

From *Derbyshire* it is informed, That the Marquesse of *Newcastle* Army is now marched that way, and that part of them are already come to *Chesterfield* in that County, his intention being (as is conceived) to joyne with the Kings Army, and that for that purpose divers parties of horse are sent out of *Oxford* unto *Towcester* and other parts of *Northamptonshire* to joyne with them; so that it is hoped, That upon the coming over of the Scots, they will be soon able to subdue the popish Forces in *Yorkshire*, and other Northerne Counties, there being not above 600 men left under the command of Sir *William Savile* in *York*, and the Garrisons in other places being lately somewhat weakened by drawing away of the popish Army.

From *Bristol* it is informed, That the Irish come daily over thither, and commit many insolencies in that City, some of them have beene discovered and proved to be Rebels that have had their hands in the murdering of many Protestants; and particularly, a woman who fled out of *Ireland* thither about two yeeres since, challenged one of them for murdering five of her innocent children, which he denied not, but affirmed, That he had Commission for what he did then, and that if he had the like Commission he would doe as much here; using many threats and menaces to her. Yet he nor any other are questioned by the Governours there, but permitted to persist in their horrid actions.

There is a Mint also lately set up there, for the better employment whereof the Malignants shall be enforced to contribute their silver Bowles and other plate for the payment of the Irish, and other their long wished for friends there, of whom they are now as desirous to be rid, as they were formerly to have their company.

Oxford is now turned into a plentifull place for food; by reason of their late plundering the poore Countrey men of their last Harvest-store in *Northamptonshire* and other places adjacent; and this their plenty is much augmented by the coming of severall Barges (in a colourable way) with all manner of commodities from *London* to *Maidenhead*, *Reading*; and from those places to *Oxford*. Also the Carriers

Carriers bring all things very ordinarily thither, but first carry them to *Uxbridge* and other parts; yet the last that brought books from *London* thither was kept in prison foure daies, and had like to have been hang'd, and never have whittled more, had he not been befriended by one who was to search his Packet. *Romes Master-piece* can now get no *Rome* in *Oxford*, although much money be offered but for the reading of it. They have great store of money, and all manner of provision of Victuals in abundance, onely they are much distressed for want of beds, and firing (which is now as scarce there as in *London*) and the new *Popish Royall Favourite* would also doe them some good. There is a report at *Oxford*, that severall keepers of prisons in *London* have standing stipends, to let loose their prisoners, for that divers Cavaliers have lately escaped from hence thither. It were well the Searchers for the river *Thames* were well lookt after, for those that keepe the watches there are false starks blinde, they cannot descerne a *Woodheads* wife, but a *Roundheads* cannot goe invisible: For the Cavaliers have found divers waies to passe by water invisible, the passages being there for the most part kept by knaves and boyes; it were well these things were well lookt after and prevented in time by those in whose power it lies. The Cavaliers are far more cautious in keeping their watches and Courts of Guard: yea they are now growne so severe, that all passengers upon the roads neere *Reading* are rob'd and pillaged, although they have the Lord *Hoptons* passe, however the *Wood-heads* say they fare well if they escape with their lives.

On Wednesday Novemb. 29. the House of Commons kept the solemne monethly Fast in *Margarets Church* at *Westminster*. There preached before them in the forenoone Master *William Mewes* of *Berkshire* upon *Esay* 42. and the two last verses: And in the afternoon there preached Master *William Bridges* upon *Zach.* 1. 18, 19.

After the conclusion of the Evening Sermon, as a manifestation of the goodnesse of God in accepting our prayers and humiliation, there came a post from Sir *William Wallers* Army, who brought severall Letters, in which were imparted some late successes against the Lord *Hoptons* Forces, which were informed to be after this manner: On Munday last, Sir *William Waller* having intelligence by his Scouts, that a party of the enemies horse, being about 300. were comming towards

towards him, he sent out the like party of 300. horse against them both which parties encountred together for two or three hours; Sir *Williams* Forces killing divers of the enemy with very little or no losse, till at last fearing lest there should be some Ambuscadoes (as it hapned afterwards) they chose rather to retreat backe to prevent them, whereupon the Lord *Hopton* with most of his Forces being neere 3000. drew towards them, and came into *Farnham* park, by which time divers of Sir *Williams* Forces, with severall pieces of Ordinance, were drawne forth and discharged upon the enemy, making severall Lanes amongst them, whereupon they were forced to retreat. After which (the enemies recollecting themselves into a body upon a Hill neere adjoyning) Sir *William* drew forth most of his Forces, bringing with him divers Culverins, which being discharged against them cut off many of them, and inforced them againe to retreat towards a Towne called *Hooke*, all which way Sir *William Valler* Forces pursued them, and tooke divers of the enemies prisoners, and also many Horses and Ammunition; and (as some say) routed the Lord *Hoptons* Army; but of this we will not be too confident, till we afterwards heare to the contrary. This is certaine, that Sir *William* lost not many in any of these encounters, and no Officer or man of note.

A Letter was also brought to the Speaker of the House of Commons, and read after Sermon in the House of Commons, containing a relation of severall skirmishes betwene Sir *Vil. Valler* and the Lord *Hopton*, much to the same effect as before: Further informing that he was now in pursuete of the Enemies Forces, but heard that a greater party were comming from *Oxford* against him; and therefore desired, that such of the Trained-bands as were with him might not come away from him, as they intended; (Wednesday being the last day appointed for their staying forth;) whereupon it is ordered, That they shall stay till such time as there may be some other supply sent unto Sir *Villiam* in their stead. The Lord give a blessing to his proceedings.

This is Licenced and entred according to Order.

The Scots Army advancing.

16 Sir William Waller fighting.

The weekly Account.

Numb. 13.

Nov. 30.

Containing these particulars. *Printed 1643*

1. The delight of the Irish Rebels in their exercise of murder, and their inducement therunto, partly by the old Prophecies of their Saint Patrick, and partly by the incroaching of the usurping Spaniard.
2. The penitentiall and sad condition in which the town of Newcastle at this present is.
3. The Oxford Reasontruly delivered wherefore his Majesty so often changeth his Officers and Governours, intrusted with Towns and places of importance, and wherefore Sir Thomas Glemham is now made Governour of Newcastle.
4. The happy successes of the Parliaments Garrison at Poole in Dorsetshire, who being but few in number, have of late often sallied forth, and returned alwaies safe, with great booty and Honour.
5. The safe condition in which the Town of Plymouth as yet continues, and the assurance of supplies that are transporting to them.
6. The landing of forces from Ireland in Lancashire, and Sir William Brereton advancing to oppose them, and a Report of Sir John Bitons marching from Oxford to joyn with those forces that are come from Ireland.
7. The honest Resolution of the Welsh in Flintshire, and Sir Richard Lloyd (one of their chiefe Commanders) his submission to the Parliament, and a proffer to bring with him for the Parliaments service fifteen hundred men.
8. The Nationall Covenant taken by most of the Lords of the Councell of Scotland, and the Names of those who excused and absented themselves.
9. The answer of the House of Commons presented to the House of Peers to the Propositions made by the French Ambassadour concerning Peace.
10. The Marquesse of Newcastle advancing into Nottinghamshire, and General King his expectation at Newark.
11. The solemnity of delivering the New Great Seale to the Commissioners.
12. The Commissioners of England arrived in Scotland, their monies received, their Army advancing.
13. The Execution of one Daniel Kniveron, who was taken for a spy, and (condemned by a Councell of War) did suffer accordingly.
14. A treacherous designe of some Gentlemen of Surrey, Kent, and Sussex, who of late have been with his Majesty at Oxford.
15. A true Report of the Lord Hopton his advancing towards Kent. Of Sir William Wallers marching after him, and that both Armies are now engaged.

Published according to Order.

LONDON,

Printed for Phillip Lane at Grayes-Inne Gate. Nov. 30. 1643.

THE WEEKLY ACCOMPT

OF Certain Special and Remarkable Passages From both Houses of PARLIAMENT, and other Parts of the Kingdome.

From Wednesday the 22 of November, to Thursday the 30 of the same, 1643.

Wednesday the 25.

YOU may remember I told you the last week, what were the horrid insolences and outrages which the most barbarous Rebels committed dayly in Ireland, We must now informe you how by degrees of violence, of Rapine and Destruction, they have since climbed up unto that height of impiety, as if they had contracted with the Devill for the tradition and Monopoly of sinne, and did beleive that the Pope his sonne could absolve them from it. And though the Cessation of Armes be granted to them from his Majesty of England, yet they are pleased now, by an assumption of too much liberty, to boast amongst themselves, and to repeat (as we are informed) some of their Saint Patrick's Prophecies, viz. that the subjected Crowne of Ireland shall in the latest of dayes owe no Dependency to the Crowne of England, and that they shall be all againe reestablished and live in the old Catholick (which is the Antichristian) Religion. But surely we hope the time is now neare at hand (whatsoever the Devill by seduced tongues hath prefiged to the contrary) that the cloudy of superstition and ignorance shall flye away before the beauty of the Gospel, and the height of saving truth shining out in its perfect glory, the darknesse of Idolatry shall possesse the Nations no more. Howsoever it would be worth your observation, to consider what a numerous company of the wandering and Catholick Irish are now in Flanders in Braxells, and in Spaine, and wishall to lay it heere your hearts, when you call it to minde, how inclined alwayes the Irish have been unto the Spaniards, and to requite their courtesy now addicted alwayes (above all other Nations)

the Spaniards; have been unto the Irish Nation, promoting the ablest of their men into their Armies; and by charitable benevolences providing for their Families. There is now (and surely we have reason to believe it) about thirty ships sent from England, to transport the Regiments in Ireland, to make good the warre in England, some say that they be all English, who are coming o-
ver, and that the Irish, for the defence of their own Rebellion, are recalling those of their own Nation home, who in forrein Contreys are straggling now abroad, which (if it be so) I doe the more lament the condition of that miserable Land, which hath rendered it self so unparalelledly wretched, that it hath emptied it self of Christians, to fill it self with monsters. Howsoever the Irish faction prevailing still at Oxford there is no question but in these times it will send from Ireland men enough to second it: This (if precisely considered) may the more incourage all who have entered in o the nationall league, to strengthen and confirm each other, and never to abandon the Religion and eye of their Solemn Government. And since a safe and happy peace cannot be procured, and that blood must be the cymment to build up the ruines of our land, to stand it out to the last man, and with an undaunted Resolusion to persevere for the defence and the establishment of the Truth, and for the safety and re-union of our bleeding and divided Kingdomes.

A Preparation and ransom (as we into this) (if you please to visit your Northwards) you shall find in the inhabitants of Cumberland and Westmoreland, they have been of late solicited with much importunity by the Lord Warrington and Sir Thomas Glanville, to assist them with supplies of horse and foot, and to raise themselves in their own defence, against the invasion of the advanced Scots, but they have refused to lend them any ayde, alleging, that when the Scots were there last, they found more civility, and better temper with them, then they have since by the plundering and armed inhabitants of their own Countreys. And if you please to look upon the people of Newcastle, where the effects of this Warre did land, and view it the many miseries which hath since befallen this Kingdom; you shall observe many of the better sort (as we are informed) to be very sensible of their sad condition, and among themselves, by the penitentiall out-let of their teares, to lament that their Town hath been such a malignant In-let. And that by denying their obedience to the Parliament, and their fast to our City, they have helped to many Childrens of affliction upon themselves. Sir Thomas Glanville made Governour of the said Town, and that not without His Majesties speciall command, and (as they doe allege at Oxford) not without His Majesties singular advice and Counsell, it being (they say) in a Paper observed, that the corruption of Governours in places so remote, & of so great importance, doth lay open their actions to the observance and advantage of their adjacent enemies, and render them more apt to receive the corruptions either of flattery or avarice,

avarice, It hath therefore been ever found, that such places are most secure,
 when committed to the care and trust of Annuall Governours, especially see-
 ing that it is the happinesse of all those who desire such places of honour and
 preferment, to endeavour to be worthy of them; and this begetteth in all ge-
 nerous spirits the gallant fruits of Justice, Industry and courage. Indeed (for
 my own part) I doe verily beleieve, that *Rome*, who made her self the Mistresse
 and the wonder of the World, had never ascended to that height of envie and
 supremacy, if (in the Nonage and progresse of it's Empire) it had not been
 governed by annuall Consuls; every new Consull endeavouring to give some
 addition unto the Government of the former, and to exceed his predecessor
 in Victory and Vertues. And I am verily perswaded, that if His Majetty had
 been pleased still to comply and reside with his High Court of Parliament,
 their Trienniall Assembly (when the Justice and the Actions of all his great
 Officers should be examined and brought unto the rest) would have caused
 this Iland to flourish more then it ever did, since it was visible in earnest, and
 by commerce with other Nations, hath been refind from Fable and
 Neglect, and also hath rendred his Majetty a more happy, powerfull, and
 more glorious Prince then any Monarch under heaven, but the fate of the
 Times and the growth of our sins had so disposed it, that the wrath, and the
 sword of G O D which had gone before, through all Nations, should drinke
 now as deep of the English blood, as of the rest, And though the Contrivers
 and Abbettors of this unnaturall War have enough to answer for, being such
 horrid instruments of our Destruction, yet we will not fasten our eyes altoge-
 ther on second Causes, but from the designs of Men, we will look up to the
 determinate pleasure, and the will of G O D. We shew how bravely at this blood

Thursday

We will now lead you from these serious observations into the West, and
 inform you what great successe it hath pleased God to send our Garrison sol-
 diers at Poole in Dorsetshire, where a party of them issued out as far as Pre-
 ston and took there a French Captain that commanded Sir John Heales troupe,
 and some other troupers, and brought away with them thirty four brave hor-
 ses, one of them (with the saddle) on it valued at a hundred pound. Not long
 after taking the advantage of the night, they fell upon the quarters of
 Colonell Tregowells at Shapwicke, where they killed eight of the
 men, tooke some Gentlemen Prisoners, and got some forty horse more. To
 revenge this losse, the enemy few dayes after, with forty horse came from
 Winborne to Poole, who were there encountered by an equall number of our
 men, and chased to Winbornes towne end, Wee set upon their Ambuscado
 which (in a lane through which we were to passe) were set behind the hedges
 to inuraps, and made them run into the towne for their protection, killed

eight of their men, took one Captaine, one Ensigne, and some fourteen Prisoners more, and brought away three good horses and eighteen Muskets, and all this (as we read) was performed with the losse of not so much as one man. Since this they surpris'd the towne of Warrham, some seven miles distant from Poole, by a stratagem in the time of night in landing some men, which unexpectedly entred into the town, where the malignant forces flying out of the Potterne gate, many of them to the number of two hundred were taken prisoners, and much Ammunition and Arms were seized on, and besides beeves and muttons, and good store of cloath which they found in the Drapers shops, all which being a very welcome booty, they carried back with them and returned with it safe to Poole. From Plymouth we are informed that the Towne is yet well and safe, and the souldiers resolute in the defence of themselves, expecting dayly more ayde from hence, which the Parliament hath bin carefull to dispatch unto them, and if the winds at Sea have not bin too adverse, it is thought, that by this time it is arrived. From Norwich we heare that one Captain Po (sent thither by the Earle of Manchester) hath taken two of their chiefest malignants Captain Crusoe and Captaine Ducker prisoners. We are informed, that the poore inhabitants in that place make great complaints for the want of Coles, and (as they doe here in London) they goe up and down the Country cutting down the woods, and plundering the trees. Necessity is a mighty engine, and is not easily controul'd.

Friday.

From Leverpoole in Lancashire we are advenis'd, that there are about three thousand landed from Ireland, and that Colonel Moore is gone from Leverpoole, and is advanced towards Warrall, at which place the said forces from Ireland are landed, and that Sir William Brereton hath left the siege at Chester which is foure miles from it, and is gone against them. It is reported also, that Sir John Byron is come from Oxford, with a party of horse to joyn with the forces that came from Ireland, who (if they are not of the Irish Rebels) we hope will not take up Arms in this Kingdom to fight against the Parliament. We heare also that Sir Richard Lloyd one of the chiefe Commanders of Flintshire hath sent his Commission of Array to Sir Thomas Middleton, and offereth to come to him with fifteen hundred men to doe service for the Parliament, and that the Welch-men doe flock in, to submit themselves in obedience to the Parliament. The solemne League and Covenant hath been tender'd unto, and hath bin taken by the most part of the Lords of the Councell of Scotland, some of the Lords were absent, and excused themselves, that for the present they subscribed not to the Covenant, these were the Duke of Hamilton, the Earle of Roxborough, the Lord Lannerk, and the Earle of Morton, there were also others that excused themselves, but to these Summons are sent to appeare and to take the same by the sixteenth of this present Month, or else to be adjudged Enemies.

to the State, and to have all their Revenues consigned to the publique use, and the Commissioners of the generall Assembly are to proceed against them with censures Ecclesiasticall, to which an Act of State is passed.

The Commons have presented unto the Lords their answer to the French Ambassadors Propositions directed to *Monsieur le Prince d'Arcont*. The summe of the said answer is this, that the Lords and Commons in Parliament doe with all due respect accept of the affectionate desires of the King and Queen Regent of France, in contributing all Offices for procuring the quiet of this Kingdome by a happy peace, and that when the said; *Monsieur le Prince D' Arcont* shall make any such propositions to the Parliament, by authority from their King his Master of France, they will bee ready to give such an answer as may stand with the interest of both Kingdomes, and their late solemne League and Covenant.

Saturday.

The Marquess of New-castle finding the Northerne Counties either unable, or unwilling to recrute his Army, is advanced (with a stronger power then is generally beleived) into Nottinghamshire, Generali *King* is about Newark, expecting supplies from his Majesty at Oxford. It is thought that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* will retreat toward the Earle of Manchester, who is now about Lincoln with a very considerable Army raised out of the associated Counties.

There were some propositions made to the Lords for the solemnity of committing the new great Seale to the custody of the Commissioners, viz. that it should be delivered into the hands of the Speaker of the House of Commons, who accompanied with all the members of that House should carry it up to the House of Peers, and deliver it into the hands of the Speaker of the House of Peers, and that he in the presence of both Houses should deliver it into the hands of the Commissioners appointed to have the managing of it, who should carry it to the House of *John Brown* Esquire Clerk of the House of Peers in Westminster, where it is to be kept in an iron chest made fast with three different locks provided for that purpose, and that it shall not be removed but in the presence of three of the Commissioners whereof one or more to be of the Lords House, and two or more are likewise appointed by the Parliament to be of the House of Commons, these propositions have ben debated on, and will undoubtedly passe with a joynt concurrence this week. Sir *William Waller* hath written to the Committee for the Militia of London, wherein he desired a greater supply of men, and divers of the Militia and Aldermen of London have made proposition to the House of Commons for the rectifying of the Militia of London, and for the recruiting of his and his Excellencies Army. But Sir *William Waller* hath since received supplies by forces sent unto him out of Suffex, Kent, and Hampshire, so that his Army now is conceived to bee about foure thousand men, but Sir *Ralph Hoptons* Army reinforced by supplies from Oxford and Redding is thought in number to exceed his, and although they

they are very much unarmed, it is reported that they are advanced towards Kent, and some of them are got as farre as Pevenworth in Suffex already. The House of Commons according to the desire of Sir William Waller have taken order that five thousand pounds shall forthwith be sent unto him.

Monday.
I will begin this day (as indeed I would doe every day, in which I have undertaken to give you the Account) with the information of good news, and that is now from Scotland. We are glad to understand that the Commissioners with the Advance-money, and the Articles of Accord are lately arrived at Edinbrough, and that twelve thousand Scots are advancing on this side Dunbarre, and marching on towards Barwick, the rest of their Army are making hast to follow after them, the Noble Resolutions of the Scots being such, that preching their soules above their Bodies, and unmindfull of this Earth because they look directly upon Heaven, they are now advancing forth not only to fight against their enemies but against all the difficulties of winter, the intractable Element of the Ayre, and almost against nature it selfe, such happy resolutions can Religion work in pious minds wherein they shall receive the honour on earth, and God the glory in heaven. We are also intormed that six thousand Scots are to bee dispatched into Ireland; The English forces being drawne away for his Majesties service, wee doe believe the insulting Irish will get but little in their owne Kingdom by their late rebellion of Armes.

You may remember that not long since we acquainted you with one *Kniveton* apprehended as a spy, and bringing with him pretended Letters and Proclamations from Oxford, it appears he had a second with him who hath since been taken, and being condemned to death, by a Councell of Warre for coming from Oxford against the Ordinance of Parliament without a Passe, the said *Kniveton* answered the guilt of his crimes with the losse of his life, the other who was his Agent and his hireling, and driven to unlawfull courses for want of lawfull sustenance was reprieved. Howsoever the mercy of the Parliament had spared both, but that the extreme Inquisition of the adverse party had taught them to pay them in their owne kind. Colonell *Aston* having of late taken death many freinds of the Parliament, and hanged one Gentleman who had a charge of seven children for this onely crime because he was a well-affected man, Sir *Jacob Ashley* having hanged another who was a High Constable, for sending provision to Sir *William Waller*.

Tuesday.

We are certainly informed, that there of late have been many Gentlemen out of Surrey, Suffex, and Kent with his Majesty at Oxford, who had there the honour (they say) to kisse his hand, and are returned into their respective Counties, to raise a Commotion, and to incense the malignants to stand upon their guard, and to declare themselves for his Majesty. The Designe (if not timely prevented) may prove of dangerous importance. Howsoever we have intelligence that those who come in, to the Lord *Hopton* are in great want of Armes, as indeed a great part of his Majesties forces are. It is most certaine, that a strong party of the Lord *Hopton*'s forces are advancing towards Kent, but Sir *William Waller* hath made hast to overtake them. And there is a Report that both Armies are engaged, but because the Report is so uncertaintly and so diversly delivered, we must crave pardon that we cannot give you that satisfaction we desire, but referre you to a more perfect Account of the Narration of it in our next weeks passages.

FINIS.

Thurland Castle demolished.

Colonell Huddleston taken ¹⁷ Prisoner

The weekly Account.

Numb. 12.

Nov. 22

Nov. 16. K. P. P. London
Containing these particulars.

1. Prince Ruperts dispatch to Oxford, and suddain return into Northamptonshire.
2. Sir Thomas Glemham appointed Governour of Newcastle, and the unexpected newes for a suddain supply of Coles.
3. Sir Arthur Haselrigge advancing Westward to assist Sir William Waller.
4. The French Ambassadors Letter, and his motion for the procuring of a Peace, with the answers of the House of Peers thereunto.
5. Mount-Stamford at Plymouth taken by the Cavaliers, and the Oath and Resolution taken by the defendants, to make good the said Town against them.
6. The long expected Scots now ready, and upon their advance to England.
7. Sad Newes from Ireland, procured by the Cessation of Armes.
8. The Commissioners of the Great Seal, to take their places, and execute their office this week in the Court of Chancery, and a select Person amongst them to be nominated for the keeping of the said Seale.
9. A great defeat given to Colonell Huddleston by Colonell Rigby, and the surrendering of Thurland Castle.
10. Good Newes from Shropshire, concerning the taking of Holl-Castle, and the Town of Roxford.
11. The set day for the Tryall of Sir Iohn Hotham and his Son.
12. Colonell Hinderson to be tryed at Oxford for his life, by a Counsell of Warre.
13. His Excellence his comming unto London.
14. The comming also of two Northamptonshire Committees: viz, Sir Gilbert Pickering, and Master John Crew.
15. Prince Rupert, and his Cavaliers, their cruell plundering in Northamptonshire.

Published according to Order.

L O N D O N,

Printed for Philip Lane at Grayes-Inne Gate.

November 22. 1643.

THE WEEKLY ACCOMPT
OF
Certain Special and Remarkable PASSAGES
From both Houses of PARLIAMENT, and
other Parts of the Kingdome.

From Wednesday the 15 of November, to Wednesday the 22 of the same, 1643.

AND yet the warre continues, and yet the Sun shines still, neither doe any of the Starres lose themselves either in their numbers, or their motions. Why should those Incendiaries who first began this most unnaturall warre, live so long secure from the lustice of the sword. O how shall they hereafter wish that some happy palleys had made faint their hands, that so it might either have prevented or excused their violence.

Wednesday the 15.

Prince *Rupert* came this day to his Majetty to Oxford, where he stayed not above two houres: but after some conference with his Majetty, hee returned presently towards Northamptonshire againe. His businesse was (as wee are informed) to have some more Artillery and Ammunition to be dispatched after him, the want of Ammunition being very great in the Army of the Cavaliers. Howsoever they have done great harme in that country by their pillaging and plundering wheresoever they come, Prince *Rupert* himselfe (as we are since informed) is within foure miles of Northampton Towne with a strong Body of Horse, but it is hoped his Excellence the Earle of Essex (the works at Newport-Pannell being ended) will advance towards Toceter, and set their malignant numbers farther off. For the Marquesse of New-castle, I conceive him not to be dead, nor yet so sick, as generally is spoken, there was a letter which came lately from his Secretary Mr. *James Shirley*, which makes

no mention of any such thing, but onely that the Lord Marquis was marching towards *Lincolne-shire*, at which place he desired his friend, to whom he wrote, to give him a meeting. And it was probable (if the coming of the Scots doe not interpose) that he intends to fall upon Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, either at *Chesterfield* in *Derbyshire*, or at *Mansfield* in *Nottinghamshire*: Sir *Thomas Fairfax* having wisely, and like a true Souldier, carried the Warre into his enemies Countrey; for the Lord Marquis hath great possessions in those parts, and as he is Marquis of *Newcastle*, so he is also Viscount of *Mansfield*, which is one of the first honours that ever he had; And lest that the Town of *Newcastle* should miscarry in his Absence, he hath sent Sir *Thomas Glemham* thither with a Regiment of Foot to strengthen the garrison, and hath put the Towne (as we are informed) into his protection, which hath occasioned some discontents betwixt *Thomas Glemham*, and the Mayor of *Newcastle*, the Mayor grudging to surrender the Towne into his hands, who being a *Suffolke Gentleman*, had no relation before these Warres begun to any place of *Yorkshire*; And as it hath occasioned some grudging amongst them, so it hath begot a greater discontent amongst the Souldiers, who on the receiving in of their new Governour, began to muteny, and to complaine for the want of pay that is due unto them upon Arrear, neither could here be satisfaction made, before they promised them that the Sea-port should be open, and that they should have the libertie to make money by selling of the Coale discontent themselves for what was due behinde, which (if it be true) it may be a happy means of supplying *London* with coles, which now they stand in need of.

Out of *Derbyshire* it is informed, that there are many Volantiers out of *Nottinghamshire* and *Debyshire*, that are come in unto the ayde of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* freely offering to hazard their lives and estates for the service of the King and Parliamēt, whereupon Sir *Thomas* hath moved that he might have a supply of 3900. Armes, to be presently sent unto him, and that he shall then be able to raise a considerable body of 3000. foot, and 1000. horse in those parts. So ready are all well affected Men to joyne with the Parliamēt (though with the hazard of their lives, for the defence of the true Religion, the preservation of their Lawes and Liberties.

Thursday.

All the Souldiers under the command of Sir *Arthur Haselrigge* were this day summoned by the beating of the Drum, to appeare on Friday following in the new Artillery ground, from whence it is believed, they with all speed will advance towards *Bazing* or *Farnham* Castle. Sir *William Wallen*, Horle lye about

about the Countrey, to keep any Provision from coming to relieve the Malignants in *Bazing-house*. Sir *Ralph Hopton* is said to be in *Winchester* with neither men nor ammunition able to encounter so potent an Adversary, as Sir *William* is: Sir *Williams* own men did excellent service on the last assault of *Bazing*, before they took the Out-worke before the great Gate, and gave fire through the very Key-hole of the Gate, whose haughty courage raising them to that height of unexampled valour, that they grasp'd the muzzles of their enemies gunns; and if the trayned Bands had been as forward in the service, as themselves, it is verily believed that the House had been stormed.

There was a Conference held betwixt both houses, at which the House of Peers recommended to the Commons a Letter received by the Earle of Northumberland from Mounseur de Harecourt, the French Ambassadour extraordinary, the effect whereof was this. Mounseur the Prince of Harecourt extraordinary Ambassadour, and Chiefe Master of the Horse in France, doth request Mounseur the Earle of Northumberland, to impart to the Lords and Gentlemen of Parliament, that he hath had the honour to see their Majesties of Great Brittain, to whom he hath made knowne the most affectionate desire, the King his Master, and the Queen his Maistresse have, to contribute All kinde of offices to procure quiet and Tranquillity in their States, by a good Peace, to which having found the desires of their said Majesties disposed, Mounseur Le Prince d'Harecourt desires to know, if (as he thinketh) they doe correspond to so right intentions, and if they will make him understand the Subject that hath obliged them to take up Armes, he offers to interpose himselfe to Pacifie their differences by Expedients most conformable to the antient Lawes, Customs and Ordinances of this Realm, which can be proposed of all parties.

To this the House of Peers declared at the said conference. That with much acknowledgement they received their desires of Peace, which was proposed to them by the Ambassadour. That they never refused such a Peace, whereby they might have an assurance to enjoy the true Protestant Religion, their antient Lawes and Liberties &c. but the House of Commons have taken it into their deliberation, to send him a satisfying answer according to the nature of the Subject.

The great worke at *Plymouth* called *Mount Stamford* is taken by the enemy, which is a losse no way so considerable as the Malignants would have us to conceive, for being above a mile scituate from the Towne, by reason of the extraordinary charge in manning and manning of it, was rather a burden then a benefit to them, yet the enemy lost foure or five Captaines before the Fort besides divers other Officers, and many Souldiers. Our chiefe want there, is ammunition, which the Parliament hath taken care shall speedily be

be sent unto them. The Fort and Iland, the Castle and Magazine is kept carefully by their Commander, for feare of any Treachery in the newrall Inhabitants. And they have all entred into a solemne Oath, to live and dye together, and to stand it out to the last man. Mangre all the malice or the fury of their enemies.

Friday.

From the North, wee are informed that the Scots have sent to the Lord Fairfax to admit five thousand of their souldiers into Hull, and that foure thousand Scots are come into Berwick, and that five thousand more are comming to besiege Carlile under the command of the Earle of Arguile, Lieutenant Generall of their Army. It is most certaine that the ship with Advance-mony by reason of contrary winds, put not forth from Yarmouth rode till Tuesday last, which makes me suspect (though I believe they are on our borders) that they are not so forward on their march as some report them, for upon the notice that the articles of Accord from the Parliament with the Advance-mony was shipd, and comming to them they presently gave order to draw their forces into Bodies, whereby they might bee in more readinesse to advance towards England.

From Ireland we can neither heare nor indeed expect good newes, we are informed it is become more licensed to mischief then before, and that the Insolent souldiers forbear not to act any outrages whatsoever, they are grown so impious that none can command them, and so insolent for want of employment, that they take mens cloakes from their backs, and hats from their heads in the open streets, and at Noon-day, insomuch that the Marquesse of Ormond, the Lord Iustices, and the privy Councill at Dublin are enforced to keep all in the castle, & not to venture abroad in the city, whereby it is most evident what is the misery that is like to fall on that lamentable Kingdom, for the Protestants being disabled to recover their lands and estates from the Rebels, must be constrained to prey and live one upon another, and the Rebels since the cessation of Armes have shewed what are the fruits and the effects of Peace which they observe. The Lord of Castle-haven since the cessation of Armes hath taken thirty two Castles, and killed some of the Defenders. The inhabitants of Wick's have drove from Dublin above foure hundred Cows, and killed two or three of their men. They have seized upon some mens merchandise, and taken the owners Prisoners, and sent them afterwards home, in a manner naked, having neither hat, coat, nor doublet to put on: of one of our men they cut his nose and lips, & some of his skull, and so left him to testify to the world their mercy. They indeavor what they can totally to ruin us, and to extinguish the Race of the English Protestants quite out of the Realme, to the infinite

loss and griefe of this Kingdome, exposing these three Kingdomes to the invasive attempts of such forraigne Nations, who have expected, and attended such an occasion, and have been alwayes knowne to bee indulgent to the Irish, to make their way more easie and open to them.

The Cavalliers too much used to oathes, have framed now a new one against our nationall Covenant, the Tenour whereof ensueth.

You shall sweare without any equivocation, you doe verily believe that the forces raised by both or either Houses of Parliament under the Command of the Earle of Essex, or any other, are traitersonly raised against the King, and his liege people, and the knowne Lawes of the land, and that to the uttermost of your power you will oppose the said forces, as also to aid, and assist the King in his forces, and that you neither have, nor will take that late detestable Vow set forth by the House of Parliament, and that you shall discover the names of all you know have taken it.

Saturday.

The Commissioners of the great Seale are this week undonbtedly expected to take their places in the Court of Chancery, whereby the Matter of the Rolls will have his place confirmed to him by Patent, and there will bee new Sheriffes, and Iudges, chosen in the place of them who are either absent or oured.

As the King and Queen Regent of France have sent an Ambassadour extraordinary into England, so the King of England hath sent an Ambassadour extraordinary into France, which is the Lord Goring, who is gone thither from Amsterdam in Holland. It is also certified, that the States Ambassadors are met altogether at the Hague, and are ready to set forth for England. This day also came letters from Collonell *Rigby*, a member of the House of Commons, who presented the House with the information of a great defeat given to a Body of the Earle of New-castles Army neare Thurland Castle, upon the edge of Lancashire. The said Colonell *Rigby* having notice, that about three thousand horse and foot were advanced towards him to, force him to raise his siege from Thurland Castle, which he was in great probability to take in, hee for a while forsook the Castle, and advanced with his forces to encounter the enemy, being not above two hundred horse, and three hundred foot, and coming suddenly upon them, he struck such a terrour in the enemies forces, that he did absolutely disperse and rout them, killed many, & took above four hundred Prisoners, and amongst the rest their Commander in chiefe Collonell *Huddleston*, after which he returned to the said Thurland Castle, which was presently surrendered and demolished, and had not one man killed in the service. From Shropshire we are informed, that Sir *Thomas Middleton*, and Sir *William Brereton* goe bravely on, and have lately taken Holl-Castle being the Earl of Bridgewater's

waters house, and the Towne of Roxford, which are of considerable consequence, to cleere the passages into North wales.

Monday. The malignant about London who delight by falshood and impostures to fill themselves and their Adherents with vaine hopes and promises, have this day flattered themselves into an abusing joy, and confidently reported, that the City of Lincolne is taken again, and surrendered to the Marquess of Newcastle, which misreport is apparently false, for he cannot yet advance out of Yorkshire. Surely, they conceive the Marquess of New-castles forces have gotten all upon *Pacolets* horse, and in a moment of an houre can bee where they will, taking and plundering what Townes they please.

This day, at the beating of the Drumme, those of the Trained Bonds that have deserted Sir *William Wallers* service, and are returned to London, were commanded upon paine of death to repaire unto the Army, and many houses were searched in the night time for them. It is reported that the retiring of many of the Trained Bonds hath so encouraged Sir *Ralph Hopton*, that on the last Saturday he faced Sir *William Wallers* forces not farre from Farnham.

Tuesday.

Colonell *Huddleston* in not any memorable encounter, being lately taken by Colonell *Rigby*, and being now a Prisoner in the Tower, may for all his imprisonment impure something to his good fortune, that by the chance of warre he is taken and detained Prisoner: for Colonell *Hinderfon* who not long since escaped the vengeance of our Armes, by an inghominious flight, is to be tryed for his life by a Councell of warre for betraying the *Newarke* forces (as falsely they allege) to the Earle of Manchester, not far from Bullingbroke Castle. This day there came a Declaration from both Houses, for the preservation and keeping for publick use all such books, Evidences, Records, Writings, sequestred or taken by distresse, fit to bee preserved. The true observation of this Ordinance may prove to be of very great importance in time to come.

There is now a peremptory time appointed by his Excellence concerning the surrendring of *Bristol*, and without any further demurres, the day is set for the triall of the late Governour of *Bristol*, Sir *John Hotham*, and Captaine *John Hotham* his sonne, which is on the Eight of December next, and their Accusers are charged to be present, who have any thing to allege or object against them.

His Excellence the Earle of *Essex* is come againe to London. There are also newly come two of the Committes for *Northamptonshire*, Sir *Gilbert Pickering*, and Mr. *John Cren*, to procure (as is thought) some speedy redresse for the great Infolencies committed by P. *Rupert* and his Cavaliers, who by plundering and oppression, doe pillage that Country, to the value (as is supposed) of a 1000l. a day.

F I N I S,

MERCVRIVS AVLICVS,
Communicating the Intelligence and
affaires of the Court, to the
rest of the KINGDOME.

The fortie sixth VVeeke, ending Novemb. 19.

SUNDAY. Novemb. 12.



WE have this day discovered the way which the *Faction* intend for Reformation of the *Protestant Religion*, not in opposition to the *Brownists* and *Jesuites*, for they professe to be the former, and love the latter all besides the name; but in a faire compliance to *Mahomes* himselfe: In prosecution whereof, the Earle of *Stamford* (before he bestowed *Exeter* on Prince MAURICE) tooke divers *Turkes* out of *Lanceston* Gaole, which were committed thither for divers piracies and robberies by Sea, and listd them into the service of the pretended *Houses*; which being not sufficient to gratifie these tender conscienced *Turkes*, he set a farther marke of favour on them, and married some of them (before they were christened) to such maides as his wisdom thought most fit; but whether these women were of his owne family and traine, or what kinde of children these new couples will bring into the Church of *England*, I leave to *Cornelius Holland*, who said openly at a late Committee, that the *Cavaliers* in his opinion were ten times worse then *Turkes*; onely,

V V V V

next

next week I shall better informe you whether or no the *Turke* be within the *Covenant*, for explanation wherof the *Members* are now setting forth an *Ordinance*.

And since his Lordship is so good at coupling, Colonell *Mainwaring* will shew his skill at it, as will better appeare by another New *Passe* (which this day came to my hand) drawn up exactly for *He* and *She*, as though they were both to be fold, the words are these;

London. November the 10. 1643.

You are to suffer these bearers, Katharine Stratford, aged twenty two yeares, tall, ruddy complexion, in a blacke Philip and Mary Pettycoat, (he meanes Philip and Cheney) and Wascoat light, browne haire, sandy-coloured savegard, and red hood; And John Powell, aged fifty yeares, gray hayr'd, quince-coloured suite, and sad coloured coat, coloured hat, and little beard, ruddy complexion, deere-colour cloath belt, middle stature, round faced, and full set, with one horse, quietly to passe your Courts of Guard to Uxbridge, and thence to Wickham, carrying nothing prejudiciall to the State.

To all Captaines and other Officers whom it concernes.

R. Mainwaring.

Now whether Mistris *Katharine Stratford* passed quietly through their Guards, I dare not assure you, for we heare Master *Martin* was last week at *Atton* (Mistris *Katharines* way to *Uxbridge*) where if he read her passe which speakes of *two and twenty yeares old, ruddy Complexion, &c.* attended onely with a man *gray-hair'd and round-faced*, he might serve *Mainwarings* *Passe* as *Mainwaring* served the Ambassadors; which, though it were given him by His Excellency the Earle of *Essex*, and another by the pretended *Houses*, and a third by the *Closet-Committee*, were not all strong enough to bridle the Rebels from stopping him on his journey.

MONDAY

MONDAY. Novemb. 13.

But my Lord Ambassadour they conceive hath beene used as he deserves, the designe of his comming into *England* being now revealed to them. For there is a fine new Writer called *Informator Rusticus*, ending on the day that the last Parliament began (*Novem. 3.*) wherein 'tis published to all the world in print (in these words) *That the French Ambassadors comming over is for no good intent, but rather to agitate new designs and plots against the Parliament and State of the Kingdom; But we need not much feare him (saith the Pamphlet) in regard the Switzers have sent a direct Embassage to the Queene Regent, that if She supply the Papists with aid either of men or money, the Parliament of England shall have the like from them; besides they threaten to come with twenty thousand men to invade the Territories of France, thereby to hinder Her intended designs against the English Parliament and State; with many such expressions to be seene in that Pamphlet, printed by Robert Austin and Andrew Coe; licenced and entered into the Hall booke according to Order of the House of Commons: whereby my Lord Ambassadour is extreemely obliged to them; for not content to search and stop him in his way; to afford him no guard, but suffer him to be robbed of his Plate and Goods, they at last permit him to be slandered in print, and (to the lasting shame of this barbarous Rebellion) libell him almost as freely as they doe the King and Queenes Majestie.*

But the *London* Booke-men have made us sufficient amends for all former injuries, by an admirable, ingenuious, thankfull new title they have laboured to bestow on us this last weeke, the growth whereof is briefly thus. About a moneth since the Rebels of *Manchester* were met at a place called *Woodhead* in *Derbyshire* (upon the borders of *Yorkshire* and *Cheshire*) by some of the Lord Marquess of *Newcastles* Forces, where the Rebels were routed, most of them being slaine and taken Prisoners: Now because the Rebels were beaten at this place, they tell us, *They know it will please us exceedingly to be*
called

called **WOODHEADS** (in opposition forsooth to **ROUND HEADS**) and therefore in all their last weeks papers they call His Majesties Forces *Woodheads*, which is the onely reall kindnesse they ever yet did us; for indeed we should not else so handsomely have preserved the memory of that blow bestowed on the Rebels there. And since their hand is in, we desire them to thinke on some word also that may put them in mind of *Basing*, *Roundway-downe*, *Chalgrove*, with all the other good places which they have cause to remember, that posterity may know what incorrigible Rebels they are that must be so often beaten. For their thankfull acknowledgement of what they received at *Woodhead*, 'tis ingenuously done, and gives us some hope that hereafter they'll confesse as often as they are well cudgelled.

This remembrance at *Woodhead* so incensed the Rebels in those parts, that Sir *William Brereton* their Chiefetaine with his two Coadjutors (*Middleton* and *Mitton*) sent out their Warrant to command all persons able to rebell to come in to their assistance, but with what fiercenesse and diligence you may here judge by the Warrant it selfe.

Whereas we have certaine information, that the Lord Capell with a great force of Horse and Foot (consisting of Irish Rebels and Papists rebelliously gathered together) intends speedily to assault the Towne of Wem, and to destroy the said Towne and His Majesties Subjects there with fire and Sword, if they can, (which God avert.) These are therefore to require and command you, that forthwith upon sight hereof, you summon all persons that are able to beare Armes within your Constablewicks, to repaire with all speed with all such Horse, Weapons, and Armes as they have, to the said Towne of Wem for the defence of that Towne; and that they bring with them provision of victuals for three dayes, and all such Bread, Cheefe and Butter, as they can spare for reliefe of the Army there residing; and that you be there present your selves with a perfect List of all the Inhabitants names, letting the said Inhabitants know, that whosoever shall faile at this time of danger to appeare, shall be reputed as persons disaffected

(651)

disaffected to the service of the King and Parliament, and proceeded against without any favour or clemency hereafter so be expected towards them. Given under Our hands the ninth day of October, at Wem. 1643.

To the Constables of
Drayton.

William Brereton.

Tho: Middleton.

Tho: Mitton.

I should not have mentioned this Warrant, but that I clearly remember a very eager speech made by Sir *William Brereton* this last Parliament, *against forcing of Souldiers without consent of His Majestie and both Houses;* but that (as all therest) was to be understood of pressing such Souldiers as would fight for their King, which (since *blasphemy* and *non-sense* grew so prevalent at London) is to fight in His defence.

TUESDAY. Novemb. 14.

This tyranny over the people makes their fellow Rebels weary of the yoke, for we were this day advertised (and themselves confesse it since) *That the Master Shoemakers in Northampton have lately petitioned* (they are their owne words) *to Master Crew, and the rest of the Committee for the Parliament sitting there, that their Prentices and Journey-men that have put themselves into the Parliament service, being about an hundred and fifty, might be discharged, in respect there can be none, or very few gotten to worke and uphold that trade, by which meanes many are likely to be impoverished, with their wives and families, it being the greatest trade practiced in that Towne: but the Petition would not be hearkened unto, in respect of the present necessity of men for that service.* No you may sweare it, for their businesse is not to further any trade besides that of Rebellion, by which they have gotten no small advantage, if robbing and forcing may be called so.

Nay so vile a trade doe the Rebells drive, that (as we were this day certified) the Committee of the *Militia of London* tooke 30l from a Merchants Apprentice which was all the money

ney his Master left him for his necessary sustenance, during his Masters absence (who is now in His Majesties Army) and this they did, because he would not list himselfe to serve in their Rebellion, and denied to discover where his Masters estate lay, robbing the servant because he would not helpe them to rob his Master; but the cheifest reason was for that they understood the Youth was a Kinsman of that valiant Noble Knight Sir *Nicholas Slayning*, whose blood (it seemes) hath not satisfied the Rebels, but that they still persecute it in the veins of another, being resolved to fill up their score, and make it the most bloody, causelesse, malicious Rebellion, that ever pretended the name of Religion, which in all Rebellions is the first thing agreed on.

And it is a comfort that their owne servants feeke some by-blows, on whom now and then their *Ordinances* (that is, their necessities) fall as directly as if they were honest men: in particular Col *Browne* the Faggot-man (no meaner person) is now so furiously called upon for contribution and assement, that (as we had intelligence this day) the *Committee* by order from the *Members*, sent to this noble Colonell for his *twentieth part*, which if he refused they told him in plaine English *they must be forced to distraine*; that is, unlesse he forget all his former service, and send them such money as the *Members* had need of, they would make bold with his piles of wood and silver, till the money were paid. This fine Master Colonell *Woodhead* may now remember how deeply he plundered Sir *George Bignion*, only because he held up the first hand against their *Rebellious Militia*; the plundering circle being now so filled up, that the plunderer himselfe must be forced and pillaged by the very *Committee* of the *Militia* of London.

Nor is this the worst, to fall on particular persons, whether honest men or Rebels; but the *Members* are just and will spare no body, and are therefore about an *Ordinance* that shall reach all men, which is for a new *Excise* to be imposed upon *flesh* and other commodities, such as shall double that rate which they formerly agreed on; and for present passed a sudden Vote that the Vintners should within ten dayes pay in the one halfe of the

Excise

Excise for all the *wine* which is in their sellars, upon paine of being plundered. So that having rated mens lands and goods, put an *Excise* on their very wearing apparell, they are now fallen upon their *meat* and *drinke*, and have but one thing behind, to put a price upon the *Men themselves*, selling Malignants for twelve pence a peece, according to Master *Sirodes* most excellent motion, that all those who would neither contribute nor take the *Covenant* (that is neither sweare to be a *Rebell*, nor be one) should be made the best use of, and sent to *Sea*, that something might be given for those men who would give nothing of themselves.

WEDNESDAY: Novemb: 13.

And therefore no wonder if the people breake out, and declare their miserie upon each post and wall, as they lately did in certaine *Quares* scattered in the streets of *London*, and stuck upon the gates in divers places in *Westminster*, a true copie whereof I have here transcribed.

1. Whether it be for our *Liberties* to be inforced contrary to our hereditary *Priviledges* to this *Warre*, begun and maintained against our will?

2. Whether it be for the benefit of the *Citie*, or property of our *Estates*, to have our *Purses* drayned, our *Servants* destroyed, and our *Trading* prohibited.

3. Whether it be charity (when through our necessities we are inforced to refuse to pay any of your illegall *Taxes*) to have our poore wives and children turned out of your line of *Communication*, and the residue of our *Estates* sequestred to your benefit, and the *Kingdomes* ruine.

4. Whether it be not very requisite for your selves, or the major part of you (for whom we are inforced to fight) to goe along in person, in this or any other expedition, we conceiving a *Close Committee* of seven to be sufficient to project, with the helpe of Master *Kilvert*?

5. Whether it be lawfull by the Word of God, that you impose
contradictory

contradictory Oathes, given under the gentle name of Covenants upon the consciences of men. All which we desire you speedily to consider; else we shall proceed to this resolution, not onely to refuse in modesty to preserve your persons and estates, and obey your assured commands, but to revile and scorne them; rather chusing to die like men, then to live your slaves. Which Quares (they say) are the discontents of some melancholy man, who would not willingly live to see a famine added to the rest of our Calamities.

But that which was the cheife newes of the day, was an expresse Relation of the seige of *Bazing* Castle (given by those who were eye-witnesses, and behaved themselves too gallantly in the service to be guilty of a lie) which was impartially thus. Sir *William Waller* having hover'd some 8 or 10 daies about *Farnham* and *Alton*, came before *Bazing* house on Monday *Novemb. 6.* and though his Drummes, Trumpets, and Guns proclaimed his approach, yet the Lord *Marquesse* and the rest could not get sight of him, through the greatnesse of the mist all that morning, till about one of the clocke, when the Sun breaking and dispersing the mist, discovered *Waller's* whole Body to the Garrison, who by advantage of the stately Gate-house of the Castle, tooke an exact view of the Rebels Army, judged by the beholders to be betwixt 5 and 6000 horse and foote: After a light skirmish made by a few of the Rebels horse which advanced before their Army, with those few horse which the Lord *Marquesse* had in the Castle, without hurt on either side, about 100 of the Rebels foote being led downe into a lane betwixt two hedges, made a bold approach toward the lower wals (confident of what they came for) giving fire amaine, and winning ground for a while, till the Garrison answering them as well, advised them of their rashnesse, and forced them backe to their body, with whom together they made towards *Bazingstoke*, and there passing the River, advanced to the North-West side of the Castle, and sate downe, signifying to the Garrison what they must trust to. About foure of Clocke *Waller's* great gunnes bestow-

ed

ed to or 12 shot upon the Castle, and at the same time sent his Trumpet sounding a parly, who being brought before the Marquesse, told his Lordship, That *Sir William Waller being there in person, had sent him to demand the Castle for the use of the King and Parliament, and offered faire Quarter to all within the Castle.* Yet *Waller's* Ordnance disturbed the Treaty (contrary to the Law of Armes) and somewhat interrupted his Lordships answer, which his Lordship sent by a drummer (detaining the Trumpet till the others returne) in these words: That *he understood very well the words, KING AND PARLIAMENT; that as they were now taken, the KING was one thing, and the King and Parliament was another; that Bazing was his owne house, which the Law told him hee might keepe against any man: That it was now more particularly commanded by His Majesty (who had put a Garrison into it) beyond which command he knew no obligation.* Some two houres after *Sir William* remanded the Drumme, with a note excusing the rudenesse of his disorderly guns during the Parley (their old way of first plundering a house and then saying, they are sorry for it) withall offering the Lady Marquesse being sister to his Generall the Earle of *Essex* (whom he entirely honours) with her children, and all the women, freely to passe out of the Castle; but could not yet forbear to speake by the mouth of his great Ordnance, or have patience till his Trumpet could returne with my Ladies Answer, which was, That *she thank'd God she was not yet in that condition to accept of faire Quarter at Sir William Waller's hands, being resolved to run the same fortune with her Lord, knowing that there was a Just and All seeing Judge above, who she hoped would have an especiall hand in this businesse, from whom Sir William Waller could pretend no Commission. What ever befell she was not unprovided to beare it, and so thanked Sir William for his offer of faire Quarter.* With this the Trumpet was dismissed; upon whose comming backe to *Sir William*, their great Ordnance ceased for an houre, but about ten of clocke roar'd againe in 36 great shot, and so gave over till morning. When it was light, His Majesties Forces saw where *Waller* raited his workes, and planted his Ordnance, which was on the North-

west against the front of the Gatehouse. Five small pieces and two Demi-Canons began, playing very fiercely upon the Castle, which could make answer but with one, which notwithstanding was so well bestowed, that it extremely annoyed the Rebels in their workes, and slew many of their men, though (blessed be God) theirs touched no man, nor much hurt the Castle. Soone after this *Waller* sent his *forlorne hope* down the hill to surprize the Grange and other out buildings, together with the New House (for the Castle was to defend both) who came boldly on, but being to passe up a narrow lane, the Garrison souldiers through a halfe Moon, and divers holes made in the walls, gave so thicke upon them that many of them were slayne, and the rest retired to tell what was become of their fellows. The surprizall of these buildings was so necessary for the Rebels designe, that they attempted it againe with severall bands of fresh men, and (to distract the Garrison) drew 3 peices of Ordnance to the North side of the *New-buildings*, whilst others fell on upon the *Grange*; Captaine *Clinson* (Captain Lieutenant to *Waller* himselfe) led those up to the *Grange*, who with small hurt possessed themselves of all the buildings on that side, whence having steddily aime at the holes, and fighting from safe places, they much annoyed the Garrison, who were strongly assaulted on the North side of the workes, but so bravely quit themselves, that they forced the Rebels back into the Houses, whence they shot thicke upon the Garrison, the great guns all the while thundring at the Castle and new buildings. The Rebels having got possession of all the adjoining houses, necessitated the Garrison to a speedy remedy, which was to set them all on fire, and at the same time to fall out into the Grange, & take them at their removing, whilst the Garrison from the North side plyed the Rebels in the Houses with shot of all sorts. The businesse on the Grange side was undertaken by the two Lieutenant Colonels *Peake* and *Johnson*, who bravely issuing forth with some few men, made boldly to the Barnes in despite of the enemies shot, and in two or three places fired the corne, and retreated in safety; then Lieutenant Colonell *Johnson* coragiously ventured out into the very

Grange

Grange yard, with 25 men onely, and encountering with *Clinson*, grappled with him, and was too farre ingaged, when two or three stout fellowes of the Garrison halted to his rescue, where Captain *Clinson* received his deaths wound, leaving intelligence what he was by his *Commission* found in his pocket; Col. *Rawdon* himselve mean-while with exceeding diligence and courage directing all the Souldiers, & heartning them still, that *he knew* Waller *would not stay it out*. This bold enterprize seconding the fire, made the Rebels thinke among so many deaths at hand (as fire, sword, and water) how to save themselves by flight, which they hastily practised, leaving all their Armes, and many of their fellowes behinde them, some dead, others in the Barne wounded, shortly to end their lives by fire. Thus was the place (I cannot say the *Grange*, which now hasted to be ashes) freed from these noysome guests, who in that possession accounted all their owne. Next day being Wednesday, *Waller* was expected againe by the Garrison, but *Sir William* deserted the works, and drew off his great Gunnes, His Majesties Forces scouring the Towne, searched the houses, where they tooke divers Prisoners, and some Armes, hearing nothing of *Waller* till Sunday after:

THURSDAY. *Novemb. 16.*

But this day we had an Expreffe of the latter & more violent assault which *Waller* made against *Basing* on *Sunday* last, (they may fight on *Sunday* though we are weekly rayled at for telling what they doe on that day) when about eleven of clocke, the Rebels Horse came and begirt the House round, braving and calling to the Garrison, *Where's your HOPTON? Prince RUPERT hath but three men*, with the like proud language as discovered they were confident to make all their owne, having got new supply and fire-workes from *London*. Their Army was severed into three parts, meaning at once in so many places to storme the House. To prevent which (if possible) 'twas agreed that some choice men should sally out upon those Rebels at the South-west walls, which was excellently

X x x x 2

performed

performed by Lieutenant Colonell *Johnson* with 30 Musket-
teers, whom he drew into a lane under the halfe moone; and
on a sudden appearing where the Rebels looked not for him,
gave fire, and suddenly retreated under the shelter of a wind-
ing hedge, the Rebels pursuing him came within danger of the
halfe moone, whence they received a very liberall volley,
which made many of them drop, and the rest run; and (which
is strange, but most true) the Rebels were three severall times
caught with this traine. *Waller* perceiving his plot interrup-
ted of spending his fury at once upon the Garrison, urged on
his men in the middle of the Parke to fall upon the body of the
Castle; where, about 500 advanced together, but a Gunner
having most fortunately placed a small Peece upon the Ram-
pier, loaden with case-shot, spied his time and fired her, which
slew about a dozen of them, hurt many more, and made the
rest take their heeles. *Waller* againe forces on his men, and on
they must or die, (such order was given to the Commanders)
but were served as before, their flight being now so heady and
furious, that it was not in the power of their Commanders to
drive them on the third time.

But by this time the North and North-east workes, had be-
gunn to share in the fury of the most violent assault that ever
was; for here the advantage and protection of the wood had
bred a certaine confidence in them of winning the *New house*;
Hither were most of their Ordnance drawne, and here were at
least 2000 of their Foot employed, who seconding their great
gunnes, and all playing at once upon the House from all sides
(not forgotten to be duly answered from within) made such a
loud & continuall thunder for two full howres, that the like, as
Soldiers affirm, hath never or very rarely bin heard. The Rebels
boldly advance through the wood, and drawing two drakes,
and two load of ladders along with them, within few yards of
the house walls; and in despite of the Castle, presse into ditch,
drive the Garrison souldiers from the lower halfe moone,
raise one of their Ensignes in the ditch, and clap a great Pe-
tard on the jaume of the gate having intelligence (by two
who crept out of the Garrison) of the weakest place, the gate
it

it selfe being so dammed up within, that it was not to be forced. They made full account now all was their owne, and with loud shouts and cryes proclaime as much to their fellows. But a *German* within the Castle (an ingenious & vigilant man) observing part of the buildings towards the North end, which jetting out flanked both the gate and ditch which the Rebels had possessed, he suddenly beat a hole through the wall, and with a few Muskets at hand gave fire, and very fortunately slew 3 or 4 of them. This unexpected execution so awaked the Rebels, that finding no safety to stay, nor any way to enter the house, the Petard failing they quickly began to run, which the Garrison perceiving (who by this time had recovered their halfe Moone) so plyed them with shot, from thence and many other places, that they made them drop plentifully; still following their blow, till at last the Rebels forgot the protection of the trees, deserted their Drakes and Ladders, leaving the Ensigne they had advanced in the ditch behinde them, which the Souldiers in the Castle were eager to seize on, but (upon advice) were forbidden for feare of an *Ambascado*, the Lord *Marquesse* being loath in a little vanity to hazard those mens lives, which in all the fierce assault had beene so blessedly preserved, as that not one perished that day. About ten at night the Rebels hasted to fetch off their Drakes, and with the losse of about twenty men more got them away. The rest of the night was pretty peacefull, and the day following more, for the Rebels were perceived to packe away into *Basingstoke*. That night some of my Lord *Hoptons* Forces gave *Waller* an Alarme, who on Tuesday drew away his beaten Rebels towards *Farnham*, whither yesterday (being Wednesday) he brought all his Forces, but not so many by two thousand as when they came thence; for there were above a thousand killed and wounded in this siege, and (as his owne men, and the country people confesse) above 1300 runne from him since he came before *Basing*; all Sunday night they spent in burying their dead, except some 30 bodies, which lay so neare the workes, that they durst not fetch them off to give them buriall. *Waller* left to the Garrison (as a reward for their good service)

service) above six score of his muskets with rests, two great brass Petards, divers hand Granadoes, three barrels of powder, a good quantity of match, with severall heaps of bulle, which lay upon the ground, besides halberts, halfe pikes, and scaling Ladders which Sir *William* brought thither for the King and Parliament.

One thing you must not passe, and that is the *Greene Regiment of Wallers Foot*, which of all others had most slaughter and execution done upon it, which *Regiment* was Colonell *Rawdons* one Trainee-band (as he was a Citie Captaine) whom it pleased God should smart deepest in this Rebellious sledge, fighting not onely against their owne Lord and Sovereigne, but their particular Leader, who deserved better at their hands. Next you must take notice that a wicked wretch who stole out of the Castle (to give *Waller* intelligence where the Garrison was weakest) was found dead the next morning, his body lying there whither he had led the Rebels to assault the Castle: this Rebell was one of those Prisoners who had their lives given them at *Round way-downe*, whom Sir *William* had now the second time betrayed. There lay one Rebell very neare the workes, whose legge was shot in pieces, who crying out pitteously, was called to by some of the Garrison, and asked, *What the King had done to him that he should take up Armes against Him?* at which question this desperate wretch pulled out his knife and cut his owne throat, in the presence of those who asked him the question. In the first fight the Castle had onely three men hurt, two slaine, one whereof was their youngest Gunner; and to be even, *Waller* (as 'tis said) hanged up one of his Gunners for doing so little harme to the Castle and Garrison. In the latter great storme not any man so much as hurt. All in the House from the noble *Marquesse* himselfe to the meanest Souldier behaved themselves gallantly; Colonell *Rawdon* and all the rest of the Commanders, not onely animating and directing their men, but served themselves with Muskets like common-Souldiers, the Ladies and Gentlewomen as earnest as any in melting lead to set forward the work. All whose endeavours it so pleased God to prosper, that this confident

confident Rebell was most shamefully beaten: notwithstanding the Faction at *Southampton* had a solemn *Fest* this day sevensnight, solemnized by 200 Covenanters at Master *Leggys* house for *Waller's* good successe; whereof they made so little doubt, that a motion was made in the pretended House of *Commons*, that *all Records and Writings of Antiquity in Basing and other places might not be as common Plunder*, whereof (as I have told you) there is care taken.

FRIDAY. *Novemb. 17.*

But somewhat to abate the gladnesse of yesterday, this morning heavy tydings came to Court (and it was the only newes this day) of the lamentable estate of *John Pym* the sonne of *Agnes*, principall Member of the *Four*, who hath spent himselfe so much to prevent *Obstructions* in the body Politick, that he hath altogether neglected his owne health: For by his exceeding temperance and strict diet (which made him languish and still looke thin) he hath contracted the *Dropsie*, the *Iaundyes*, and *Pschyriasis*, the last of which doth furnish him with such creatures as will cure his *Iaundyes*, so as he hath both the disease and the remedy; yet it is somewhat unreasonable to have no better Attendants now, when the *Houses* have voted him to be Master of the *Ordinance*; but if he should miscarry, *William Lenthall* Esquire (who at the same time was made Master of the *Rolls*) may also performe the Mastership of the *Ordinance*, in regard he is as fit for the one as the other.

SATURDAY. *Novemb. 18.*

Yet this day satisfied for the sad newes of yesterday, on which by an expresse we were certified, that the Rebells of *Gloucester* came in an insolent manner to his Majesties Garrison in *Berkly* Castle, and as (*Waller* did at *Bazing*) summond it to be delivered for the use of *King and Parliament*, where being denied, they gave on upon it, but received such excellent welcome from the Garrison, that full an hundred Rebells lay dead upon

upon the place, their fellowes hasting home, lest by staying too long they would have no home to goe to.

But their News-men must needs hold up still, who this week say, 1. *That the Marquesse of Newcastle sent a Letter to His Majestie for supply, else the North would be lost; which Letter was intercepted and read in the Close Committee, (it was read in the Close Committee before it was intercepted.)* 2. *That some of the Irish Army come over to Bristol will not fight against the Parliament, (and yet you say they are all Irish Rebels.)* 3. *That the Garrison of Plimmouth have taken a great Worke from the Cavaliers called Mount Stamford, (that is, the Cavaliers have taken it from the Garrison.)* 4. *That Sir William Waller hath onely two men lightly hurt at Basing, (the rest were maymed and killed out-right.* 5. *That many men of quality will pay no debts by reason of these hostile times, (this Lye was never read nor voted by the Members.)* But another new Intelligencer is entered in haste, who calls himselfe the KINGDOMES WEEKLY POST: and he sayes (6.) *That the Parliaments Northerne Army is at least 18000 strong, (is not this some Knight of the Post?)* 7. *That on Thursday last, 48 London Cavaliers robbed the French Ambassadour, (those Cavaliers had wondrous short haire.)* 8. *That some of the Ambassadors Plate will in time be discovered, (yes, if you looke in Guild-Hall.)* 9. *That Sir William Waller lost onely three men at the siede of Basing, (were all the rest Apes?)* 10. *That 3000 Kentishmen are risen up to relieve Sir William Waller, (that's halfe a Lye, for though Waller need reliefe, the Men are not risen up.)* 11. *That the New Assembly goes on unanimously, (that is, they are all Covenanters.)* 12. *That they will conclude their Controversies to the good of all Christians as well as of themselves, (yes surely, they will do others as much good as themselves; especially at their conclusion.)* 13. *That divers men of quality of the Cavaliers in Basing Castle were slaine by Sir William Waller, (onely two common Souldiers, who are men of quality, compared to your Commanders.)* 14. *That the Irish daily landing at Bristol will make all English Christians suffer like dogges, but no doubt the curse of God will scatter them; O Sir, now you see your destiny, you are angry.*

FINIS,

Mercurius Britannicus:

K. pp. London

Communicating the affaires of great

BRITAIN:

For the better Information of the People.

From Thursday the 23. of Novem. to Thursday the 30. of Novem 1643.

I Have used all the wayes within the power of my pen to make *Aulicus Sabbaticall*, and *Orthodoxall*, I have petitioned his *Majesty*, written to his *Lords and Commons at Oxford*, spoken to the *Bishops*, beseeched the *Doctors*, in a word, given the whole *University* notice of the *prophane* of the *Sabbath day*, but they will none of them endeavour a *Reformation* of his pen: I here declare before all the world that they are guilty of the sinne of *Intelligencing* upon that day, as well as he; and I wish them a perpetuall night, that study to *Reform* that day.

Herells us of my *Lord of Stamford*, how he released some *Turkes* Lord of from imprisonment, and entertained them in his Army: *Aulicus* that *Stamford*, Noble Earle did mercifullly and wisely, for since your Regiments are most of them *Jews*, he could not handsomely match ye without some *Turks*, ye are growne too wicked for a Christian Skirmish, I thinke we must send for a Brigade of *Mahometans* to fight with you, but I thinke you should be *Turks* by your Religion; for you have left the *Scriptures*, and trusts wholly in the *Alchoran* or Common prayer Booke, I know not which, though I am informed the *Turks* will never let Prince *Rupert* come amongst them, lest he plunder *Mahometans* iron chest, hoping to finde some gold amongst his ashes.

But suppose my *Lord of Stamford* married some of the *Turks* to
O Christian

Christian maides or widdowes, I can assure you from a good hand they were baptized first, and for my part I should hope of as good a generation, or posterity, from such marriages for the good of the Kingdom, as from the Coniugation of Papists and Protestants, or from the Matrimony betwixt Archbishop Williams and Pope Joane.

He tells of something that Master Holland spoke of Cavaliers and Turkes: *Anlicum* it was not of Cavaliers but of Woodheads and Turkes, and I pray how farre are ye at Oxford from Mahumatanisme, you hold the Carnall point of Polygamie as well as they, and you are for the Concubinary Doctrine too, but I must tell you Master Holland is a noble Patriot, cleane from Oxford, and will keep so, for he knowes you staine all the Holland that comes at Court.

Informa-
tor Rusti-
cus.

He tells us of a book called *Informator Rusticus*, and how it was Licensed by Order of the House, and how it abused the French Ambassadour, and of the plate: *Anlicum* cannot you be content to abuse and Calumniate the two houses of Parliament, but you must envy a poore Informator, *Anlicum*, woot thou have all the room to thy selfe in this Kingdom, woot not suffer an honest *Diurnal* to lye beside thee? and for any such book so abusing, and so Licensed, I shall give you an account when I can come at it, but here is such a crowde or presse of Pamphlets, I shall scarce finde it this Winter; and for the Ambassadors Plate, I have enquired into the Plate businesse, and they prave to be Walloms that stole it, some say they are part of Prince Ruperts life guard, and one of them I hear confesses, that most of his kindred are officers in the Kings Army, excellent Consanguinity, do you see how this plundering runs in a blood.

Woodhead

He tells us of *VWoodhead*, and *VWoodheads*, and in the very words calls it an admirable, ingenious new title, a reall kindenesse: *Anlicum*, I am glad it pleases you, I did not expect such a commendation from Oxford, but since you triumph so in the name, we can afford you it, take it and thanke our mercy, indeed we might have called ye *blackheads*, we had at least the choice of a douzen Titles in our power, we could have called ye *Papists*, *Atheists*, *Pretatists*, *Dummes*, *Jesabelians*, *Malignants*, *Plunderers*, &c.

Sir Wil-
liam Brece-
ton.

He tells us of Sir William Brece-ton, and quotes his warrant, and in hath this Clause, *That whosoever shall fail at this time of danger to appear, shall be reputed disaffected to the King and Parliament: Anlicum*, Where is the fault or crime, either in Sir William, or his Warrant? You

see

see he writes in a Parliament stile, there is none of *Prince Ruperts* iake in it: *Aulicus*, have you not seene the *Clauses* and *Preambles* of his Majesties *Nephew*? Have you read none of his *Epistles* to his Majesties Subjects? This is one of them; *Forasmuch, &c. If you fail to, &c. I shall kill, burne, plunder, &c.* I am loath to name things out, because I tender the honour of his highnesse, nor can I remember much of the Warrant; it was in haste, I saw it take Post at the very Parliament doore: I thank thee, *Aulicus*, for remembring of Sir *William Beere-ton*, he deserves a whole *Dinrwall*, a weekly Chronicle, our pens are too slow for his actions, we can scarce print so fast as he can conquer, he hath acted far from home, far from the warmth and influence of the Parliament, he hath not cooled in that shade of distance, where many have lost both their heat of Religion and Resolution.

He tells us of a *Petition* from some *Shomakers* in *Northampton*, for the upholding of trade; *Aulicus*, I can say little of the *Shomakers*, but I heare that the whole *Society of Tanners* intend to position his Majestie against one evill Counsellour amongst all the rest, and it is *Ned Hyde*, it is thought they will prove him the most *malignant Hyde* that ever was in England; I tell ye these *Tanners* know what belong to *Hydes*, though they be *Court Hydes*.

He tells of the *Militia* in *London*, that he sayes persecuted Sir *Nicholas Slanyes Cousin*, an *Apprentice*, for a *Seslement*: *Aulicus*, Dost thou call our *Seslements* persecutions? Wost thou not allow us to gather money in a *Parliamentary* way? We cannot plunder all, as you do you might speake well of the *Militia*, you see they let you passe into the City, and allowes you to retayle every lie in your *Pamphlet*, both this of Sir *Nicholas* and his *Cousin*, and lets you go abroad amongst your *Kinswomen* the *Hawkers*, and *Mercury-Women*, they let you call at such a *Citizens* doore that is ill affected, and such a *Knight* or *Gentleman* that hath an halfe brother at *Oxford*, they let you bring *Commendations* from *Court*, so you bring no *Proclamations*, no *Packers* for the *Kings Bench*, nor the *Common-pleas*, as your fellow-traveller did, that was hanged for the *Kings service*, by the *Royall Exchange*, and desired, as some say, upon the gallows, to be remembered to his friends at *Oxford*, especially to *Aulicus*, for it seemes you two were *Cousin-Germans* once removed. But for Sir *Nicholas Slany*, I could say something, yet *Aulicus*, I am not of my minde, to write upon graves, and raile at *monsters*.

London
Militia.

Colonell
Browne.

He tells us of Colonell Browne, and calls him the Paggot-man, and would faine provoke him against the Parliament: *Anticus*, while you jeere our Colonells with Paggots, we can tell yours of *Billetts*, you have undone all the parts of the Kingdome where you come with *Billetting*; you have *Billetted* so long upon the poore Countreys, till you have left nothing but *desolation* and *famine*: Reader, are not these unnatural, cruell *Woodheads*, thus to *Billet* upon the Subjects? And this they have done since the very first time of their Conception in Troopes and Regiments.

New-Ex-
cise.

He tells us of a new *Excise* upon *fish*, *Anticus*, is not this better then to cleare whole Pastures, and drive whole Markers, both of Meat and Butchers, as you *Woodheads* do, this is their fashion at *Oxford*, their very way of raising *Subsidies*, and laying *Taxes*, and this they defend is according to the *knowne Lawes*, they cannot have the patience to stay for money by the *Excise*, they thinke it would be too long in coming, through the passage of figures and cyphers, they love not this raising of moneys by Arithmetick.

Motion.

He tells us of Master *Strookes* motion for selling of men that will not *Contribute*: *Anticus*, they must be better then yours, for I fear we should have but a bad market else, yet I thinke your *Woodheads* would sell well this Winter, we have such scarcity of firing.

Posted pa-
pers.

He tells us now of certain *Papers* posted up by divers in London, containing the *discontents*, *Anticus*, we are able to prove the papers were but Copies, and the Originalls are in *Bodleys* Library, Alas, are you come to those practises againe, this is the second part of the Letter, the Clout and Master *Pym*, or the *designe* of the Oyster-women newly revised, leave your *infusions*, doe you thinke the *Londoners* such poore and faint spirits, that they will owne your *factions*? Doe you thinke this *famous City*, and the Inhabitants have laid out so much *blood and money*, to purchase at length your *Papery* and *Episcopall* tyranny againe? To beg their *Lives and Liberties*, and Wives, and Children, and Houses of you, when they are yet able to Conquer you and your Inheriunces too? and doe you thinke the Parliament is to be frighted with Papers? When your *grand Commission* to *Waller*, and *Templins* could not doe it in Parchment, nor all the *Woodheads* that came with a complexion of blood in their faces, and weapons of slaughter in their hands to the very doores of the Parliament, waiting for a *signe* from the *Scepter*, which I hope abhorred to point at such a guile, or to receive a *staine* from such a *Mas-*

[*sacro*;

(over) This Parliament hath dared to sit out all your practises, your confederacies both by day and night, when yours have fled at the shadowes of summons, and petitions to Oxford; but I shall give you some new Queries to those you have.

Quere,

W *Whether Oxford or White Hall be the fitter seat for a King of England?*

Whether arming of Papists be a good way to suppress Popery?

Whether sending Commissions to betray Townes and Forts, be according to the knowne Lawes?

Whether it be more Princely to sit in a Throne in the house of Peers, or in a privy Chamber with Dick Grimes, Ned Hyde, Will Murrey, &c?

Whether arming Delinquents be the next way to bring them to Justice?

Whether killing the Subiects, and firing of Townes be the best meanes to preserve the Kingdome?

Whether Endymion Porter, or George Ratcliffe, or old Dupper be competent Keepers of the great Seale of England?

Whether Prince Rupert, or Prince Maurice be most likely to winne the Crowne?

Whether it be for the good of the Rebels in Ireland to bring away the Protestant Forces?

Whether Doctor Heilyn, Cousins, Ferne, Stewart be of Queen Maries Religion, or Queen Elizabeths?

Whether the Lady Thing be iustly banisht from Court?

Whether Priests and Jesuits be necessary at Oxford in a time of Reformation?

Who they are that have protested so deeply in his Maiesties name in all his Declarations?

Whether it be not a second part of the Gunpowder Treason, to call the Parliament pretended Houses?

Whether it be not fit for Britannicus to write a little, when Aulicus writes so much?

The Intelligence.

Newport
pannell.

His Excellencies Quarter at *Newport Pannell* is very well fortified, and garrisoned, it is good having a warme nest for the souldiers in Winter, and indeed that place is very *Geometrically* seated for defence of the *associated Countie*; I heare too that his Excellency hath given out Commands to his chiefe Officers for *strict discipline*, & *constant prayers*; this I esteeme the strongest worke about the Garrison.

They say the *Woodheads* have spred themselves into *Saffer*, and *Sir William Walter* is preparing some parties to entertaine them, it is pittie but they should have a *Parliamentary* welcome, *Sir William* hath been very active of late, and hath taken divers prisoners, and some of quality, these are good *preambles* to a Victory, and little *Apologies* before a larger Conquest.

Fixt day
for triall of
Colonell
Fines, Sir
John Ho-
tham and
Captaine
Hotham.

His Excellency hath appointed a certaine day for the tryall of *Colonell Fines*, *Sir John Hotham*, and *Captaine Hotham*, this is *Commensurate justice*, to trie Souldiers at a *Tribunall* of Warre, this is excellens prudence, when Courts of Justice doe not interfeere.

Waller and
Hopton.

They say that *Hopton* and *Waller* are much of equal force, these are two *Planets* whose *Conjunctions* are alwayes bloody and fatall.

The

(III)

The *Kings Forces* doe certainly apply towards *Kent*, I hope the Parliament will looke to their left side as well as their right, and I hope *Kent* will take notice that there is a *Cessation in Ireland*, and a peace with the Rebels;

Kings forces intend for Kent.

They say that most in *Basing House* are drawing out to *Haptons Army*, it had beene good providence to have carried their Breast-workes before them, for they have beene foused to Walls and Sconces, it is to be feared they will scarce fight without them.

Basing garrison.

The *King*, as I heare, drawes neerer in *Person*, I hope he is comming to *London* to take the *Covenant*, according to the *Letter of Advice* from *Scotland*; but were it not an act fit for a King to owne, to leave all his *Woodheads* behinde him, and come away to his Parliament; you will scarce beleeve it I know, but greater things have come to passe.

The King drawing neere.

The *Lord Fairfax* is in a very good condition, and hath some thoughts of *besieging Yorke*, you may see how the fortune of *Sieges* vary, and how easily translated from *Hill* to *Yorke*.

Lord Fairfax.

Captaine Beines in *Wreafell Castle* neere *Holden* in *Yorke-shire* sallied forth upon a party of *Woodheads* as they were plundring, and belonged to the *Earle of Newcastle's Pinnace* that scoured the River of *Humber*, he tooke the *Captaine* with nine more prisoners, surprised the *Ferry-Boate*, and the rest saved themselves by flight to the *Pinnacle*.

Captaine Beines.

There is a Troope and halfe of Horse of my Lord of *Newcastles* revolted from him, and submitted themselves to

Revolt of Newcastle horses.

to my Lord *Fairefax* in *Hull*, and daily more repaire this ther.

Sir Tho.
Fairfax.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* is come backe into *Lincolnshire*, by reason that neither the *Lancashire* men could spare him any foote, in regard of the Siege at *Chester*, nor Sir *John Gell* for feare of hazarding of *Darby*.

Earle of
Newcastle

The Earle of *Newcastle* is now plundring of *Darbyshire*, and *Nottinghamshire* in as cruell a manner as hee hath formerly done any part of *Yorkeshire*: and the *superbious Lord VViddrington* is as busie in those parts to put the *Commission of Array* in Execution, as *Newcastle* is in plundring, and menaceth *Nottingham* Castle, But threatned folkes continue long.

Proclamations for
plundering the
City of
London.

There is certaine *Intelligence* come, that his Majestie hath set forth *Proclamations*, inviting all to come to his aide, promising them for Reward the free plundring of the *Cities of London*: indeed the countries have been sufficiently plundered without *Proclamations*.

Prelates in
Armes to
secure a
landing
place for
Rebells.

Archbishop *VVilliams*, with foure Bishops more, under his *Prelaticall Standard*, are now in Armes in *VValls* to secure a Landing place for the *Irish Rebells*, no doubt to support the *Hierarchie*, and to settle the *Protestant Religion* aimed at; but because wee should not be beholding to the *Papists* nor *Rebells* for settling of the *Protestant Religion* for us; the *Scots* are now comming in to settle *Poperie* for them.

It is a report that Sir *VVilliam VValler* hath been two dayes in fight with *Hopton*, these are prodigious times, wherein we heare battles so long before hand.

Printed according to Order, for
G. B. and R. W.



Be Wise as Serpents, Innocent as Doves.

THE
SCOTISH DOVE.

Sent out, and Returning;

Bringing Intelligence from the Armies, and
makes some Relations of other observable Passages
of both Kingdoms, for Information and Instruction.

*As an Antidote against the poisoned insinuations
of Mercurius Aulicus.*

From the 24. of Novemb. to the 1. of Decemb.

The use and end of all Intelligence, is to inform truths, and
therefore are Intelligencers necessary: that by true in-
telligence the judgments of men might be rectified, and es-
tablished, in causes and things: Not to make false reports,
or what fancies, or hear-sayes for realities and truths. As to ma-
ny at this time do, who instead of informing mens judgements,

G

With a true
Relation of
the Fight at
Farnham on
Tuesday last,
between Sir
Ralph Hopton
and Sir Wil-
liam Waller.
blinde

blinde their understandings, cause amasements, and misguide the judgement, to the prejudice of many men, for the judgement is the Steres-man of mens actions, as the Pilate is to the Ship: but if the Pilate erre, we know the Ship is in danger of Rocks, Sands, and of shipwrack.

A caveat
to false
informa.

I have stood upon the Shore, and seen many miscarriages of this kinde, and with indignation against the evill, and good affection to the deceived people, for their truer information, I have sent out my Dove, with desire, as well to instruct the misleader, as to inform the misled: Whether Posts, that for haste over-ride the truth, or others that come short of it: or as some Mercuries, who affect rather realities in words, then verities in substance: seek praise by other mens prejudice, and have need of some to correct their weekly errors, as *Britannicus* doth *Aulicus* his malicious forgeries?

All wri-
ters may
erre.

Yet I know no Intelligencer (that relates more things then he sees) but may erre, in some circumstances of time, place, manner, number, &c. But to invent fables, or make old things new, to fill up paper: or to relate apparant untruths is dishonourable: and to divide uncertain things, to every day a part, as if equally every day something remarkable happened, to fill up the blancke, when indeed they take up their newes by guesse, and then give it out by retale, every day some, in imitation of *Aulicus* the Oxford Lyar, frame their newes to each day, as the Popish Clergy do their prayers, and yet make not one good prayer in their life time: I speak not against this way, in the method of the Diurnall, For therein is proper.

Nor do I so far assume, as to perswade any, to be secure, and confident in all things that my Dove shall relate: for she disclaimes that abominable error of the Pope, and all popelings, to say that she cannot erre in many circumstances: she is as any other (who are circumspect) lyable to error, and to censure to, although she shall relate nothing framed, or upon surmise, nor any private and particular report, but what shall be affirmed and believed by men judicious, and to their judgement, and censures I submit.

Ireland.

Our Dove at this time brings ill newes from Ireland, yet it is not newes, for it is that which hath been, and no more then we expected, (though not so soon) viz. That those Irish rebels in the west of Ireland, in Corke, and those parts, are up in armes again as they were before the Cessation, so that they have actually manifested, what our Dove in her two last relations presupposed would shortly be: and was all the fruit that could be looked for, by

uch

such a Cessation: They plunder ships, and kill those Protestants that willingly yielded to the Cessation, they will lose no advantage, nor opportunity to make a quick dispatch, to get all in that Kingdom into their owne possession this Winter, that they may come to do as much in England the next Spring.

Rebelli.
renewed
in the
West of
Ireland.

And from our Maratine parts Westward, we have Intelligence, That many Irish Rebels are landed in Wales, and severall ships of the Protestant English (now seduced) are come to Westchester; the number is variously reported, some say 5000, some say but 300; the not hitting out the right number, will not prejudice the truth of the thing, for certain it is, 13 ships are come, and brought in them as many as they could transport: We by our Dove acquainted you last week, that 22 sail of shipping was sent from Brittol, to transport 6 Regiments; it is likely these are some of them, or else all these are yet to come, so that it is likely we shall have store of them here shortly (I am sure more then a good many) he that hath sence, let him see and understand, and seek to prevent the danger, for it is great; and he is worthy to perish, that after so cleer evidence, and good warning, will yet be a Malignant.

Irish
landed.

Sir John Byron (now called Lord Byron) is gone with about 1500 horse toward Shrewsbury, and from thence to Chester; it is probable that his horse, and those Irish now landed shall joyn; and it is to be feared, it may be an occasion to raise the siege, except Sir William have some aid from Lancashire, but there is a Providence that guideth all things, Man purposeth, but it is God that disposeth; to whose wisdom and protection we commend all our affairs, for he is able to turn the wisdom of the wisest into foolishnesse, and the courage of the most valiant into cowardize; He hath, He can, He will, to whom be glory.

Sir John
Byron.

On Friday the 24. of Novemb. by Letters from the Lord Fairfax, was certified, That he had speciall and certain notice of 5000 Scots to be landed at Hull, and that he expected them every day; and a Messenger was sent to him from the Soule on Saturday at night, with directions concerning those Scots; it seems these are those, of whom we had report last week, of which our Dove made some mention.

L. Fairfax.
5000. Scots
landed at
Hull.

From Pool (besides what our Dove hath formerly made Relation of) we are certified by Letters, That the Garrison of Pool have shewed themselves bravely in activity and valour; a party of those Cavaliers who kept the Garrison of Wairham, about five or six miles from Pool, came and faced Pool, but the Governour conveyed about 200

Pool
Wairham

An ex-
plot at
Pooh.

Musquetiers, under the command of captain *Lay*, in Boats, and went by water with all convenient speed toward Wairham; landed their men at a place most convenient, and marcht to the Town, finding no opposition considerable; the Town having some notice of their approach, put themselves in readinesse, and drew out some Ambuscadoes: But captain *Lay* having divided his souldiers into two parties, assaulted the Town in two places at once, it being in the fore-part of the night; and coming neer the Town, at their best advantage gave them such a volley of shot at both places at once, which so amazed the Enemy, that they retreated in all haste, and gathered into a body within the Town, leaving their out-works; our men coming up close, and with courage charged them, that they threw down their Arms, and ran for it, seeking which way to escape; some escaped one way, and some another, and many were taken prisoners, and about 250 Arms, which our men brought away with them, and other Ammunition: They also took good store of good Beeves, and Muttons, and some other pillage which the souldiers well liked; they took six or seven score of good sheep of one Master *Trygunion* a rich Grasser, and cruell Malignant, who sent after them, and offered 30 l. to have his sheep restored; they returned him this answer, They could not afford them so cheap, for they were sheep; but if he would bid them like a Chapman, he should have them; so (as it is reported) they had 100 l. and he had his sheep again.

Sir VVil.
Waller.

On Saturday came some Letters from Sir *William Waller*, signifying that Sir *Ralph Hopton* lay within three or four miles of him; and that the Forces were drawing to him from Oxford, Abbingdon, Wallingford, and Reading; so that he conceived they should fight within a short time; and desired that the Lord Generall would send him some more Officers, and take care that the Kings horse in those parts were lookt to, for coming upon him, &c. It is believed, Sir *Ralph Hoptons* Designe is rather to get into Kent, then to fight; he drains the country for men, by flattery and force; but those he hath are not all armed, nor can raise such store as he expected.

The mo-
ny safe at
Edin-
burgh.

There is certain Intelligence come to the Houses, That the Money is safely arrived at Edinburgh; and that there are 40000 Scots list- ed, and armed for present service, 20000 to come presently hither, who are on their march, and were at Dunbar the place of their Ren- deyouze, on Wednesday last; I am confident that the next News we hear from them, or of them, will be, that they are with the whole body assigned for England, in England, and in action, other ten thou- sand.

The Scots
are mar-
ching.

and they have appointed to march after for a reserve if need require
and ten thousand are to keep peace at home, in their own Kingdom;
The people generally of all degrees, have taken the Covenant thro-
row all the Kingdom of Scotland; Marquesse *Hambleton* and three
other Scotch Lords have Suspended it, but if they alter not their
minde, all their estates are to be Sequestred: The Marquesse *Ham-*
bleton is made Duke *Hambleton*. And the French Agent now in
Scotland, laboureth to breed discension, and to retard the work: but
such is the faithfulness of that Kingdom, in zeale to the cause of God,
and Brotherly respect to the Kingdom, that neither promises nor
threatnings, can alter their resolution.

Marques
Hamble-
ton.

The French Agent hath formerly made three propositions to the
Privy counsell of Scotland; First that the old League between France
and Scotland may be renewed. Secondly, that they would recall an
Act lately made by the generall Assembly of Scotland, in which Act
they prohibited all the Members of the Kirk of Scotland, to take any
pay, or to serve under any Popish Officers in France: and Thirdly,
that they shall give no assistance to the Parliament of England: By
these propositions (as well as by the practise of the Popish Faction
here, and in all parts of Christendom) we may see what their ayme
is, and that they intend to betray by treaty, and flattery, what they
cannot overcome by force: onely to destroy the Lawes of this King-
dome, and to enslave the Subject, and to destroy the Protestant Re-
ligion thorow all the world: he that cannot see it, is in the Slumber
of Securitie, and he that will not see it, is maliciously wilfull, and a
betrayer of Christ and this Kingdom.

French
Agent.

Sir Thomas Fairfax is gone out of Derbyshire into Lincolnshire,
The reason, is said to be, because *Sir John Gell*, was not willing to
submit to him, and refused to joyn with him, against the Marquesse
Newcastle, who was then advanced into Nottinghamshire; For *Sir*
Thomas Fairfax (as it is affirmed) would have given the Earl of
Newcastle battell, if *Sir John Gell* would have joyned with him, who
utterly refused, and is retired to Derby Towne with his Forces.

*Sir Tho:
Fairfax.*

The Earl of *Newcastle* is now in Derbyshire, and doth great spoil
there, both in plundering Townes, taking their Horse, Beasts, Sheep,
and what else is for his use, without opposition, onely he assaults not
the Towne of Derby, which *Sir John Gell* keepes.

Earl of
*Newca-
stle.*

In *Sir Thomas Fairfax* march from Derbyshire toward Lincolne-
shire, he intercepted divers loads of plundered goods, plundered by
the Earl of *Newcastles* Forces, and were sending away: all which

he

he took with him, and also in that march he had notice of Collonell *Hastings* Troupes abroad upon the pillaging service, and robbing Carriers, at which he is excellent, as if he had been prince *Rupert* gracelesse Sholler, for he is as vicious that way, as that Prince, who first used the trade in England: but Sir *Thomas Fairfax* found a way to question him for his Thevery, and took some of his men in pawn, till he seize on himself, killed some of his Dam-my Wood-heads, and beat the rest till they pist, and run.

It is beleevd that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* will make towards Hull, and with his horse joyne with those 5000 Scots, of which we told you of before, and then if the Earl of Newcastle make not haste in his march, he may perhaps be made to run to make his complaint, and sing his Dirge at Oxford.

New-
port-
Pannell

E. Rut.

On Munday an Ordinance was past in the House, for raising men to maintain a sufficient Garrison in Newport-Pannell, Collonell *Bartlet* is made governour, and by that Ordinance hath power to raise his men in six Counties bordering.

The same day there was scruple made by the Earl of Rutland, one of the Commissioners for the keeping of the Great Seal, concerning the oath, by which oath (he as all the rest) is to sit to hear and determine causes, &c. To which he said he was not willing unto, and for this reason onely: that he was not so well read in the Law, as to be able to judge in difficult causes, and therefore was consciencious to take that oath, &c. But said he was willing to take that charge, of the use of Seal, for the good of the Parliament, and the Kingdom, except sitting to hear and determine Causes, which he would not do by other mens knowledge, except himself were able to judge.

Two
Spies
from
Oxford.

One
hanged.

On Munday there was two to have been executed in Cornhill, one for coming from Oxford with Proclamations, and letters of concernment, to the Lord Major, for which he was carried to the House, and committed to prison, this was done about a month agoe. The other was taken on Wednesday last, about Fleetstreet: going to the Judges lodgings to Serjeants Inne, with writs to Adjourn the Terme, and Writs of Ease to some of the Judges: he was presently carried to the House, and sent to prison, the House also desired that his Excellency would appoint a Council of Warre, and proceede against these two as Spies, contrary to former Orders, and Declarations of both houses, on Saturday they were both tryed by a Counsell of War, and both condemned, both were led to the place of Execution, but one of them onely was hanged, and worthily: for not onely before

before his Tryall, but at his Tryall, he abused the Parliament in words, as he had done by his actions, and said, (Teetingly) if they hanged him for that, it should be a good warning to him hereafter: and when he was to die, at the Gibbet he spake impropious words against the Parliament and State; the other was reprieved, and is now in Bridewell. The due execution of Justice against lawlesse offenders, is the preservation of States.

The Earl of Kent is dead, he that was the honest preaching E. he hath changed his place for his advantage, & hath left his son, the Noble Lord Ruthin to enjoy his Earldom on earth, while he is crowned with Celestiall glory, he gaires by the change, and we have a benefit by his Legacie: The Lord Ruthin is now Earl of Kent, and hath taken his place in the house of Peeres, who was before of the Commons.

Earl of
K. Dead.

L. Ruth-
in Ear. of
Kent.

On Tuesday he was Voted to be a Commissioner for the keeping the Great Seal, in the place and stead of the Earl of Rutland, some debate there was of having another Lord to be added, and two more of the Commons, the relation of which, I leave to the Diurnall.

On Tuesday also, in the House of Commons, the Earl of Warwick was voted to be Lord high Admirall of England, an Honourable Title, fit to be put upon so Honourable, Trusty, and Noble a person, I cannot say whether the Title can honour him, or he the Title, but surely the Title will be more honoured, and the Kingdom better secured by him, whose actions are all like himselfe, Honourable.

Earl of
Warwick
Admiral

On Tuesday towards night, we had intelligence from Sir William Waller, that he is making some Fortification at Farnham: The Enemy lying so neere him, quartered all there about, and that they often visit each others quarters by Alarmes, but on Munday after noone, a partie of the enemy marched toward him, and he sent out a party against them, with four or five Drakes, and when they charged, the enemy retreated, but in their retreat, they sent all the landing in the Drakes after them: which stayed some of their haste in retreating, and made the rest make more hast then they intended.

Sir Wm.
Waller.

We have by letters from Sir Thomas Middleton, received intelligence, he hath gotten over the River Dec. he slew, and took many of the Enemies, and put all to the flight, he took all their armes, and with those armes hath armed many honest Flintshire men, who came to him, and offered themselves to fight for the King and Parliament. There are also two of the Thelwells, and one Master Broughton, Gentlemen of good quality,

Sir Tho.
Middleton

quality, one of them was a Parliament man : These are come in to sir *Thomas Middleton*, and brought in their Tenants to stand for King and Parliament : They have blockt up *Westchester* on every side, so that if no considerable force come from *Oxford*, they doubt not but in a short time to gain the Town, which God grant they may ; Some think the Earl of *Newcastle* will draw that way, others think he intends to get towards the *Oxford Army* ; next week you shall know more.

The King is preparing to come to *London*, and hath made Proclamation in all the West countries, That all that will come to help to take *London*, they shall have their part in the plunder ; but I hope he intends no other coming to *London*, but to come to sit with his Parliament.

The Illand of *Iersie* is taken by the Enemy ; the Governor a brave & gallant man, was betrayed by his Captains, and was forced to flye with much hazard to *Gernsey*, where he now is.

The Report brought to Town yesterday concerning Sir *William Waller* was good ; but the Post that brought it, and divulged it in Print, was but a Tub Tale-teller, and an injury to good people. A lie without License : The truth is, That on Tuesday last, Sir *Ralph Hopton* came with his whole Army toward *Farnham-castle*, his strength was about 6000, and when they were about a mile off, the Canonier discharged from the Castle a Demi-culvering, and killed four horse and seven men ; he made another shot which did not so much execution, and a third, that did as little ; Sir *William* having drawn out his horse and foot, charged their forlorn hope ; but they retreated to the body : Sir *William* advanced, and they all wingd off ; he onely took forty prisoners, and the Enemy retreated, to *Alton*, to *Odum*, and to *Crandell* ; but whether they will make a second attempt, or whether they be quite fallen off to *Winchester*, is not certain.

Printed according to Order, for L. C.

Die Martis, 28. Novemb.

1 6 4 3.

Additionall

ARTICLES

OF THE

LORDS And COMMONS

IN

PARLIAMENT,

TO THE

ORDINANCE

OF

EXCISE.

John Brown, Cler. Parl.

Verfemb. 1st LONDON,

Printed by Richard Cotes and John Raworth.



Die Martis, 28 Novemb. 1643.

THe Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament finding it necessary to advance the Duty of Excise, and to remove such obstructions as may hinder the same; Do Ordain and Declare, And be it Ordained and Declared by the said Lords and Commons in Parliament, That no Cocket, Bill of Entry, Ballast-Bill, Bill of Store, Transire, Port-Cocket, Certificate, Bill of Sufferance, or other Entry or Warrant whatsoever, for any Ship or Vessell, Victuall or Provision, Goods or Merchandizes, going out or coming in, exported or imported into any the Ports, Havens or Creeks of this Realm and Dominion of *Wales*, be suffered to passe by the Commis-

F 2

sion-

sioners of the Customs, or their Deputies, or any other His Majesties or their under-Officers, before such Cocket, Bill of Entry, Ballast-Bill, Bill of Store, Transire, Port-Cocket, Certificate, Bill of Sufferance, or other Entry or Warrant whatsoever, be signed or subscribed by such Deputy or other Officer as shall be appointed by the Commissioners of Excise, or their sub-Commissioners, within their respective Bounds and Circuits, upon pain of being proceeded against as contemners and eluders of an Ordinance of Parliament. And all such Commissioners of the Customs, and Duties of Tunnage and Poundage, their Deputies, and all other His Majesties and their Officers in all Ports, Havens, and Creeks of this Kingdom and Dominion of *Wales*, are for the future required from time to time to concur with the said Commissioners of Excise and their said sub-Commissioners in all things which they shall reasonably propound and desire of them, for the advance of this Service.

And the said Commissioners for the Customs

(3)

froms and Duties of Tunnage and Poundage for the Ports of *London*, are more particularly required to provide and set out a convenient and capable Seat, for the Surveyor appointed by the Commissioners of Excise, in the Custome-House of the Port of *London*.

That no unknown person, or others living beyond the Seas, Planters in the *West-Indias* and *Virginia*, or others who have no certain habitation in the Town or Port where any entry of Goods inward shall be made, be permitted to take up their Goods, or to receive any Warrant from the Commissioners of Tunnage and Poundage, or their Deputy-Officers, till the Duty of Excise be first paid, or sufficient security given by Bond to the Commissioners of Excise for the payment thereof, at the time when such Goods or Merchandizes shall be first sold.

That the said Commissioners for Customs, Tunnage and Poundage, shall make no such Warrants, till the Excise be paid or secured.

And that no Shop-Keepers, or Retailers

(4)

lers of Goods whatsoever, entering their Goods, as Merchants, or in the names of other Merchants, be permitted to take up his, or their Goods, before the duty of Excise be first paid. And that all Goods entered by Retailers, or Shop-Keepers, since the eleventh of *September* last, shall pay the Excise due for the same, within ten dayes after the publication of this Ordinance, upon pain of forfeiture of double the value of such Goods to be levyed in such manner, as by the Ordinance of Excise is appointed for other penalties.

That no Merchant or Importer of any forraign Goods whatsoever, making first entry thereof, in any Port Town, and afterwards bringing the same by Land Carriage to the Citie of *London*, be permitted to dispose of such Goods from the Waggon, till first a Copy of the first entry at such Port Town, be delivered to the Officer or Officers of Excise; to the end, the duty of Excise may be paid or secured upon the like penalty as aforesaid, and to be levyed in such manner as aforesaid.

Provided,

(5)

Provided, and be it further Ordained,
That no Fees or Reward shall be taken or
demanded by any Person, for any entries to
be made by force or virtue of this Ordi-
nance, on pain of such punishment as shall
be inflicted upon the Offenders by both
Houses of Parliament, and forfeiture of
treble the value of all such Fees or Rewards
by them so taken or demanded to be levied
as aforesaid.

John Brown, Cler. Parl.



FINIS.



(4)

lers of Goods whatsoever, entering their Goods, as Merchants, or in the names of other Merchants, be permitted to take up his, or their Goods, before the duty of Excise be first paid. And that all Goods entered by Retailers, or Shop-Keepers, since the eleventh of *September* last, shall pay the Excise due for the same, within ten dayes after the publication of this Ordinance, upon pain of forfeiture of double the value of such Goods to be levyed in such manner, as by the Ordinance of Excise is appointed for other penalties.

That no Merchant or Importer of any forraign Goods whatsoever, making first entry thereof, in any Port Town, and afterwards bringing the same by Land Carriage to the Citie of *London*, be permitted to dispose of such Goods from the Waggon, till first a Copy of the first entry at such Port Town, be delivered to the Officer or Officers of Excise; to the end, the duty of Excise may be paid or secured upon the like penalty as aforesaid, and to be levyed in such manner as aforesaid.

Provided,

(5)

Provided, and be it further Ordained,
That no Fees or Reward shall be taken or
demanded by any Person, for any entries to
be made by force or virtue of this Ordinance,
on pain of such punishment as shall
be inflicted upon the Offenders by both
Houses of Parliament, and forfeiture of
treble the value of all such Fees or Rewards
by them so taken or demanded to be levied
as aforesaid.

John Brown, Cler. Parl.



FINIS.



[illegible]

John Brown, Chas. P. B.

21413



22
A Proclamation from Oxford.

Nov. 17.

K. with to 2
The True Informer :

CONTINUING

A COLLECTION

Of the most speciall and observable
PASSAGES,

Which have beene informed this Weeke
from severall parts of His MAJESTIES
Dominions

From Saturday Novemb. 25. to Saturday Decemb. 1. 1643.

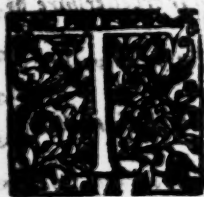
- I. *A relation of severall successes of Major Bridges Governour of Warwick-Castle, and of his taking of Coughton-house in Worcestershire from the Welsh Cavaliers.*
- II. *A Proclamation from Oxford concerning the transportation of woollen Cloth out of this Kingdome.*
- III. *An Ordinance of the House of Commons, read in severall Churches in London on Wednesday last.*
- IV. *A relation from Wales concerning the landing of two thousand five hundred soldiers, under the command of Sir Michael Earneley, And of Sir Wil. Bretons advance towards them.*
- V. *An Order from the House of Peeres, forbidding the execution or performance of any command from Oxford.*
- VI. *A more particular relation of two skirmishes between Sir William and the L. Hoptons forces.*
- VII. *A relation from Ipswich of the setting forth of three men of warre, to prevent supplies from comming into Newcastle.*

London, Printed for Thomas Bates, and I. W. J. 1643.



(8.)

The true Informer,
CONTINUING
A Collection of the most speciall and
observable passages which have been informed
this weeke, from severall parts of His
MAJESTIES Dominions.



Ruth is the daughter of Time. Relations of bat-
tels, fights, skirmishes, and other passages and
proceedings of concernment are not alwaies to
be taken or credited at the first hand; for that
many times they are uncertaine, and the truth
doth not so conspicuously appeare till a second
or third relation. And hence it is, that victories
sometimes fall much short of the generall expectation; and battels
oftentimes prove but skirmishes, and great overthrowes related to be
given to the enemy prove oftentimes an equall and ballancing losse
on both sides: by which meanes the hearts of people are much sad-
ned and their minds left unstable and wavering, not knowing whom
to believe. That therefore you may betweekely informed of the truth
intelligence from severall parts of this Kingdome, our Informer hath
undertaken to come in the last place with a collection of those rela-
tion

tions which have been confirmed for truth by the most ingenious and impartial hands, in which we shall be cautelous, not to trouble the reader with unnecessary or tedious relations of things formerly imparted, unless it be only to exemplifie what was before not so fully made knowne, or to confirme what by other hands is left doubtfull.

From Farnham-Castle.

There have been many reports this weeke concerning Sir *William Waller*, some whereof have not proved so true as hath been wished and expected, the substance of all may be expressed in two most observable skirmishes between him and the Lord *Hopton's* Forces. The first was on Munday, *Novemb. 27.* in the afternoone, when a party of the Enemy, about 300. marched towards him, and he sent out the like party against them, with 4 or 5 Drakes, and when they charged upon them, the enemy retreated with some considerable losse, many of them comming short of home. The second was on Tuesday when the Lord *Hopton* came with his whole Army, about 6000 (some say more) towards *Farnham*, into the Parke; whereupon a Canoneer in the Castle discharged a Demi-culvering, killed 4 of their horse, and 7 men; after which some shots were bestowed upon the enemy, but with no great execution; at last Sir *William* drawing out his body charged their forlorne hope, but they retreated without giving answer: The enemy thereby declaring his policy not to fight unless he saw great advantage. Notwithstanding Sir *William* advanced towards them, but they retreating, he returned with about 40 of the enemies men, whom he had taken prisoners. The Trained bands that are with him having staid out their full time, are desirous to come away, as is conceived; which they shall be permitted to doe upon the comming of more Forces out of *Kent*, *Sussex* and *Surrey*, unto him. In all which Counties, they are for certaine raising many souldiers both Horse and Foot for His assistance. His Excellency hath also purposedly employed a Gentleman of quality to take an exact survey of the estate of his Army, that so he may send him convenient supplies to enable him to withstand the enemy, who, we hear are drawing their remaining Forces from *Oxford* to *Reading*, and intend to come against him, but as yet they have made no appearance.

On Wednesday last, Novemb. 29. (being the solempne monethly fast day) an Order of the house of Commons in Parliament was read in the severall parish Churches of London in these words :

W Hereas by a late Ordinance of Parliament divers sums of money were levied upon the City of London, and other Counties neere adjoining, for the reliefe and succour of wounded and maimed Souldiers, part whereof was expected would have bene returned before this time to the Treasurers appointed for that purpose, according to the directions in the aforesaid Ordinance; but in respect of the default thereof at this present, as also of the pressing and urgent occasions for Money, The Commons in Parliament have thought fit to recommend it to the pious and charitable consideration of the well-affected people dwelling and residing in and about the Cities of London and Westminster; therefore doe order,

That on Wednesday next the 28. of this instant November, being the day appointed for publique humiliation, a Collection be made in all the Parish Churches that are mentioned in the weekly Bill of mortality, as also in the severall Chappels within the said limits by the Churchwardens and other Officers in the said Parishes and Chappels, and the money so collected they are not to detain upon any pretence whatsoever, but to make payment thereof unto Master William Greenhill, Master John Poacock, Master John Randall, and Master Richard Hutchinson, Citizens of London, or any two of them at Tallow Chandlers Hall neere Dowgate, on Friday next being the first of December 1643. by them to be issued out for the reliefe of sicke, wounded, and maimed Souldiers. And the Ministers of the said severall Parishes and Chappels, are hereby required to publish this Order on the said Fast day in the said Churches and Chappels, and earnestly perswade the people freely and liberally to contribute to this

this so pious, charitable, and honourable a worke. It being for those that have and will be ready againe (when God shall enable them) to venture their lives for the defence of all our Lives, Liberties, and Religion.

Oxford.

There came out lately a Proclamation in his Majesties name, dated at Oxford, Novemb. 22. to this effect:

WHEREAS the Cloth and other Woollen Manufactures of this Kingdome, have formerly bene brought up from the severall parts of England to the City of London, and bene thence vented unto severall parts beyond the Seas, which course cannot now be continued; in respect (as is by the said Proclamation pretended) that most of the Merchants residing therein are in actuall Rebellion against his Majesty, which occasioned his Majesty to prohibit all trade unto them. His Majesty therefore declares, That from the severall Cities, Townes and places of this Kingdome, which are not under the power of the Rebels, it shall be lawfull for any of his Majesties loyall Subjects to carry all kinde of Cloth and other woollen Manufactures whatsoever to any parts which either now or shall be hereafter in obedience to his Majesty, and from thence (paying the custome to his Majesty, and such other payments as have bene usually answered and paid for Licences of white Cloth, to ship and transport the same to any forraigne place in amity with his Majesty, which Licence he also give to all Merchant-Strangers and other Factors, they onely paying to his Majesty Strangers Customs, and such other payments as have bene usually paid for Licences of white Clothes, and therefore his Majesty commands all his Officers and Commanders, both by Sea and Land, to grant them passage and transportation, without the least detriment by plunder or otherwise, as they will answer the contrary at their perils.

Let all the world judge by what Counsels His Majesty is guided, when he permits all manner of trade and commerce with the blood-thirsty Irish rebels, yet denies it to His Protestant subjects in England.

The

The new Service (or rather Masse) booke, lately printed at Oxford, now published in severall parts of this City, it concurs in most things with the former Episcopall prayers appointed for Fast dayes, the word *Priest* is ordinarily used in it, because they will not be out of the Popish method; the first Lessons which they appoint to be read by it are, 2 Sam. 15. and 16. Chapters, concerning the rebellion of *Absalom*, or *Numb. 16.* of the conspiracy of *Korah*, *Dathan*, and *Abiram*: and for the second Lesson *Rom. 13.* which treats how fitly they may be applied against those who violate the Lawes both of God and man, and protect the Delinquents to whose Lawes from punishment, I leave to all intelligent and indifferent Readers to judge.

It is further informed from Oxford, That his Majesty hath Knighted divers of the Irish Officers which brought their Souldiers into *Bristol*, and the *Westerne parts*.

Warwicke-Castle.

By severall Letters out of *Warwicke-shire* it is this weeke informed, That Serjeant-major *Bridges* Governour of *Warwicke-Castle*, the last weeke and some weeke before, sent out severall parties of Horse from the Castle at severall times, which brought in from within two miles of *Banbury* out of the Lord *Sayer* grounds a thousand sheepe which the *Banbury* Garrison had stolne from the poore inhabitants of the Countie and places adjacent, and also surpris'd an hundred of the enemies horse, taken a Serjeant-major, and some other officers, and to the great contentment of the inhabitants of *Glocestershire*, lighted upon an high Sheriffe commonly called, *The Task-master-generall*, who had laid many heavy impositions and Taxes upon the Countrey people, making their lives grievous and burdensome unto them. Also that afterwards understanding that a company of ragged Welsh-men were come into *Warcestershire*, and intended to fortifie themselves in *Coughton* house, now belonging to *Sir Robert Throgmorton*, he sent thither about 80 Musqueteers, who possessed themselves of the House, and fortified it, and he hath since sent 50 Horse more thither, and now intends to make that House a strong and compleate Garrison for part of his souldiers, that so he may the better free those parts from the plunderings and rapines of the enemies Forces. Had all the Parliaments Commanders been as faithfull and courageous as this brave Governour, and the

the ever-renowned Colonell *Maffie*, Col. *Wallace* Governour of *Plymouth*, the Governour of *Poole*, and as carefull to take advantages upon the enemy, as they have from time to time declared themselves, the enemies had beene in a lower condition then now they are, and might have put a more speedy period to this warre. But we must ascribe the event of all things to the all-disposing hand of God, who gives over some to cowardize, and others to Treachery, that so he may the more weane us from relying too much upon the arms of flesh, to which we are too much inclined; but yet that we may not be as men without hope, still continues some men of magnanimity, valour, and fidelity, to maintaine his owne cause, and oppose the enemy. Each of the 3 last named Commanders have done speciall services the weeke past, some are already mentioned by others, but to the rest our Informer addes, That Col. *Maffie* lately issued out of *Glocester*, tooke the Town of *Tedbury* from the enemy, which his Forces are now fortifying, it being a place of much strength and importance.

Chester.

For the coming over of the Irish Souldiers into *Wales*, it is this weeke confirmed by severall Letters from *Cheshire*, which were brought to Towne on Thursday night last, *Novemb. 30.* and particularly informes to this effect: That on Sunday *Novemb. 19.* being his Majesties birth-day, 2500. Souldiers (for the most part well armed) landed out of *Ireland* neere a Towne called *Mossin*, on that side of *Chester* which is toward *Wales*; the Commander in chiefe is Sir *Michael Earneley*, being in all foure Regiments, viz. first, Sir *Michael Earneleys* owne Regiment; secondly, Colonell *Gibsons* Regiment; thirdly, Sir *Henry Turbunes* Regiment; fourthly, Colonell *Hankes* his Regiment, besides 200. firelocks under the command of Capitaine *Samsford*, all which are designed to joyne with an Army now raising in *Wales* under the command of Cardinall *Williams*, Archbishop of *Yorke*, and foure other Bishops, and so to make up an Army of Papists and Demy-papists, which should inforce the Earle of *Newcastles* Army, which is now plundering about *Nottinghamshire* and *Derbyshire*. It was further advertised by these Letters, That thereupon Sir *William Brereton* left the siege at *Chester*, which City he had before blockt up in severall parts, and is gone to meet them to interrupt their conjunction, which if he accomplish, it will be

be as excellent a piece of service, and as much conduce to the Parliaments advantage as any service lately atchieved by any of their Forces.

Ipswich.

The inhabitants of the Towne of *Ipswich* in *Suffolke*, have freely contributed according to their estates, to set out three men of warre to lie upon the Northerne Coast neere *Newcastle*, to prevent any supplies from coming in thither from forraigne parts, and to stop the arrivall of the Scots into *Northumberland*. Divers of the chiefe men of that Towne came up to the Parliament for their consent unto it, which was granted them on Tuesday last, *Novemb. 30.* This rown from time to time expressed much affection to the Parliament, and may be a fit president for all Maritime Townes in *England*, who, if they expresse their affection according to their abilities, in the like manner, it may be a great occasion to prevent the coming over of the Irish, or any other Forces, to subdue and enslave the free Subjects of this Kingdome, by rooting out their true Religion and Lawes.

Westminster.

On Thursday last *Novemb. 30.* both Houses of Parliament sat in their severall Houses (notwithstanding their former adjournment) by reason of the Fast day precedent, and at a Conference of both Houses the six Commissioners for the Great Seale, viz. the Earles of *Rutland* and *Bullingbrooke* for the House of Peers, and *Oliver Saint-Johns* Esquire, his Majesties Attorney Generall, *Iohn Wilde* Sergeant at Law, *Samuel Browne*, and *Edmund Prideaux* Esquires, for the House of Commons, tooke their severall and respective Oathes, and had the Seale delivered unto them; so that we may now expect them to sit in Chancery the beginning of *Hillary Terme*.

Die Lunæ, 27 Novemb. 1643.

Ordere*d by the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled; That the Judges of the severall Courts in Westminster, and all Prothonotaries, Clerkes, Attorneys, Cryers, and all other persons and Officers whatsoever, are hereby required and enjoyned, not to adjourne the Terme, or execute any thing upon any Writ, Letter, or other direction whatsoever, sent from Oxford, or elsewhere, without the Order of both Houses of Parliament.*

This is Licensed and Entred according to Order

Numb. 23.

K. P. P. P. P.

THE
PARLIAMENT
SCOUT:

Communicating His Intelligence

TO THE
KINGDOME.

From Friday the 24. of Novemb. to Friday the 1. of Decemb. 1643.

How happy had it been for poor England, if the universal Councells this Winter had tended to Peace, and the quieting Domestick troubles, which besides its home good, might have given opportunity to both parties, joyntly to prosecute the war in Ireland, to the utter extirpation of those bloody Rebels: but England must yet be the Stage of sorrow, which more bloody Tragedies must be acted, as appears by the Information we get this week, of likelihood of the landing of Irish & English neer *Westchester*, & so numerous are they conceived

ceived, that joyned with the Welch, that they are like to put Sir *William Brereton* into a posture of defence, who was offensive and would in all liklyhood have put faire for *Westchester* in a short space: These mens landing wil call back the *Manchestrians* also; its to be feared the powers of his Majestie approaching neerer and neerer to the Parliaments Counties, or such as their enemies have not yet been in, and farther threaten an induction both upon the Counties defended by my Lord *Manchester*, and those undertaken by Sir *William Waller*, all which we understood more fully Friday last.

But the same time as a counter-comfort, by Letters from Scotland we understood, that part of the forces intended hither would in all probability enter *Northumberland*, about the beginning of *December*; And also that the house of Commons had agreed that my Lord Generall should have his Army recruited and constantly paid; and had gone so far as to the rating of the Cities and Counties, both for recruiting and constant payment of a number of horse and foot, so that if his Excellency get powers quickly, the entrance on either side, will be more difficult, and let the enemy be well advised and provided, for believe it, if he carry not a great power every way, he may happilie be beaten: His Excellency in the mean time takes care to do his utmost, for the defence of the City and parts about it, and for that purpose dispatcht a gentlemen of worth to bring him the true State of Sir *William Waller* in every point, that he might addresse reliefe and supplies to him, and also understanding the necessitie of an additionall power of horse to be in and about *Northampton* and *Newport*, hath sent to the noble Earle of *Manchester* for a thousand of his horse, and some foot, that so they may be able to Quarter abroad and deale with the party so unhappily nestled in *Tasfiter*: when shall Time be taken before? At first a little will do it, as at *Newport* appears, but

but after it cannot with much more, but no doubt when those horse come they will set it hard.

We had newes that that active handfull of men in *Poole* had surprized *Warum*, in which the enemy had two hundred horse and four hundred Armes, and that they prosper which way soever they go, it were good some man of worth and valour were sent to command that party of horse, and to second those of *Poole* (not one that would run away) but one that would stand to it, which done, it would be no hard thing to recover Dorsetshire again; so ready would the poor people be, saw they men of discretion and courage among them, to cast off that sad Yoke now upon them: This poor Town seems to emulate and take example of that brave Governour of *Warwick* Castle, who the last week and some weekes before made out severall parties, and brought in from within two miles of *Banbury* out of the Lord *Says* grounds (which the Garrison makes use of to put their stolen Ware in) at three severall times a thousand sheep, and brought also at severall times in an hundred horse, a Serjeant Major, and other Officers, and to the great comfort and content of *Glocester* and *Worcestershire*, lighted upon a high Sheriffe, commonly called the Taskemaster Generall, one who hath wearied the poor people as much as ever dogs or Woolfes did sheep, and understanding that a company of Welch vermine were come into *Worcestershire*, and intended to nestle in the house of the *Frogmortons*, Papists, sent thither eighty Musketers, who posselt themselves of the house, fortified it, and hath sent since fifty horse, by this meanes he hath freed many poor soules from daily miseries, and doubts not but to make that house as strong as *Baking*-house; shew us such another Garrison as this of the Parliament side.

Saturday we understood from *Farnham*, that Sir *William Waller* had sent out a party of horse into *Sussex* after Sir

George Ford, who is gone into *Suffex*, to make an end of his Sheriffe year, it may be he may be taken again, and then let it not be forgotten he stole out of *Windsor* Castle, which *Sir William* doubts not off, if he be not upon a running horse.

We had newes also that *Sir Thomas Fairfax* was at *Melton Monbray*, and that he waits the supply of arms which are going to him, 2000. in number, and then he hopes to be able to look upon the *Newcastle* power, in case they advance to the South as some thinke, but give us leave rather to think they are rowling as a snow ball, and once great, they will to the North.

For though we are confident that the Lord *Cottington* and *Bristoll* are put to it more then ever, and we tell them that if they can finde wherewith to drive on all their designs, the Scots entring, we shall account them States men for any Prince in the world, had they as much Religion and love to their Countrey, as they have heads to carry on State designs: But that can they never doe, and therefore let them perswade to an Accomadation, and not stretch their wits against apparant destruction, we see *Ireland* is framing for a City of refuge untill other powers can be at leasure to engage, but that will faile, and is a more proper place for *Runnagadoes* and *Rebells*, not for Princes to flie unto.

We had Monday newes that *Sir William Waller* was destitute of many things, which we will not name, but yet courage, and in a wary and discreet way, is resolved to receive his enemy, but the other seemes as warie, cunning wraстlers, a hard matter to get either upon the hug.

They had a little bout on Monday, where *Sir William* got some prisoners: Monday one was executed neere the Exchange for bringing Letters and Proclamations from *Oxford* to *London*; the Councell of War thought him guilty of death for his doing; tampering with the City, which may divide the City, which may be the cause of the losse of the City; besides, he came
private-

privately from the enemies Quarters, and so a Spie : but if they think this hard measure, let them call to minde the man who was taken neere *Stony-Stratford*, onely carrying a Letter from *Northampton* to *London*; and though we seldome trouble you with particulars, in which there is so much uncertaintie, yet pardon me this once, a short relation of this poore man executed at *Oxford*: When he was upon the Ladder, he prayed, and that heartily, for the King, that God would put into his heart to throw off evill Counsellours, and returne to his Parliament; he bid them all take notice he died a true servant of the Parliament, and had he a hundred lives he was willing to part with them all in that cause; he said it would not be well in England, untill halfe a dozen of the seducing Lords were served as he was then to be; at which the Hangman said, he will never have done preaching, and so turned him over: Now all that are ready to condemne them that past sentence upon the man hanged in *London*, let them compare that of carrying a Letter from *Northampton* to *London*, neither of them the Garrison of the enemy.

Tuesday we had news of a great new Armie raising in Wales, under the command of the Cardinall of *York*, and for other Bishops, who in all likelihood were to receive the Irish, and so to make up an Armie of Papists, and Papists-would-be: these must re-inforce my Lord *Newcastle*, and make him able to beat the Scots.

This day the Citizens of *London* supplicated, that their men that were abroad might returne home, because the King had put out a Proclamation, declaring, that if men would come in to him, for to make him considerable, he would then go against the City of *London*, and

give the spoile thereof, totally, as well friends as foes, to his souldiers; this invitation we hope will be undertaken by the Popish and Irish, and we dare challenge to meet them upon *Hounslow*-Heath, if we be twenty thousand, upon condition that if we prevaile, we may have all the Papists lands in England and Ireland, except her Majesties.

The Lord *Manchester* is making up his Infantry as fast he can, and for that purpose is at *Cambridge*, the most convenient place; his Horse and Foot in, and about *Lincolne*, neere to whom, Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, whom Darbyshire men wish now they had accommodated, if not now, they will: by that time *Newcastles* power have beene there a moneth longer, they will know the difference betweene friends and enemies, but they are right English, alwayes buy wit at deare rates: what ever others do, they may heartily pray for the Scots coming, to call their enemies away.

There came a Letter Wednesday morning from Sir *William Wallers* Armie to Master *Speaker*, what it contains, some say, amounts but to this, that the Hoptonians sent a Partie to dare Sir *VVilliam* at *Farnham*, he made out against it, and did some execution upon it, but seeing the maine body at hand, and not having his horse with him he thought not good to engage farther, he is troubled that his Londoners will leave him, and would faine be supplied in their stead, which no doubt the Kent and Suffex men will in short time do, both with men and money, for it were farre better for them to part with somethen loose all, which they are like the enemy coming in.

There is a Committee appointed to give reasons to
satisfie

satisfie a demand of *Monsieur Le Prince D'Harcourt*.

Sir Thomas Fairfax is come to *Boston*; since his coming away, the enemy surpris'd three hundred Horse, and Dragoons, that were sent from *Leicester* to get in rems, they were taken in their beds: The losse is great.

The Lords and Commons have sworne the Commissioners for the great Seale yesterday; they have the Seale committed to them.

The Lord of *Warwicke* is to be Lord high Admirall of England.

The Island of *Gersey* is surprized by Captaine *Carwrite*, who went from *Saint Mallomes* with a power, part French and part English, and took it; it is thus far beneficiall, he may better rob upon the narrow Seas the ships that come from *London*. In France the Kings Partie may buy any Ammunition, but if the Parliament party do, they are threatened with hanging; this may be thought of, and that is all for the present.

The Town of *Plimouths* courage have sent brave and resolute Letters to the Houses, of their resolutions to live and die with the Parliament, and that though all the West should be lost but them, they will stand to the last man: *Glocester* was not more unanimous then they.

The Counties of Kent and Suffex begin to Arme apace, and to grow numerous; and will be able shortly to spare the Londoners from *Sir William Waller*.

There are a Regiment of Foot under the command of *Sir John Garret*, and a Regiment that my Lord Generall is to send, both to go to *Newport-Pannell*, which will expedite the returne of the Londoners thence also.

It is not so sure that Letters are come from the North, to tell us the Scots are entered England, and our money
come

come to them, as it is that Letters are come last night, that tells us that the Irish are landed in Wales, neer four thousand in number, and that thereupon Sir *William Brereton* hath left *Chester*, and gone against them: How good news would it be to heare that that honest Knight had defeated that Party, beleeve it, it would turne the scales very much; if he meets with them before they joyne with Cardinall *Williams*, he will go neare it.

We have given the enemy a great and notable defeat this week, if our news hold true: for whereas they have for many weekes expected the death of Master *Pym*, and horses have stood ready in severall stables, and almost eaten out their heads, for those that were to go with the news to *Oxford*, and had promise of great reward, and Knighthood that brought it first: now he is like to recover, and to sit in the House of Commons again to facilitate businesse there, and see an end of the miseries of England; and this will trouble the other party more by far, that he is mending, then the rout that Sir *William Waller* gave to Sir *Ralph Hopton* on Tuesday last.

My Lord *Manchester*, some say, intends to fortifie *Cambridge*, and put a Garrison in it.

Printed according to Order, for
G. B. and R. W.

AN
ORDER

24

England OF
The *COMMONS* assembled
in PARLIAMENT;

Concerning the returning, in writing, to
the House of Commons, the Names of such Mi-
nisters, and other persons of Parishes within
the Bills of Mortality, as shall not take

The solemn League and Covenant
before Wednesday next.

Together with an Order of the Lords and
Commons, for the letting, setting, and Renting
forth of the Houses of such persons as absent them-
selves from payment of their Assessments, Subsi-
dies, and other payments by Ordinances
of Parliament.

Ordered by the Commons in Parliament, That these Or-
ders be printed and published:

H. Eljnge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

London, Printed for *Edward Husbands*, and are to be sold at
his shop in the Middle-Temple. Decem. 2. 1643.

AN
ORDER

OF
The COMMONS
IN PARLIAMENT;

Conceding the returning in writing to
the House of Commons the names of such Mi-
nisters and other persons of Families within
the Bill of Mortality as shall not take

The solemn League and Covenant
before Wednesday next.

Together with an Order of the Lords and
Commons for the issuing, issuing, and Renting
forth of the House of such persons as shall
take from payment of their Assessments Sub-
sidies and other payments by Ordinances
of Parliament.

Ordered by the Commons in Parliament That these Or-
ders be printed and published:
H. Evans: Clerk of the Commons.

London, Printed for Robert Baskin, and are to be sold at
his shop in the Middle-Temple, Decemr. 1643.

Die Iovis, 30 Novem.

An ORDER of the Commons assembled in Parliament, concerning the returning in writing to the House of Commons, the Names of such Ministers, and other persons within the Bills of Mortality, as shall not take the Solemn League and Covenant before Wednesday next.

IT is this day ordered by the Commons in Parliament assembled, That the Ministers within the severall Parishes within the Bills of Mortality, do on the next Lords day in the after-

A 2

noon,

(4)

noon, tender the *Solemn League and Covenant* in the severall churches and chappells within the Bills of Mortality, to such as have not yet taken it; And that the Minister and churchwardens of every Parish be required, on Wednesday next, to return to the House of Commons, the Names of all such in their severall Parishes, as have not taken, or shall then refuse to take the *Covenant*; And the Ministers, Lecturers, and Curates, in the said severall Parishes that have not yet taken the *Covenant*, are required then to take it; And if any of them refuse, or further delay the taking of the same, then the churchwardens of those Parishes are required to return to this House, in writing, the Names of such Ministers, Lecturers, and Curates that so refuse;
And

(5)

And the severall Ministers, in the said severall Parishes, are to give notice of this Order publicly on the next Lords day in the forenoon; And this Order is to be printed and published, and sent to the Ministers of the severall Parishes.

H: Elhyng, Cler. Parla. D. Com.

Die Iovis, 30 Nov.

1643.

WHereas divers persons have been Assessed upon the Ordinances of Parliament, for the Twentieth part, and weekly Assessments, Subsidies, and other payments; many of which have Refractorily and wilfully suffered the
dayes

(6)

dayes for payment of the sums Assessed, to be elapsed, and covertly conveyed away their goods from their Houses, and absented their persons, to avoid payment of their Assessments, or else have suffered Imprisonment, and their houses to stand empty, whereby they might be free from bearing part of those common Taxes and charges, which the necessities of these troublous Times require : For remedy whereof, and better satisfaction of the sums Assessed on such persons, It is this Day ordered by the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, That such persons as shall be appointed by the committee of Lords and Commons for advance of Money, and other necessaries for the Army, shall have power to let, set, or Rent forth, to such

(7)

such persons, and for such time, Fine, and Rent, as they shall think fit, the houses of any person or persons, who are already imprisoned for their Assessments, or absent themselves for non-payment of their Assessments, And the Monies raised by the Rents of the said Houses, to convert and imploy towards satisfaction of the same Assessments, and payments: And that such persons as shall take the same Houses, shall discharge the head Rents due to be paid for such Houses, as also the duties to the Parish during their abode in the same; And the persons so taking and Leasing the said Houses, shall be saved harmles & indemnified, against the persons Imprisoned, or absenting themselves as aforesaid, by the power & authority of both houses of Parliament.

FINIS.

These are Different from y^e former
Impression, By order Collonell
Math. Smith, was Printed at
St Albons & London.



25
Laws and Ordinances

OF

WARRE,

Established for the better Conduct

OF THE

ARMY,

By *His Excellency* the Earl of

ESSEX,

LORD GENERAL

Of the Forces raised by the Authority of the

PARLIAMENT,

For the defence of KING and

KINGDOM.

And now enlarged by command of
HIS EXCELLENCY;

And Printed by his Authoritie,

Printed: 48 LONDON,

For Luke Fawne. 1643.



F
Ea

Of



Off
For
and



ROBERT,

Earl of *Essex*, Viscount *Hereford*,
Lord *Ferrers* of *Chartley*,
Boucheir and *Lovain*:

Captain Generall

Of the Army raised by the Au-
thoritie of PARLIAMENT, for
the defence of KING and
KINGDOM.

TO all the Officers of the
Army, Colonels, Lieute-
nant-Colonels, Serjeant-
Majors, Captains, other
Officers and Souldiers of Horse and
Foot, and all others whom these Laws
and Ordinances shall concern.

A 3

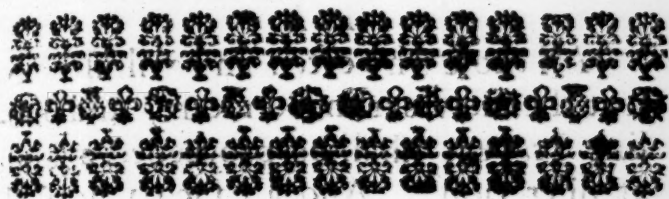
Which

Which Laws and Ordinances
hereby published to all the said
Persons respectively and severally, are
Required and Commanded to observe
and keep, on the Pains and Penalties
therein expressed.



Laws





Laws and Ordinances of Warre.

Of Duties to God.

I.

First, Let no man presume to ^{B'asphemy.} blaspheme the holy and blessed Trinity, God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost; nor the known Articles of our Christian Faith, upon pain to have his Tongue bored with a rod-hot Iron.

II.

Unlawfull Oaths and Execrations, ^{Cursing.} and scandalous acts in derogation of Gods Honour, shall be punished with losse of Pay, and other punishment at discretion.

III.

Laws and Ordinances

III.

Neglecting
Divine Wor-
ship.

All those who often and wilfully absent themselves from Sermons, and publike Prayer, shall be proceeded against at discretion: And all such who shall violate Places of publike Worship, shall undergo severe Censure.

Of Duties in generall.

I.

Intelligence
with the E-
nemy.

ALL such as shall practise and entertain Intelligence with the Enemy, by any manner of means or slights, and have any communication with them, without direction from my Lord Generall, shall be punished as Traytors and Rebels.

II.

Relief of the
Enemy.

No man shall relieve the Enemy with Money, Victuals, Ammunition; neither harbour or receive any such, upon pain of death.

III.

Yeelding up
of Forts.

If a Town, Castle, or Fort be yeelded

Of Warre.

yeelded up without the utmost necessity,
the Governour thereof shall be punished
with death.

IV.

x But if so be, that the Officers and
Souldiers of the Garrison, constrain the
Governour to yeeld it up: In such a case
shall all the Officers be punished with
death, and the common Souldiers who
have been active, or have given their
consent in constraining the Governour,
shall cast lots for the hanging of the tenth
man amongst them.

V.

• And withall to know in what case
and circumstances a Governour, and the
Militia of the Garrison may be blamelesse,
for the surrendring of a Town, Castle,
or Fort, it is hereby expressely signified:
That first they are to prove the extremi-
ty of want within the place, insomuch
that no eatable provision was left them
for the sustenance of their lives. Second-
ly, That no succour or relief in any pro-
bable wise could be hoped for. Thirdly,
That nothing else could be expected, but

B

that

Laws and Ordinances

that within a short time the Town, Castle, or Fort, with all the Garrison, and Arms, Ammunition, Magazine, and appurtenances in it, must of necessity, fall into the hands of the Enemy. Upon proof of which forementioned circumstances, they may be acquitted in a Counsell of Warre, else to be lyable to the punishment above expressed.

VI.

Carelesse
Service.

X

Whosoever shall be convicted to do his Dutie negligently and carelessly, shall be punished at discretion.

VII.

Violating of a
Safe guard.

Whosoever shall presume to violate a Save-guard, shall die without mercy.

VIII.

Whosoever shall come from the Enemy, without a Trumpet, or Drum, after the Custome of Warre, or without a Passe from *His Excellency*, within the Quarters of the Army, or within a Garrison Town, shall be hanged up as a Spie.

Of

Of Warre.

Of Duties towards Superiours and Commanders.

I.

WHosoever shall use any words <sup>Violating of
the Lord</sup> tending to the death of the *Lord* ^{Generall.}
Generall, shall be punished with death.

II.

No man shall presume to quarrell <sup>Quarrelling
with Officers.</sup> with his superiour Officer, upon pain of
Cathiering, and Arbitrary punishment;
nor to strike any such, upon pain of
death.

III.

No Souldier shall depart from his <sup>Departing
from Captains
and Masters.</sup> Captain, nor Servant from his Master,
without license, though he serve still in
the Army, upon pain of death.

IV.

Every private man or Souldier, upon <sup>Silence in the
Army.</sup> pain of Imprisonment, shall keep silence
when the Army is to take Lodging, or
when it is Marching, or Imbattallio, so
as the Officers may be heard, and their
Commandments executed.

Laws and Ordinances

V.

Resisting a-
gainst Corre-
ction.

No man shall resist, draw, lift, or offer to draw, or lift his Weapon against any Officer, correcting him orderly, for his defence, upon pain of death.

VI.

Unlawfull
Assemblies.

No person shall make any mutenous assemblies, or be present or assisting thereunto, or in, or by them, demand their pay, upon pain of death.

VII.

Resisting of
the Provost
Marshall.

No man shall resist the Provost-Marshall, or any other Officer, in the execution of his Office, or break prison, upon pain of death.

VIII.

Seditious
words.

None shall utter any words of sedition and uproar, or muteny, upon pain of death.

IX.

Concealing
mutenous
speeches.

A heavy punishment shall be inflicted upon them, who after they have heard mutenous speeches, acquaint not their Commanders with them.

X.

Receiving of
Injuries.

Whosoever shall receive an injury,
and

Of Warre.

and shall take his own satisfaction, shall be punished by Imprisonment, and as it shall be thought fit by the Marshall-Court: But he that is injured shall be bound, if he do not forgive the injury, to seek reparation by complaint to his Captain, or Colonel, or other superiour Officer, and it shall be given him in ample manner.

Of Duties Morrall.

I.

DRunkenesse in an Officer, shall be Drunkenesse. punished with losse of Place; in a common Souldier, with such penalties as a Court-Marshall think fit.

II.

Rapes, Ravishments, unnaturall a- Unnaturall abuses. buses, shall be punished with death.

III.

Adultery, Fornication, and other dis- Adultery. solute lasciviousnesse, shall be punished with discretion, according to the quality of the offence.

IV.

Theft and Robbery, exceeding the Theft. value

Laws and Ordinances

value of twelve pence, shall be punished with death.

V.

Provocation.

No man shall use reproachfull, nor provoking words, or acts to any, upon pain of Imprisonment, and further punishment, as shall be thought fit to be inflicted upon enemies to discipline and service.

VI.

Seizing upon
dead mens
goods.

No man shall take or spoil the Goods of him that dieth, or is killed in Service, upon pain of restoring double the value, and Arbitrary punishment.

VII.

Murther.

Murther shall be expiated with the death of the Murtherer.

Of a Souldiers Duty touching his Arms.

I.

Full Armour.

ALL Souldiers coming to their Colours to watch, or to be exercised, shall come fully armed, upon pain of severe correction.

II.

Slovenly Ar-
mour.

None shall presume to appear with their

Of Warre.

their Arms unfixt, or undecently kept, upon pain of Arbitrary correction.

III.

If a Trooper shall lose his Horse or Hackney, or Foot-man any part of his Arms, by negligence or lewdnesse, by Dice or Cards, he or they shall remain in qualitie of Pioners and Scavengers, till they be furnished with as good as were lost, at their own charge.

Loosing of
Horses and
Arms.

IV.

No Souldier shall give to pawn, or sell his Armour, upon pain of imprisonment, and punishment at discretion; and where-soever any Armour shall be found so sold or pawned, they shall be brought again into the Army.

Pawning or
selling of Ar-
mour.

V.

If a Trooper shall spoil his Horse willingly, of purpose to be rid of the Service, he shall lose his Horse, and remain in the Camp for a Pioner.

Willfull spoi-
ing of Horses.

VI.

If one borrows Arms of another to passe the Muster withall, the borrower shall be rigorously punished, and the lender shall forfeit his Goods.

Borrowed
Arms.

VII.

Laws and Ordinances

value of twelve pence, shall be punished with death.

V.

Provocation.

No man shall use reproachfull, nor provoking words, or acts to any, upon pain of Imprisonment, and further punishment, as shall be thought fit to be inflicted upon enemies to discipline and service.

VI.

Seizing upon
dead mens
goods.

No man shall take or spoil the Goods of him that dieth, or is killed in Service, upon pain of restoring double the value, and Arbitrary punishment.

VII.

Murther.

Murther shall be expiated with the death of the Murtherer.

Of a Souldiers Duty touching his Arms.

I.

Full Armour.

ALL Souldiers coming to their Colours to watch, or to be exercised, shall come fully armed, upon pain of severe correction.

II.

Slovenly Ar-
mour.

None shall presume to appear with their

Of Warre.

their Arms unfixt, or undecently kept, upon pain of Arbitrary correction.

III.

If a Trooper shall lose his Horse or Hackney, or Foot-man any part of his Arms, by negligence or lewdnesse, by Dice or Cards, he or they shall remain in qualitie of Pioners and Scavengers, till they be furnished with as good as were lost, at their own charge.

Loosing of
Horses and
Arms.

IV.

No Souldier shall give to pawn, or sell his Armour, upon pain of imprisonment, and punishment at discretion; and where-soever any Armour shall be found so sold or pawned, they shall be brought again into the Army.

Pawning or
selling of Ar-
mour.

V.

If a Trooper shall spoil his Horse willingly, of purpose to be rid of the Service, he shall lose his Horse, and remain in the Camp for a Pioner.

Willfull spoi-
ing of Horses.

VI.

If one borrows Arms of another to passe the Muster withall, the borrower shall be rigorously punished, and the lender shall forfeit his Goods.

Borrowed
Arms.

VII.

Laws and Ordinances

VII.

Imbezelling
of Ammunition.

None shall presume to spoil, sell, or carry away any Ammunition delivered unto him, upon pain of death.

Of Duty in Marching.

I.

Waste and extortion.

NOne in their March thorow the Counties shall waste, spoil, or extort any Viſuals, Money, or pawn, from any ſubject, upon any pretence of want whatſoever, upon pain of death.

II.

Taking of
Horses out of
the Plow.

No Souldier shall presume, upon no occasion whatſoever, to take a Horſe out of the Plow, or to wrong the Husbandmen in their perſon, or Cattell, or Goods, upon pain of death.

III.

Stragling from
the Colours.

No Souldiers, either Horſe or Foot, ſhall preſume in Marching to ſtraggle from his Troop or Company, or to March out of his rank, upon pain of death.

IV.

Spoiling of
Trees.

No Souldier shall preſume, in March-
ing

Of Warre.

ing or Lodging, to cut down any fruit-trees, or to deface, or spoil Walks of trees, upon pain of severe punishment.

Of Duties in the Camp and Garrison.

I.

NO man shall depart a mile out of the Army or Camp without license, upon pain of death. Swerving from the Camp.

II.

No man shall enter, or go out of the Army, but by Ordinary wayes, upon pain of death. Going in or out by wayes.

III.

No man shall presume to draw his Sword without Order, after the Watch is set, upon pain of death. Drawing of Swords after setting the Watch.

IV.

No man shall give a false Alarum, or discharge a peece in the night, or make any noise without lawfull cause, upon pain of death. Giving a false Alarum.

V.

No man shall draw any Sword in a private quarrell within the Camp, upon pain of death. Drawing Swords in a quarrell.

C

VI.

Laws and Ordinances

VI.

Revealing the
Watch word.

He that makes known the Watchword without Order, or gives any other word but what is given by the Officers, shall die for it.

VII.

Offering violence to Victuallers.

No man shall do violence to any that brings Victuals to the Camp, upon pain of death.

VIII.

Speaking with the Enemies Messengers.

None speak with a Drum or Trumpet, or any other sent by the Enemy, without Order, upon pain of punishment at discretion.

IX.

A Sentinell asleep, or drunk.

A Sentinell or Perdue found asleep, or drunk or forsaking their place before they be drawn off, shall die for the offence, without mercy.

X.

Failing at the Rendezvous.

No man shall fail wilfully to come to the Rendezvous or Garrison appointed him by the *Lord Generall*, upon pain of death.

XI.

Remaining unrolled in the Army.

No man that carrieth Arms, and pretends to be a Souldier, shall remain three dayes

Of Warre.

daies in the Army without being inrolled in some Company, upon pain of death.

XII.

No man that is enrolled, shall depart from the Army or Garrison, or from his Colours, without License, upon pain of death.

Departing without leave.

XIII.

No private Souldier shall out stay his Passé, without a Certificate of the occasion, under the hand of a Magistrate at the next Muster, upon pain of losing his pay, during all the time of his absence.

Out staying a Passé.

XIV.

He that absents himself when the sign is given to set the Watch, shall be punished at discretion, either with Bread and Water in Prison, or with the Wooden Horse.

Absenting from the Watch.

XV.

Whosoever shall expresse his discontent with his Quarter given him in the Camp, or Garrison, shall be punished as a Mutineer.

Discontented with their Quarters.

XVI.

No Officer, of what quality soever, shall go out of the Quarter to Dinner or

Lying or supping out of the Quarters.

Laws and Ordinances

Supper, or lie out al-night, without making his Superiour Officer acquainted, upon pain of cashiering.

XVII.

Keeping of the
Quarters clean.

All Officers whose charge it is, shall see the Quarters kept clean and sweet, upon pain of severe punishment.

XVIII.

Letting of
Horse feed in
sown grounds.

None shall presume to let their Horses feed in sown Grounds whatsoever, or to endamage the Husbandmen any way, upon severest punishment.

XIX.

Whosoever shall in his Quarter, abuse, beat, fright his Landlord, or any Person else in the Family, or shall extort Money or Victuals, by violence from them, shall be proceeded against as a Mutineer, and an enemy to Discipline.

Of Duties in Action.

I.

Repairing to
the Colours
upon an Alarum.

NO man shall fail immediately to repair unto his Colours (except he be impotent by lameness or sickness) when an Alarum is given, upon pain of death.

II.

Of Warre.

II.

No man shall abandon his Colours, or ^{Flying.} fly away in Battail, upon pain of death.

III.

If a Pike-man throw away his Pike, or ^{Flinging away Arms.} a Muskettier his Musket or Bandilier, he or they shall be punished with death.

IV.

No man shall burn any House or Barne, ^{Burning and wasting.} be it of friend or foe, or wilfully spoil any Corne, Hay, or Straw, or Stacks in the fields, or any Ship, Boat, Carriage, or any thing that may serve for the provision of the Army without order, upon pain of death.

V.

None shall kill an enemy who yeelds, ^{Killing an Enemy who yeelds.} and throws down his Arms.

VI.

None shall save a man that hath his offensive Arms in his hands, upon pain of ^{Saving of men armed with Offensive Arms.} losing his Prisoner.

VII.

Whosoever in skirmish shall fling away ^{Flinging away Powder.} his Powder out of his Bandiliers, that he may the sooner come off, shall be punished with death.

Laws and Ordinances

VIII.

Imbezzelling
of the prey.

No Souldier shall imbezzell any part of the prey till it be disposed of by the *Lord Generall*, or others authorized, upon pain of death.

IX.

Concealing of
Prisoners

No Officer or Souldier shall ransom, or conceal a Prisoner, but within twelve hours, shall make the same known to the *Lord Generall*, or others authorized, upon pain of death.

X.

Pillaging with-
out licence.

No man upon any good successe, shall fall a pillaging before licence, or a sign given, upon pain of death.

XI.

Retreating be-
fore handy-
blows.

A Regiment or Company of Horse or Foot, that chargeth the enemy, and retreats before they come to handy-strokes, shall answer it before a Councell of War; and if the fault be found in the Officers, they shall be banished the Camp; if in the Souldiers, then every tenth man shall be punished at discretion, and the rest serve for Pioniers and Scavengers, till a worthy exploit take off that Blot.

Of

Of Warre.

Of the Duties of Commanders and Officers, in particular.

I.

ALL Commanders are straightly charged to see Almighty God reverently served, and Sermons and Prayers duely frequented. Commanders must see God duly served.

II.

All Commanders and Officers that finde any of discontented humors, apt to mutenize, or any swerving from direction given, or from the policy of the Army set down, shall straightway acquaint the Lord Generall therewith, or others authoriz'd, as they wil answer their neglect. Commanders must acquaint my Lord Generall with dangerous humours.

III.

Any Officer that shall presume to defraud the Souldiers of their Pay, or any part of it, shall be cashiered. Defraud of Souldiers pay.

IV.

No Corporall, or other Officer commanding the Watch, shall willingly suffer a Souldier to go forth to a Duell, or private Fight, upon pain of death. Stopping of Duellers.

V.

What Officer soever shall come drunk to Drunken and quarrellsome Officers,

Laws and Ordinances

to his Guard, or shall quarrell in the Quarter, or commit any disorder, shall be cashiered without mercy; and the next Officer under him shall have his Place, which he may pretend to be his right, and it shall not be refused to him.

VI.

Carelesse
Captains.

A Captaine that is carelesse in the Training and Governing of his Company, shall be displaced of his Charge.

VII.

Officers out-
staying their
passe.

All Captains or Officers that shall outstay their Passe, shall be punished at the Lord Generals discretion.

VIII.

All Officers
bound to part
quarrels.

All Officers, of what condition soever, shall have power to part quarrels & frays, or sudden disorders betwixt the Souldiers, though it be in any other Regiment or Company, and to commit the disordered to Prison for the present, untill such Officers as they belong unto are acquainted with it: And what Souldier soever shall resist, disobey, or draw his Sword against such an Officer (although he be no Officer of his Regiment or Company) shall be punished with death.

IX.

Of Warre.

IX. A Captain or Officer non-resident in the place assigned him for Garrison without license, shall have one Moneths pay defaulted for the first Offence, and two Moneths for the second: upon the third Offence he shall be discharged of his command.

Officers non-resident in Garrison.

X. After the Army is come to the generall Rendevouz, no Captain shall cashier any Souldier that is enrolled, without speciall Warrant of the *Lord Generall*.

Cashiering of Souldiers.

XI. No Captain or Officer of a Troop or Company, shall present in Musters, any but reall Troopers and Souldiers, such as by their pay are bound to follow their Colours, upon pain of cashiering without mercy. And if any Victualler, Freebooter, Enterloper, or Souldier whatsoever, of any Troop or Company, shall present himself, or his horse in the Muster, to mislead the Muster-Master, and to betray the service, the same shall be punished with death.

Mustering of false and counterfeit Troops.

XII. No Provider, Keeper, or Officer of Victuall or Ammunition, shall imbezell or spoil any part thereof, or give any false

Commissionaries of Victualls and Ammunition must be true.

D

account

Laws and Ordinances

account to the *Lord Generall*, upon pain of death.

Of the Duty of Muster-Masters.

Muster Masters
conviving
at counterteils

I **N**O Muster-Master must wittingly let any passe in the Musters, but such as are really of the Troop or Company presented, upon pain of death.

Captains must
send a Roll of
their men to
the Lord General.

II. All Captains shall cause their Troops or Companies to be full and compleat; and two dayes after the Generall Mustering, they shall send to the *Lord Generall* a perfect List or Roll of all the Officers of their Troops and Companies, and likewise of all the Troopers and Soldiers that are in actuall Service, putting down distinctly on the head of each man his Monethly Pay.

Every Pay-day.

III. The like Roll or List shall the Captains send to the *Lord Generall*, and to the Treasurer of the Army upon every Pay-day, during the Service, with a punctuall expression at the bottome of the said Roll, what new Troopers or Soldiers have been entertained since the last Pay-day, in lieu of such as are either deceased

Of Warre.

ceased or cashiered, and likewise the day whereon they were so cashiered and entertained.

IV. Which said List or Roll shall be subscribed, not onely by the Captain and his Lievtenant and Coronet or Ensigne, but also by the Sergeants and Corporals respectively, who shall declare upon their Oath, That the Troopers and Souldiers enrolled in the said List, are reall and actual Troopers and Souldiers of the respective Troops and Companies. And whosoever shall be convicted of falshood in any of the premises, shall be cashiered.

Subscribed by
all the Officers
of the Troop
or Company.

V. No Muster-Master shall presume to receive or accept of any Roll to make the Musters by, but the forementioned Rols, upon pain of the losse of his place, and other punishment at discretion.

Muster-Ma-
sters must use
no other Rols.

VI. No man shall presume to present himself to the Muster, or to be inrolled in the Muster-Rolls by a counterfeit name, or surname, or place of birth, upon pain of death.

Counterfeit
names in the
Rolls.

Laws and Ordinances

Of Viſtuallers.

Viſtuallers
iſſuing naughty
Viſtualls

I. **N**O Viſtuallers ſhall preſume to iſſue or ſell unto any of the Army, unſound, unfavoury, or unwholeſome Viſtualls upon pain of imprisonment, and further Arbitrary puniſhment.

No Souldier
muſt be a Vi-
ſtualler.

II. No Souldier ſhall be a Viſtualler without the conſent of the *Lord Generall*, or others authorized upon pain of puniſhment at diſcretion.

Unreaſonable
hours kept by
Viſtuallers.

III. No Viſtualler ſhall entertain any Souldiers in his Houſe, Tent, or Hutt, after the Warning-piece at night, or before the beating of the *Ravalee* in the morning.

IV. No Viſtualler ſhall foreſtall any Viſtualls, nor ſell them before they be appraiſed by the *Marſhall Generall*, upon ſevere puniſhment.

Of Adminiſtration of Juſtice.

Summary pro-
ceedings

I. **A**LL controversies between Souldiers and their Captains, and all others, ſhall be ſummarily heard and determined by the *Councell of Warre*, except the weightineſſe of the cauſe require further deliberation.

II.

Of Warre.

II. All Officers and others who shall send up any Prisoners unto the Marshall Generall of the Army; shall likewise deliver unto the Marshall, the cause and reason of the Imprisonment; And without such cause and reason shown, the Marshall is expressly forbid to take charge of the Prisoner.

The Provost
Marshall must
look to his pri-
soners.

III. When a Prisoner is committed to the charge of the Marshall Generall, The information of the crime which he standeth committed for, is to be given in to the Advocate of the Army, within 48 hours, after the commitment, or else, for default thereof, the Prisoner to be released, except good cause be shown; wherefore the Information cannot be ready within that time.

IV. The Goods of such as die in the Army or Garrison, or be slain in the service, if they make any Will by word or writing, shall be disposed of according to their Will. If they make no Will, then shall go to their Wives, or next Kin. If no Wife or Kindred appear within a yeer after, shall be disposed of by the appoint-

Goods of the
deceased.

Laws and Ordinances

ment of the *Lord Generall*, according to the Laws Civill and Military.

Civill Magi-
strates impri-
soning Souldi-
ers.

V. No Magistrate of Town or Countrey, shall without license imprison any Souldier, unlesse for capitall Offences.

For debts and
other small
offences.

VI. In matters of debts or trespassse, or other inferiour cases, the Magistrate shall acquaint his Captain, or other chief Officer therewith, who is to end the matter with the consent of the complainant, or to leave the party grieved to take his remedy by due course of Law : And if the Officer fail of his duty therein, the *Lord Generall* upon complaint of the party grieved, will not onely see him righted, but the Officer punished for his neglect in this behalf.

Braving the
Court of Jus-
tice.

VII. No man shall presume to use any braving or menacing words, signes, or gestures, while the Court of Justice is sitting, upon pain of death.

Receiving of
Run awayes.

VIII. No Inhabitant of City, Town, or Countrey, shall presume to receive any Souldier into his service, or conceal, or use means to convey such Run-awayes, but shall apprehend all such, and deliver them to the Provost Marshall.

IX.

Of Warre.

IX. All Captains, Officers, and Souldiers, shall do their endeavours to detect, apprehend, and bring to punishment all Offenders, and shall assist the Officers of the Army for that purpose, as they will answer their slacknesse in the Marshalls Court.

*Detecting of
Offenders,*

X. If the Marshall shall dismiss without Authority, any Prisoner committed unto his charge, or suffer him to make an escape, he shall be lyable to the same punishment due unto the dismissed or escaped offendour.

XI. All other Faults, Disorders, and Offences not mentioned in these Articles, shall be punished according to the general Customes and Laws of Warre.

*Offences
whichever to
be punished by
the Laws of
Warre.*

ANd to the end that these Laws and Ordinances be made more publike and known, as well to the Officers, as to the common Souldiers; every Colonell and Captain is to provide some of these *Books*, and to cause them to be forthwith distinctly and audibly read in every severall Regiment, by the respective Marshalls
in

Laws and Ordinances, &c.

in presence of all the Officers ; In the Horse Quarters by sound of Trumpet ; and amongst the Foot by beat of Drum : And weekly afterwards, upon the pay day, every Captain is to cause the same to be read to his own Company, in presence of his Officers. And also upon every main Guard, the Captain is to do the like, that none may be ignorant of the Laws and Duties required by them.



Hese are to Authorise you to Print for the use of the Army, The Laws and Ordinances of Warre, by me established, and of late enlarged by my Command, for the better conduct of the Service. And likewise by these presents to forbid all others to Print the same at their perills on the contrary.

Given under my Hand,
25. Novemb. 1643.

ESSEX.

To Luke Fawn, Stationer.

A²⁶
LEARNED

Vsefull and
SEASONABLE DISCOVERSE

Concerning
The CHVRCH of ENGLAND,
And The
CHVRCH OF ROME.

Addressed
By way of Letter to M. St-I O H N, a
R O M I S H P R I E S T,

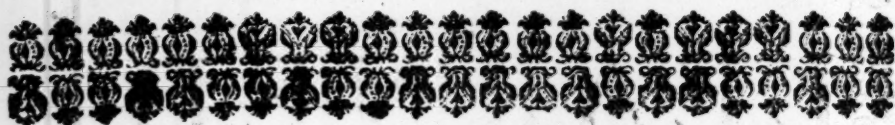
By that Eminent Author and worthy Patriot,
Dr. J O H N B A S T W I C K,
Now P R I S O N E R under the P O P I S H
Tyranny at Y O R K E.

Imprimatur, J A. C R A N F O R D,

L O N D O N,

Printed for John Wright, Junior, at his Shop at
the upper end of the Old-Bailey.

Printed: 4 1643.



A
Learned, Vsefull, and Seasonable Discourse,
 concerning the Church of ENGLAND, and the
 Church of ROME.

To the most accomplisht and learned,
 Mr. St. JOHN.

Most worthy Sir,



Fame doth not ever delude us. She proclaimes you not onely for a Scholler, but celebrates you as a profound Divine and Philosopher. It seemes yet to me by her sparing Relation, that she was loth to offend your Modesty. For, after our acquaintaince, you appear'd to me far greater then your Fame. Verily, you have so temper'd Excellent Learning, with sweet Conversation, that your Demerits exceed the praises even of an eloquent Lover.

This rare Elogy is the more illustrious in you, as it is most seldome to be found in Others of your Rank and Roman profession: (to deale freely with you, as your Curtesie invites me.)

Being both of us cast into the same Prison, but for different Causes, you for defending the Pope, I for impugning him; I confesse, that (at first) I purposely shun'd your Acquaintaince; not in hate to your Person, but out of feare of your Party, which after some private Colloquies had wrong'd me and the Truth, dearer to me then my selfe: reporting, that the Defenders of our Religion were unlearned and dishonest; and absolutely calumniating our Doctrine as false and Hereticall. It happened likewise, that after we had casually met together in company, (but had then no leisure to enter into any Dispute) it was bruic'd abroad, (I know not by whom) that being challeng'd by you to a Scholasticall Combat, I had cowardly declin'd it. As my credit is not so weak, to be wounded with such stilly Rumors, so I hold it not fit to let them passe without Comptroll; Your Conference (indeed) I refus'd, for this reason, because I conceiv'd, there was small hope to win you to our side, by any evidence

dence of Truth, being such an old Souldier of the Popes, and now growne aged and gray hair'd in Popery. But when (after) I had learn'd by experience, that you were a Gent. of singular Ingenuity and Candor, and perceiv'd likewise how affectionately you lov'd me, and how zealous you were of my Soules-health: I began to be much inflamed with desire of your Society. For, „ Civility and Curtesie is of so winning a nature, that it is a stronger Allurement then the strongest Enchantment. You were often heard to say, that you would give any thing to procure my Conversion, yea, goe to Rome barefooted, if such a painfull journey might reclaime me to the Roman-Church. How much am I obliged for so eminent a Favour? I confesse, I was (now) as zealously desirous of your wel-fare. For how could I retaliate so solicitous a Love, but by a reciprocall Solicitude of your Salvation?

Nor did your Curtesie and good will, rest onely in good wishes; but you promis'd also very kindly to lend me your helping hand, to rayse me from my Fall, and gently to shew me the way after my wandering. I began therefore to perswade my selfe, that if haply (like a straid Sheep) I had gon out of the way into the Mazes and by-pathes of Error, I could not possibly find out a better guide to conduct me to the Temple of Truth. Your Sufficiency, for Learning, was well known to me; and your Humanity so appatent, that it was still ready to seize on me, even against my will. I saw, we had (Both) leisure more then enough, and that we could not better bestow our Time, nor find a more pleasant Recreation during our Imprisonment. I was desirous therefore to heare your Instructions, and to be better informed by you; not by any interloquutory Conference (which is subject to inconveniencies, and not so safe for either of Us) but by this silent and temperate way of Writing, which is more considerate, and not unbecomming our present condition.

I remember, at our last Parley, you most confidently affirmed, the Roman Party to be the onely true Church, renowned for Antiquity, Succession, Conspicuousnesse, Amplitude, and Unity. That in her Faith our Ancestors liv'd and dyed; of whose salvation, should their Posterity doubt, it were grosse impiety. That she is reputed a true Church by her profest and Capitall Enemies: and that eternall Woe will be the Reward of them that erre or deviate from her.

Lastly, you wish't, out of your hearty desire of the common salvation of all that all differences being accorded, and all Factions abandon'd, all men would returne to the Roman Church, casheering the dull and droway Religion of *Luther* and *Calvin*; concluding (withall) that you could easily coine (if you were disposed) one far better and more tolerable.

As confidently urged, that our Church wanted neither Divine-Truth, nor saving-Faith. Thus, all our talke, at that time, ended in your Yea, and my No.

But because the matter is controversie, was of such important consequence, I conceiv'd that it ought to be asserted, not by bare words, but forcible arguments: yet, not with pride or pertinacy, but with Christian Humility, and a mind prepared to embrace the Truth.

The principall and most impregnable Reason, inducing me to believe, that ours is the true Church, is because I cleerly see, it hath all those Requisites that constitute the essence of a Church. For, when our Saviour Christ sent forth his Apostles to instruct the whole World, he gave them onely this Commission, to preach the Gospell, and administer the Sacraments, promising his Peace (which includes all happinesse) to all Nations, Cities, and people that resisted not their Evangelicall Legation. Wherefore, since the sincere preaching of the Word, and believe of that Word preached, together with the incorrupt administration of the Sacraments, containe the summe and substance of our Religion, and are the very essentials of the Church, why should we not both hope and judge most worthily of ours, that hath neither corrupted the Doctrine of the Gospell, nor adulterated the Sacraments?

Contrariwise, your Church, having polluted the Fountaine of the Gospell with the mire and dirt of humane Inventions, and having corrupted the purity of the Sacraments with a number of trifling Ceremonies, it seemes to me, to have declin'd far from Truth, and to have no right to challenge to it selfe the Title of Catholik, to which she vainly pretends. *S. Augustin* defines them to be Christian Catholikes, that are keepers of Integrity, and follow those things that are right.

And now you may see how weakely done it is of our wilfull Adversaries, to cry out and calumniate us, for Heretiks: For, if men would be pleased to try our Doctrine and yours by the Rule and Canon of the Gospell, 'twere no hard matter to judge whether Church were the preserver of Integrity, and the Vassall of Hereticall impiety.

Thinke not (most courteous Sir) that I say thus, to object to you the Faults of others, which out of overzealous Piety (as they conceit) regard not to violate Charity; truly, when I reflect on such kind of men, the Image of the Samaritan Church comes into my mind: For that also was ancient, splendid, rich in Rites, and shining with Ceremonies; yea, it honour'd *Moses*, and eagerly expected the *Messias*; notwithstanding all this, the Author of Salvation, sentenced Her (from his owne mouth) not to be in the state of Salvation. This I am the more confident to say to you, whom I know to be a person of excellent moderation, and not to be taken with specious Toies and empty Titles. For, what a brainlick piece of Braggardisme is that, The Roman Church is ancient? Admit it be so: yet is it (withall impious and Superstitious. But, she is brave and Magnificent. Who denyes it? yet is she false, into Idolatry.

Tis

Tis the
the fal
he defi
by the
them w
and Sou
tilty, th
that Ma
attempt
appeare
and Ne
is so del
Blasph
which r
adjudg
contrive
to be gi
be abol
might b
Horrible
tempted
denying
as a Ren
vested a
the Nam
der the V
are comp
hath cor
words:
Christe
hainous
and defe
Intend
by way
which
theres
our Sou
this para
This is
Monarch

Tis the most pernicious policy of Satan, to gild most execrable Errors with the false (but glittering) shew of Titles. By these artifices, how foully hath he defil'd your Church? The very Rites of Pagans, condemned and exploded by the Apostles, he hath revived and obtruded, having painted and varnished them with new names. But, Christ himselfe he hath banisht from the Church and Soules of men, retaining onely his Name, for a shew. This was Satans subtilty, that he might place Antichrist in the Throne of Christ. By these tricks, that Man of Sin mounted to the height of his Ambition. For, openly to have attempted to dethrone the Majesty of Christ, had beene Folly and Madnesse: as appeared (long before) in those frantick Hereticks, *Arius*, *Samosatenus*, *Valentinus*, and *Nestorius*, scorn'd, condemn'd, and plagu'd for their Blasphemies. For, who is so desperately hopelesse of Salvation, that could endure to heare an open Blasphemer of Christ? They which deny the Godhead, or the Trinity, or which rage and rayle at Christ, are by the common consent of Christians, adjudged to Death. But the mystery of Iniquity was (by secret engines) to be contrived more cleanly. The Name of Christ was to be kept, and Adoration to be given at the naming of Jesus, but the vertue and efficacy of his Merits, to be abolisht. By this Stratagem, was Christ to be exterminated, that roome might be made [at Rome] for the seat of Antichrist in the Temple of God. Horrible impiety! to deny that underhand, which openly dare not be attempted. Excellently was it said of *Seneca*: What difference is there betwixt denying and defaming God? So, what matters it, whether you deny Christ, as a Renegado, or whether you strip him of his Offices? For if Christ be not vested and dignified with his Office, he is no Christ to us. Since then, under the Name Christ, his Regall, Sacerdotall, and Prophetick Offices, and under the Word Jesus, all the saving Benefits flowing from that triple Office are comprehended: there is no doubt, but, that is a corrupt Church, which hath corrupted those Offices. Not to aggravate the atrocity of the Fact, with words: I say impassionately: The Roman Church erres grievously about Christs Offices; which she hath corrupted, destroyed, and violated. Of this heinous and hideous Crime our Church was never guilty, but ever maintained and defended them.

Intending to make a Parallel of the Doctrines of both Churches, I first say, by way of Preface, that in all your Doctrinall Additions and Corollarics, which (as so many unsound Fringes) you have sewed to our Assertions, theres nothing which is not superfluous, and which without any hazard of our Soules, may be cancell'd, exploded, and rejected. But, let us now beginne this parallel-collation of Doctrines, from Christs Regall Office.

This is the Faith of the Reformed Churches. That Christ Jesus is the onely Monarch, Moderator, Defender, and Governor, both of the whole World.

al. 2:
ac. 28.
eb. 7.
ay. 9.
oc. 17:

and of his Church in the World, as being set by God upon his Holy Mountaine, who hath given him all power in Heaven and Earth: and as being the King of Righteousness, the King of Eternity, and the King of Kings. That he hath a provident care of all things, but watches over his Church with a special eye of Providence, as having bin sought & bought with his owne most precious Blood, & rescued from the Usurpation of Satan. That into this Church there is infused from Christ her Emperor, Righteousness, Peace, Joy, Happiness, Light, Knowledge of God, Certainty of Salvation, and whatever other Benefits may redound to loyall and faithfull Subjects, from so Great and Gracious a Prince. That this Kingdome and Empire is of Divine and Celestiall nature, not of a Worldly or vanishing splendor, as being governed and guided by the Scepter of the Word and Spirit, not by the Authority of Humane Power. That this Regiment had never any Vicar or Deputy assigned to it. That to call *Peter*, the Monarch of the Church, and the Popes, his Successors, are meer Toies and Fopperies of Puff-paste Ambition. That after the Apostles times, no infallible Guides or Doctors are to be found. That Multitude, Miracles, Riches, and worldly Pompe, are no Marks of the true Church. That the Church is not at all times (alike) conspicuous and visible. That we are not to follow Fathers and Councils, decreeing any thing dissonant from Christs Edicts.

18.38.
k.1.33

But, your Papall Church teacheth otherwise: *viz.* That Christ is a King, but a worldly one: and not King alone neither, but the Pope his Vicar, shares with him in Raigne and Regiment. That in this Vicariat, there is a long Series and succession of Popes, which are the Heads and Foundations of the Church. That the Church must be regulated & governed not by Christs Lawes onely, but by the Canons also, and Constitutions of Councils and Fathers: and that the Violators of such Decrees are more severely to be punished, then the Transgressors of Gods Law. That she is to be ruled by Traditions, not by Scripture onely. That those Traditions (*of straw*) are equal to that Sacred Scepter. That the genuine Notes and surest signs of the Church, are multitude of Men, a continued Succession, Worldly Pompe and Magnificence, Miracles, Antiquity, Unity.

Here, I appeale to your Candor and Ingenuity, that setting aside Partiality (for a while) and considering well what both sides affirme, you would be pleased to judge, without Hate or Love, whether of us teach and deliver the Doctrine of Christs Princely Office, more soundly and sincerely?

Our Divines leave to Christ alone, his Priviledges, Prerogatives, Honour and Glory, inviolate: yours either ascribe all these to Men, or associating Men with Christ in his Regiment, contaminate his Crowne and Dignity, with the contagion of most sordid company.

But,

But p
you hav
ous and
and Co
belevin
and his
bed, nee
not so
shall con
very like
Lawes,
ble; Mu
in a fals
dying in
manity.
leerd?
For, wit
fore (nu
may eich

The H
twixt C
Law, pa
tercess
grace;
God, a
tercess
ted (n
infirmi
Mediat
indeed
Mediat
flock a
Sacrific
Priests
That th
Faithfu
and ad
summa
Earth.
thereo

But perhaps you are loth to condemne that Doctrine as impious, which you have bin so long used to, consider yet, whether at least, it be not superfluous and needlesse. For tell me if any man utterly ignorant, of Pope, Fathers, and Councils shall submit only to Christs Scepter, and obey his Lawes, in beleeving in him alone, as his only comforter, and prote&tor in Adversity, and his sole patron in prosperity: shall this man (think you) on his death-bed, need to feare any Doome for his *premeditated ignorance*? I know, you are not so harshly opinionate. Again, if any man that knowes there is a Pope, shall confidently beleeve that Christ hath no Vicar on earth, that the Pope is very like Antichrist: that *Rome* is Heriticall, that we must rather obey Christs Lawes, then Decrees of Fathers, and Councils, that no mortall man is inerrable; Multitude, Antiquity, Vnity, and worldly Felicity, have bin oft found in a false & Malignant Church, will you take from this man so beleeving, and dying in this belef, all hope of Heaven? Far be such Immanity from your Humanity. For, wherein hath he offended? what crime is he guilty of, that so beleeved? This I would faine know, what Law (by that *Faith*) he hath broken. For, without transgression of a Law, no man is a Delinquent. I suppose therefore (most learned Sir) you will grant me, that the Pope and his Gew-gawes may either be unknowne, or unacknowledg'd, without lesse of Salvation.

The Reformed Church beleeves, that Christ only is the sole Mediator betwixt God and men, that he only hath made satisfaction to God, fulfil'd the Law, paid our Ransom, offer'd himselfe in Sacrifice, that he alone is our intercessor to God the Father, opens the passage for our prayers to the throne of grace, and emboldens us with confidence to addresse our supplications to God, and (therefore) that he alone is Mediator both of Redemption and Intercession: whence it followes that we ought not to pray to the Saints departed (nor to the Angels) as being ignorant of our present State of calamity or infirmity, and not able to penetrate the secrets of our hearts, as also, that this Mediatorship is impiously assign'd to the Virgin *Mary*, who though she were indeed of all Women the most blessed, yet had she need (her selfe) of this Mediator. That this our Priest offer'd himselfe a Victime for his chosen flock and people, not promiscuously for all men whatsoever. That he is the Sacrificing Priest of the New Testament, and that there are on Earth no other Priests to offer daily a propitiatory sacrifice for the finnes of quick and dead. That this Priests Sacrifice being of infinite vertue and value, is applied to the Faithfull, by the operation of the Holy Spirit, the preaching of the Gospell, and administration of the Sacraments: which Sacrifice having bin once consummate on the Crosse by himselfe, is not to be reiterated by any man on Earth. That wee are clad with the Righteousnesse of this Priest, and by vertue thereof, absolved from guilt and punishment. That beside his blood, there is no

Purgatory that can cleanse the spots and blots of our soules. That there are no torments or tortures, by the suffering whereof, any man can satisfie divine Justice, much lesse can there be any workes of super-erogation, which being laid up in the Granary or Treasury of the Church, may by the sale of Indulgences, be dispensed to others of lesse desert or merit. That our workes being far from perfection, cannot purchase eternall life. That remission of sinnes, is concredited and consign'd to Ministers, as Preachers, or Proclaimers of it, not as Iudges.

But your Churches Creed runs thus, *viz.* That Christ is indeed Mediator of Redemption: yet Saints and Angels act likewise their parts in mediating: but most of all, the Virgin *Mary*, the Gate of Paradise, and Queene of Heaven, and that (therefore) Wee ought to addresse our Vowes, Prayers, & Petitions, to them that so well knowe our Wants. That there must be on Earth other Priests after the order of *Melchizedek*, to offer Christ daily as a Sacrifice propitiatory for dead and living. That the Righteousnesse of this Sacrificing Priest is not imputed to us. That by his Merits, we are indeed delivered from the guilt of Sin, not from the punishment, to which we are still liable: That the soules departed are purg'd and cleans'd by the Fire of Purgatory. That by our owne sufferings, wee may make satisfaction to God. That there are workes of supererogation in the Churches Magazine, which the Pope may sell to lewd and loose persons. That life eternall is due to our workes, as wages are to a labourer. That to the goodnesse of a worke, tis sufficient, if the mind and intendment of the worker be good: Lastly, that Ecclesiastical ministers have Iudiciall power and authority, to forgive Sinnes.

Is not this (most worthy Sir) a grosse Collusion, to acknowledge Christ to be a Priest, in word, but to deny him indeed: To leave a show only, and evacuate the vertue and substance of his Priest-hood. This mighty masse of Blasphemous contumelies against Christ, may it not be unknowne without detriment to our faith. Can it hurt or prejudice a Christian to disbelieve such faingted devices: Admit, there be a good man, and carefull of his Salvation, which reposes his confidence in Christs only Mediation, offers his prayers in his only Name to God, seekes for righteousness by his bloody Sacrifice alone, being utterly ignorant of other sacrificing Priests, of any other Mediator, Sacrifice, Merit, or Purgatory: thinke you, that this his ignorance, shall be any impeachment or prejudice to him at Gods Tribunal: I trow you are not so unwise, to thinke so. Imagine now, there is one that is rooted and strongly grounded in this belief. That beside Christ, there is no Mediator or Sacrificer, that the Dignity of Mediation is not to be communicated to Angels, Saints, or the Virgin *Mary*. That our affaires are to them unknowne and vnder-granted. That to them we are neither to make Vowes, nor Prayers. That soule

menting Purgatory is no where to be found, but in the cracke braines of L^u naticks, or the juggling knavery of cozening Priests. That the Saints of God, are freed both from guilt and penalty. That Christs Righteousnesse is imputed to the Faithfull. That our sufferings can effect nothing towards satisfaction, nor our doings conduce ought to salvation, by way of merit. That supererogation, is a Bravado and Braggardisme, and a device of Avarice to draw on filthy lucre. That good intents are not sufficient for good works. That the minister hath no judiciall Authority to remit Sinns. What? doe we thinke this man in danger, for this his confident perswasion? this belief breakes no Law nor Commandement. What danger then can there be where is no Delinquency?

The Reformed Church beleeves: That Christ is constituted by God, a Prophet, Pastor, Doctor, and Preacher of Peace: that he promulgated Gods secret and cabinet-counsell of the redemption of mankind, that he publicly preached this good tydings and gospel, confirming and strengthening it by his spirit in the use of the Sacraments, that this Prophet declares to us all that God commanded him. That in him, God was well pleas'd, and that we were to hear him. *Mat. 17. 5.* That from this Prophet, Gods perfect will was manifested to the World, and the same (by his Order) written in the Old and new Testament, not in darke or doubtfull termes, but plainly and perspicuously, as far as was necessary for our Salvation. That these sacred Scriptures, being the Iudges of all controversies, need not the addition of humane Traditions. That we are to serve and obey God, not according to the Commandements of men, but his owne celestially sanctions: and that (therefore) the worship of Images, is to be abolisht out of our Churches and minds, not commanded by God. That Holidais, not appointed and sanctified by the Lord, need not be observed. That the use of all kind of Meates, is at any time lawfull, being frugally and moderately taken. That divine service is miscelebrated in a language unknowne to the people. That there is no inherent sanctity in some place, more then other, nor in any Church: and that our prayers are no sooner heard in some one place, then another.

Thus beleeves the Reformed Church. But she gives no credit to those prodigious paradoxes, viz. That iustifying faith, may be without charity and good works. That faith may be without knowledge of what is to be beleeved. That men drown'd in their owne corruptions, are indued with certaine preparatives to grace, or furnish'd with merits of congruity. That our conversion to God is not wholly to be ascribed to grace, but in part to Nature and endeavour. That election depends of faith for consent, & the motion of our free will. That the faithfull may, Apostatize, and fall from grace. That concupiscence is void of sinne. That Kings have not their preheminence by divine Right. That the

Deut.
18.

Clergy are exempt from the subjection and jurisdiction of Kings. That faith is not to be kept with Hereticks. That blind Monastick obedience is lawfull and laudable. That children may lawfully make and breake vowes without their parents consent. That a Clergy mans marriage is more detestable then adultery or murther. That the gift of continence is given to all that refuse it not. That the Pope may lawfully take tribute of stewes. That Sacraments confer grace by the worke wrought. That infants baptised are not tainted at all with sinne. That Christs body is in divers places at once, yet neither visible nor tangible. That Bread and Wine are transform'd into the very substance of Christs Flesh and Blood. That wicked men eat the flesh of Christ in the Eucharist. That tis not lawfull for Laicks to drinke of the Sacramentall Cup. These and the like monstrous opinions, since Christ the Prophet of the Church hath not taught, the Reformed Churches doe not beleve. But concerning Christs Prophetick office, your Doctors teach most insincerely, viz. That Christ indeed is given by God as a Prophet, yet hath he not declar'd to the Church all the will of God, nor purposely caus'd it to be written in the Scripture for the decission of controversies of Faith by its Light and Evidence. That Scriptures are obscure, perillous, & not to be permitted Laymen to read. That Authority of Traditions, Fathers, and Councils, are necessary to the Church, to supply the Scriptures imperfection. That God is to be worshipt according to the prescript of Mens Lawes. That Images are to be set in Churches, as instructers of the Ignorant. That God may lawfully be effigiated and represented in humane Forme. That Holidayes are religiously to be observed and celebrated. That we ought to obtaine from Meats, at Times appoynted by the Church or Pope. That tis no prejudice to our prayers, to use an unknowne Language in the publike Lyturgy. That one place is more holy then another. That a man may beleve, and yet be ignorant: and that Faith is best defined by Ignorance. That charity may be wanting to justifying Faith. That men swallowed up in the Whirpoole of corruption, retaine yet certaine preparatories to Grace. That our Conversion is to be ascribed both to Nature and Grace. That Election depends of Faith and the right use of our free Will. That Concupiscence is not to be reputed sinne. That Kings raigne not by the Authority of Scripture. That Clergymen are not bound to any Secular Authority. That blind and foolish Obedience in Monks, is commendable. That the Marriage of Clergymen is equall to Sacrilege, or worse. That the Bond of Matrimony is not dissolved by Adultery. That the Gift of Continence is given to all promiscuously. That the Pope may well exact Tribute from Strangers. That children may vow against the will of their parents. That Sacraments confer Grace by the work wrought. That children once wash with Baptismall Waters, are utterly voyd of sin. That unbaptized persons are condemned to

eter-

eternall Death. That Christs Body, is in many places at once, yet not subject to sight or touch. That Bread and Wine are transubstantiated into Christs Body and Blood. That our Lords Body, is swallowed by impious persons. That Christian people ought not to communicate of the Chalice in the Sacrament. Thus, they attribute indeed the name of Prophet and Doctor to Christ, but all the force and power of his prophetick Office is translated to the Pope, Councells, and Fathers.

Now (Worthy Sir) suppose some well-affected Christian, to be of this Beliefe: that he will wholly give eare to, and be instructed by Christ, our Prophet: that he will obey onely the Scripture and Gods will therein revealed: suppose this man to beleve that the Scripture is perfect, perspicuous, the Judge of all controversies, and determiner of all doubts: that Laicks ought to read it, and regulate their lives and manners by it. Doe yee thinke, the high honour which this man gives to Christ as to our Chiefe-Prophet, shall or can prejudice him? Far be so wide and wilde a conceit from your ingenuous Candor. For, what crime hath he committed, which being ignorant of Traditions, Holidayes, Images, Fasting-dayes, and a number of the like Ceremonious observances, doth soly imbrace those Doctrines which Christ hath taught for the Churches comfort and edification? Adde now hereto, that the same man is fully confided, that Scripture cannot (without extreme impiety) be charged with imperfection or obscurity: that tis a great crime to debar the people from reading Scripture: and no lesse sin, to traine them to the beliefe of Traditions: that tis impious, to worship God in the shape or likenesse of Man, or to expose Images to the peoples Adoration: that tis Tyrannicall to obtrude the observance of Holidayes (under the terror of Penalties) which are instituted by men; as also to forbid Meats, to sober men at certaine Seasons, That tis unlawfull to mumble & mutter prayers in a strange Tongue. That tis absurd to thinke one place holier then another. That tis impossible, at once to beleve, and yet to be ignorant: or that justifying Faith should subsist, without charity: or, that man wallowing in his corruption, should be able to prepare himselfe for Grace: or, that concupiscence should be put out of the catalogue of sins. That they are most execrable Miscreants, that deprive the Kings Crowne of its divine Right, or exempt the Miter from obedience to the Scepter: or breake their Faith with Hereticks; or draw monastick persons to a blind obedience: or caluminate the Marriage of the Clergy, as worse then Adultery. That they are absurd and senselesse, that teach, the Gift of continence to be promiscuous and obviouse to all: which approve of tribute taken from mercenary Prostitutes: which think that children may vow or disavow against their parents wils: which hold that Matrimony is not violated by Adultery, That they erre grievously, that pretend, the Sacraments collate

Grace by the bare worke done: that all baptized persons are without all Sins and all unbaptized liable to eternall Damnation. That they are the maddest Bedlams that (like Corybanticall Priests) teach, Christs Body to be in many places at once, unseene, and insensible: which dreame of a Metamorphosis, and change of Bread and Wine into his Body and Blood: which doe that our Lords Flesh may be swallowed and devoured by impious Wretches: which preclude the Cup from the people, though Christ himselfe reach it to them in the Scripture: which adore a Wafer in stead of Christ: which vainly imagine his corporall presence on earth, being consign'd to Heaven till the end of the World. Can such a mans ignorance of these Romish Trumperies, or his beliefe of Christs sincere Doctrine, hurt him when he is alive, or damne him for ever being Dead? What cruell Rhadamanth (or Judge of Hell) can passe such a Sentence? For, what crime is there here? What Law hath he transgressed? shall any man be blam'd, for being afraid to Idolatrize, or to worship God after his owne voluntary invention? shall he be condemn'd for abandoning the impious and absurd Traditions of Men, and obeying the Doctor and Prophet that is given us from Heaven?

Thus, if we collate and parallel the adverse Opinions of the Romish and Reformed Churches, it will soone appear which Party is most Zealous of Religion, and Piety, which is its proper Fruit and product.

And now (most Worthy Sir) if I seeme to you to be of a dull understanding and weake judgement, pray be pleased to helpe me in this exigent: which as it will be a worke worthy of you, so most welcome to me. Take the Lanthorn of Gods Word in your hand, & enlighten my Darkeness: shew me the way of God, and reduce me from the By-pathes of Error. I promise you to banish from me all pertinicious opinionativeness, if I shall see you compleatly arm'd with Scripture proofes. But if should attempt to cry downe our Churches Doctrine with clamors onely, and Great words and brags of Eminence (but Humane) Authorities, We shall easily sleight such braving Arrogance, your rare curtesie commands me to be confident, that you will not faile to doe me this good Office. For it is not credible, that you who are reported to have challeng'd the chiefe of our Champions, to the Combate, will now refuse, as a Master, to instruct in the wayes of God, so willing a Scholler.

Adieu (most Learned Sir) and love

Your most affectionate

JOHN BASTWICK.

FINIS.

The Cavaliers coming for London.
Reliefe gone to Plymouth.
The Hopstonians defeated.
The Scots are coming.

(355)

27.
Numb. 46.

CERTAIN E
INFORMATIONS

From severall parts of the Kingdome, and
from other places beyond the Seas, for the better
satisfaction of all such who desire to be truly
Informed of every weekes Passage.

From the 27. of November, to the 4. of December. 1643.

Monday, Novemb. 27.

THe Cavaliers designes and purposes are now wholly bent upon the subduing of the City of *London*, according to the currant opinion, and to this end, they have published Proclamations, in all the Westerne Counties of this Kingdom, to call in all their party to their aide and assistance, largely and freely promising them the plunder and saccage of this most famous City, if they will help them to vanquish it, bargaining for the Beares skin before they have taken the formidable Animall. And they make themselves at *Oxford* as sure of it, as if it were already in their possession; so sure their thoughts devoured his Excellency the Earle of *Essex*, and his Armies at *Edge-hill*, and *Newbery*, and the Earle of *Manchester* at *Horne-Castle* in *Lincolnshire*, and *Glocester* was a triviall Towne in their suppositions, and durst not abide the sight of their Cannon. They also made themselves sure of gaining *Cambridge*, and the Easterne Associated Counties, by fortifying at *Newport*, *garnell*, which they durst not keep, but fled from thence at the approach of one or two of the *London* Regiments, and yet they will dare to come and look all the *London* Regiments in the face, and bid them battaile at their own doors.

But these their assurances, through Gods speciall providence, have proved a meer *Pasturage* *Montes*, which through many bitter and grievous throwes on their part, hath onely brought forth a ridiculous *Moule*, and so

by Gods grace will this their Menace against *London* also. Yet *London* have a vigilant eye to thy Forts and Bulwarks, and to thy River, but especially to such as lie lurking in thy bowells to betray thee, and remember, that the Parliaments and Kingdoms greatest losses have hapned through treachery and perfidiousnesse.

But *London* what are the good actions for which thou art so hated by the Cavaliers? for evil ones they will not hate thee. Oh things worthy of perpetual memory!

Thou wouldst not be quiet so long as the Earle of *Strafford*s head stood upon his shoulders, but criedit out for Justice, Justice, when his judgement and execution was protracted. He thou knowest had destined thee and the whole kingdom to slavery.

Thou hast sundry times Petitioned the King and Parliament for a redresse of grievances, and freedom from insupportable pressures, which Monopoles and Patentees could never endure.

Thou didst (as Religion, Lawes, and Liberties obliged thee) protect the Honourable Members of both the Houses of Parliament, when they were falsly and unjustly accused of high Treason, and didst guard them to the Parliament, by a Land and Navall Army.

Thou wouldst not suffer *Longford* and *Byron* to be Lieutenants of thy Tower, for fear of afterclaps.

Thou didst subscribe for money, Plate and horse, and didst send out a strong Army, which paid the Cavaliers at *Edge-hill*. Thou hast since refused that Army once or twice, and hast for the most part maintained it ever since it was first raised, by thy Loanes and Contributions, &c.

Thou hast devoted the lives and estates of thine inhabitants, to the faithfull and joyall service of the King and Parliament.

Thou hast maintained the Wars in Ireland against the Irish Catholique Subjects.

Thou hast guarded *Windsor-Castle*, against the Cavaliers that would have blocked up the river there, to keep thee from necessary provisions.

Thou hast set forth divers Merchant ships, to secure our coasts from the invasion of Forraign enemies.

Thou didst help to relieve the City of *Glocester*, and thou didst also help to destroy sundry Lords, Gentlemen, Commanders, and common Souldiers at *Newbury*, who had purposed to have destroyed thee.

Thou didst suppress and quiet the Insurrection in *Ken*, and thereby wert a means to keep the Cavaliers out of that County.

Thou

Thou didst help to drive the Cavaliers out of *Newport-pamell*, whereby the Easterne Associated Counties are now the better secured.

Thou hast holpen Sir *William Waller* to take the field again, to keep the Cavaliers out of the Southerne Counties.

Thou didst hinder the Cavaliers from coming to force the Parliament, and to burne, sacke and destroy the City, when they were at *Brainford*, and hast since kept them out of it by strong Bulwarks and Fortifications, with continuall watching and warding.

Thou hast taken the Nationall League and Covenant between the Kingdoms of England and Scotland, to extirpate Popery, Prelacy, Heresies, Schismes, Superstition, Prophanesse, &c. Besides other Vowes and Oathes, *cum multis alijs*, &c.

And now for all these and other memorable good acts, the Cavaliers have vowed to ruine, and turne thee to ashes, and therefore stand now to thy tackling, quit your selves like men, or else thou art irrevocably undone. Invoke the Lord of Hosts to help thee, and he will confound the Cavaliers devices against thee, as hitherto he hath feelingly and experimentally done, and take *Telephorus* cordiall along with thee, who affirmeth, that Antichrist shall never overcome *London*, as Doctor *Staughton* hath quoted him, in the 87. page of his Heavenly conversation.

We are further informed, that the Cavaliers have promised to come and keep their Christmas at *London*, and to eat some plum portage and minted pies with us, whereupon the City is resolved to bid them as welcome, as plums made of lead and Iron can make them, which we doubt are so tough and hard, that the Cavaliers will not be able to digest them, especially being well heared in good gunpowder, and because the Cavaliers shall be thoroughly welcomed, the City is taking an accompt of all able bodied men within the Lines of Communication, that are fit to do service, ever and above the trained bands, and Auxiliaries, which serviceable persons shall go out upon occasion, while the other guard the City and the Fortifications.

Letters came out of Scotland hither on Saturday last, which certifie, that the Articles of Agreement between both Kingdoms, and the advance money that was sent, were safely arrived there, whereupon the Scottish Army intended to celebrate a Fast in *Barnwicke* on Wednesday next, and on Friday next being the first day of *December*, to come into England, and to be at *Newcastle* about the eighth day of that moneth. The bruite whereof, hath made the Earle of *Newcastle* to come Southwards to *Dunchester*, as it is reported, who as it is said, will abandon the North parts and come towards *Oxford*.

This day one *Daniel Kniveton*, who had beene a Haberdasher of small wares upon Ludgate Hill, was hanged before the Exchange in Cornehill for a Spie, and not onely as ignorant and disaffected people report, for bringing of Writs and Proclamations hither from *Oxford*, but as well that he came to this City from *Oxford*, which is one of the Cavaliers Quarters, without the Parliaments, or the Lord Generalls Passe, contrary to an expresse Ordinance of Parliament, which is contrary to the Law of Armes, *London* being now a Garrison Towne.

Tuesday, November 28.

From *Poole* in the Ile of *Purbeck* in Dorsetshire it is certified, that their horse are so active and couragious, that they have now gotten the command and dominion of that whole Iland, insomuch that a Cavalier dares not peepe into it, that they sent forces lately to *Wareham*, a sea Towne neer unto them, which surprized four pieces of Ordnance, and about four hundred Armes brought thither by their enemies, to annoy them both by Sea and Land, whereby they have gotten a good supply, to countervail what they lost otherwayes, for it is lately certified from Sea, that a small ship, which was sent to them from hence, laden with Armes and Ammunition, is taken by some of the Cavalier ships, that exercise Pyracie and robbing upon the Westerne coastes, and to that purpose, they have now all neighbours at *Weymouth* and *Melcombe Regis* in Dorsetshire, which since it yielded to the Cavaliers, is become a Den of Sea Robbers, and we wish it may not hereafter prove an Inlet to forraigne enemies, for whom it lieth very commodious, unlesse some of the Parliaments ships be sent to lie in the roade there, to secure that Harbour, from whence a double benefit will result to this Kingdom, as first, to locke in those Sea Robbers, and to keep them from molesting Sea trade. Secondly, in debarring the entrance of any supplies either of men, Armes and Ammunition, or other provisions to the Cavaliers, through that back doore.

From *Farnham* in Surrey it is certified, that Sir *William Waller* is strongly fortifying of that Towne and Castle, for a place of refuge and safeguard to his Army, and the Southerne Associated Counties, which when they are finished, he then intendeth to take the field, and to confront his enemy the Feild-Marshal *Hopton*, as he stileth himselfe in his late illegall Warrant to the County of Dorset. That during this action, his horsemen have scoured some parts of *Hants*hire, where on Thursday last they took thirty of the enemies horse, and Friday the day following, they tooke also twenty of their foot, all of them being poor snakes, and ill armed. That his Army consisteth now of about five or six thousand foot and horse, as it is credibly

related

related
forces
the S
summo
muster
Kent h
to him
certain
themse
losse an
safety
Cavalie
be reach

The
all the
the Str
tread up
the we
Sound
rell ha
non, v
ingress
those S

Sir
well in
try of I
Flot C
westwa
trance
to relie
are info
with m
the rep
number
an inter

This
on sect

related by some that are lately come from *Farnham*, besides the additional forces that are daily comming in to him, and it is the more credible, because the Southerne Associated Counties send men to him apace. That he hath summoned the County of Surrey to come to his aide, who yesterday were mustering of their men at *Croydon* and other places for that purpose. That Kent hath raised 24 Troopes of Horse, and 24 companies of foote to send to him, but what forces are rayling in the County of Suffex we doe not yet certainly heare of. By this meanes those Southerne Counties will secure themselves, and interrupt the Cavaliers comming amongst them, to their losse and prejudice. Thus hath God opened the eyes of the people, for the safety of their goods and estates, and laid a block in the way to keepe the Cavaliers out of Kent, which County if they should once subdue, they would be ready to let in any forraigne Enemy into that part of the Kingdome.

The Lord Admirall the Earle of Warwicke, hath given a command, to all the Merchants Ships, that are now ready to set saile for France, Spaine, the Straights of Gilbralter, and other Southern parts of the world, to attend upon Captain *Batten* his Viceadmirall, who is going for Plimouth, and the western Coasts, and all the service they are to doe, is only to lie in the Sound, which is the mouth of Plimouth harbour, untill the said Viceadmirall hath relieved that Towne, and freed the passage from the enemies Cannon, which they have planted upon Mount Edgcomb-side, to hinder the ingresse and egress of Ships there, and these things being effected, then those Ships shall be released, and may freely proceed on their voyages.

Sir *Thomas Middleton* hath (by Gods mercifull assistance) prospered well in North wales, since he got over the River Dee into his owne County of Denbighshire, for he hath taken two Castles in Flintshire, the one is Flint Castle, and the other Yowley Castle, which lyeth but some few miles westward from the City of Chester. Both which Castles command the entrance into the River Dee, whereby he may hinder all Ships that shall come to relieve that City. But to interrupt his happy progresse in those parts, wee are informed, that there is lately nineteene small Ships come out of Ireland with men in them, whether English, or Irish, we yet know not, which, as the report goes, have 3000. men aboard them, though we much doubt that number, and that sixe of those ships should be gotten over the Barre, with an intention to get to *Chester*.

Wednesday, November 29.

This day the monthly Fast was celebrated, according to the first Instituti-
on setled by the King and Parliament, and there Preached at *Westminster* be-

fore the Honourable Commons, two reverend Divines of the Right Reverend Assembly, viz: Master *Mew* in the forenoone of this day, and Master *Bridge* in the afternoone, and in the Evening came Newes, that Sir *William Waller* had defeated the Field-Marshal *Hoptons* forces at *Farnham*.

Thursday, November 30.

Out of Ireland it is informed, that whereas the Committee for the Irish affairs here, had sent a ship laden with Armes, Ammunition, and fifteen hundred pounds worth of victuall, to supply the Garrison at *Belfast* in the Province of *Ulster* in Ireland, the said ship being arrived at *Carickfergus* in the mouth of that River, Serient Major General *Momms*, the chiefe Scottish Commander there, had stayed the ship and all her lading, not to deprive the English at *Belfast* of those supplies, but because he would be sure that none should enjoy the benefit thereof, but such as are against the late Cessation of Armes in that Kingdom, and will take the Nationall League and Covenant between the Kingdoms of England and Scotland, and such onely shall have their shares of those Armes, Ammunition and Provisions, according to the true intent of a late Ordinance of Parliament for that behalfe and purpose. Wherein, as wise and prudent men deeme, he hath done circumspectly and politiquely, as a vigilant Chieftaine should do, for if those in *Belfast* be not right, as it seemeth he hath good cause to suspect, or cannot upon his knowledge safely confide in them, he had good reason to intercept those provisions that would have strengthened an enemy that should be against him, and that the rather, because he knoweth, that the Irish Rebels and seduced, blinded English in that Kingdom, Maligne him extreemly, in regard he refuseth to lay down Armes, and agree to their abominable Cessation, the maine end of that Cessation being (whatsoever specious pretences it hath to maske it) as daily evidences attest, to extinguish the name of Protestants there, which may easily be done when they are disarmed, and have no strong holds to retire into for safety, and this the provident Scots are well aware of, to whom the Morall of the old Proverbe may be fitly applied in this case, viz. *Annosa vulpes non capitur laqueo*, that is, Wise men are not easily ensnared.

Out of the North it is informed, that the Citizens of *Yorke* are somthing of their City to keep out the Scots, when they come thither, of whom they are terribly afraid for adhering to the Earle of *Northumberland* and his Popish Army, as for other Delinquencies committed against the Parliament and Kingdom. That all the Garrison is drawne out of it to make the said Earle a body, onely three hundred Soldiers excepted, who remain there for a guard. And

that

that the Popish Army in that County amounteth not to six thousand men, which made General King to go to *Chesterfield* in *Derbyshire*, to reinforce his Army, where he forceth the Countrey people to come in to him; but whether he will get them out of it, is a great question.

Friday, December 1.

By Letters from Lisbon in Portugall it is informed, that the King of that Kingdome hath lately conquered the Kingdome of *Algarre*, which lyeth upon the South of Portugall, and hath alwayes belonged unto it, as a member thereof, and that he hath gotten the Countrey of *Ségovia*, from whence cometh all the fine rich woolls that make the best Spanish Cloath, and finest Felthats, which is of great importance, and will bring him in much treasure. And that his Army marched so far Southwards, that they came within a few miles of the great City of *Sevill*, in the Spanish Province of *Andaluzia*, which put the *Sevillians* in such a fright, that they sent to *St. Lucars* their sea Port, for some hundreds of men to aide them against the Portugalls. And if it should so happen, that the King of Portugall should get possession of *Sevill* and *St. Lucars*, the Spaniards trade for gold and silver to the West Indies, would be absolutely intercepted, and quite lost, and then the Spaniard would become the poorest and most despicable Nation in Europe. Thus the Spaniard yearly looseth, and the Pope his ghostly Father daily looseth, the Italian Princes still getting some part or other of his territories from him. These two are the maine supporters of Antichristian tyranny in the world, who if they fall, as the last great conjunction of *Saturn* and *Jupiter* presageth they must, according to the judgements of learned Mathematicians, Popish Idolatry will soone be driven out of the world.

The Fieldmarshall *Hopton* having gotten Intelligence, that Sir *William Waller* was guarded at *Farnham* in *Surrey*, only with three hundred horses and his owne Regiment of foote, drew up all his men into a body on Tuesday last, thinking to have surprized him, but that vigilant Commander no whit fearing him, drew up his forces in battalia to oppose him, suffering the *Hoptonians* to come within the reach of his great Ordnance, wherewith he saluted them in such a manner, that divers of them were cut off, at sight whereof, the residue of them retreated back to their quarters in *Hantsire*, whereupon he sent some of his horse to pursue them, who did some execution upon them, but being few they would not adventure too far. And if hee had had the rest of his horse with him, he would have given a good account of that dayes worke, but they were quartered at *GUILFORD* in *Surrey*, nine miles from *Farnham*, and in other places, for whom he also sent, but they

came

came not to him untill three houres after the enemies retreat, the distance of place being so great, & so they came too late to do any service. Thus *Hoptons* designe was frustrated, who would faine get into *Sussex* and *Kent*, if *Sir William Waller* lay not there to stop him.

Saturday December, 2.

From *Saint Malos* in *Base Brittain* they write, that the Governour of that Towne, hath seized upon all the English Marchants goods there, which amount to the Value of 10000. pound, because that Captaine *Iones* of *Poole* in the Ile of *Purbeck* in *Dorsetshire*, seized upon a French ship, that was laden with Armes and Ammunition, which ship, as it is informed, was going into *Ireland* to supply the Rebels.

The Inhabitants of the County of *Kent*, are raising of all the Forces they can make, to oppose the Cavaliers coming amongst them, and they have sent some part of them to a Town called *Westrām* in that shire, which is the onely key of that County this Winter time, because the Wild of *Kent* is now become unpassable, by reason of the deepnesse and foulness of the wayes, that lead through those parts.

A Letter from *Burwick* certifieth, that the Scots have been ready these two moneths to come into England, at eight and forty houres warning, expecting the Articles and advance money, which are now arrived, this being the last obligation, doubt not of the condition of their performance.

The Earle of *Manchester* is raising foot in the Easterne Associated Counties, to subdue *Gainsborough* and *Newmarke* upon *Trent*. His former 2000. foot he hath left at *Lincolne* to guard that City from the enemy, his horse are at *Sleford* in *Lincolnshire*, under the command of Colonell *Cromwell*, which lieth about ten or twelve miles Southeast from *Newmarke*, and some of his horse re-took a booty of about 3000. sheep from the *Newmarke* Cavaliers, which they had robbed the Countrey people of, and also a great deale of Fleece wooll, which booties will for a time both feed and pay them.

Out of *Holland* it is informed, that Secretary *Nicholas* hath written a Letter from *Oxford*, to the Kings Agent in the *Hague*, requiring him to doe his utmost endeavour to stop the coming of the States Ambassadors into England as long as he can, the reason whereof seems to be, because they do not like the Lord *Joachim* at *Oxford*, who is one of them, for they know they shall not make him comply to their purposes, and they would rather have him that made the marriage between the Princesse *Mary* and the young Prince of *Orange*.

Printed according to Order, by G. B. and R. W.

March 17
Mercurius Cambro-Britannus,

28 Numb. 6.

THE BRITISH MERCURY;

OR THE

VV ELCH DIURNALL.

Communicating remarkable *Intelligences*, and true
Newes to awle the whole Kingdom, from Munday
November 27, to Decemb. the 5. 1643.

- 1 Her be resolved not to side with the King, to fight against the Parliament.
- 2 Her tell in what lamentable condition the city of Bristol at this present is, by reason of the Bloody Cavaliers.
- 3 Her make representations of the great accessse of supplies, who were newly come to Sir William Waller.
- 4 Te brave resolutions and successfull actions which have very lately been sent in many letters from Dorsetshire to London.
- 5 Her cannot chuse but grieve with the sad people of New-castle and Durham, for entertain Peter Popery, Perkin Preogative, Simon slavery, Paul Prelacie, and Barnaby Bishop.
- 6 Te Town of Plimmouth, her thank G O D, is very well, and safe, and the great cure the Parliam: nt doth take for preservation of the same.
- 7 The Earl of Warwick is sending forth great many Ships to stop the landing of the Rebels comming from Ireland, to exercise their late practised cruelties upon the Protestants in England.
- 8 The Countreys neere Oxford fast, while the City of Oxford feasts.
- 9 Her be sorry to hear that the good Souldiers Colonell Jonas A Draske, and Captain Smith were wounded at Odeam, in Night-service, and are now brought to London.
- 10 Her shew that the Noble Earl of Manchester is raising great forces, and intends to joyn with Colonel Cromwell in Lincolnshire.
- 11 Her give the reason in the last place, Why the Connsell at Oxford is so malignant to the domming over of the States Ambassador from Holland.

Published according to Order.

L O N D O N,

Printed by Bernard Alsop, Decemb. 5. 1643.

The British Empire

Volume I

Containing the History of the British Empire from the First Settlements to the Present Time

By John Smith, Esq. of the Middle Temple

London: Printed by J. Smith, in the Strand, 1750

Price 10s. 6d. per Volume

By the Author

Printed by J. Smith, in the Strand, 1750

Price 10s. 6d. per Volume

By the Author

Printed by J. Smith, in the Strand, 1750

Price 10s. 6d. per Volume

By the Author



T

Re

T

unto
men,
grow
tain
mit
made
fight
Subj
hath
B
there
with
Irish
bloo
bloo
fled
her



THE BRITISH MERCURY

COMMUNICATING

Remarkable *Intelligences*, and true *Newes* to awe
the whole Kingdome, from Munday November 27.
to Tuesday Decemb. 5. 1643.

TO confirm the ancient report that the *WELCH-MEN* both for Antiquity and fidelity, are the truest *Brittaine*, her vil declare unto you the noble resolution of Sir *Richard Lloyd*, one of the chief Commanders of *Flintshire*, who having sent his Commission of Array unto Sir *Thomas Middleton*, offereth to come to him with fifteen hundred men, to doe service for the Parliament, and besides the *Welchmen* being now growne sensible, that it is the part of no true Subject, to bring fuel to maintain the flames of this unnaturall warre, they doe continually flock in to submit themselves in obedience to the Parliament, for the *Welchmen* are not so madde, but that her doe very well understand, that to side with the King, is to fight against her self, the Protestant Religion, and that ancient liberty of the Subject, which though often attempted by many Conquering Monarches, her hath so long time freely enjoyed in *Wales*.

But we cannot alwayes set sayre and loyall actions in the view of your eye, therefore behold the Citie of *Bristol* in a lamentable condition, swarming with the *Irish* Rebels, who having mustered many hundred Protestants in *Ireland*, doe come over with a full intent to bathe their swords in the English blood, and to make this land a desolate Wildernesse, full of such wilde and bloody beasts, as they are. For one of them being lately (by a woman, who fled thither out of *Ireland* two years since) challenged for murdering five of her Children; he answered, *That he had Commission for it, and if he had the*

like Commission, he would doe as much here. Her doe wonder, that the Vessels which bring over so many *Hoggs-heads*, or *Doggs-heads* of cruelty, are not cast away by the justice of the Windes, but it is likely, that being not borne under a drowning destiny, their fate will lead them on to hanging, according to their papistickall merits.

Sir *William Wallers* Army is now very well recruited, and strengthened by Colonell *Muleyr*, and Colonell *Nortons* Regiment of horse, and a thousand horse and Dragoones of *Kent*, and as many more out of *Sussex*, *Surrey* and *Hampshire*. so that the Lord *Hopton*, if her were creat English Saint, pigger then Saint *George*, or Saint *T A P P R*, himself, could not encounter so many cruell, nay her may say, flying and stinging *Fyery Dragons*.

As the *Welchmen*, observing that matters were carried on to advance Popery and other ill purposes, are now awaked from her Dream and Visions, to see what fooles, nay Slaves they were like to be made, by joyning themselves to the Kings Army, and doe in considerations thereof, purpose with their best service to ayd the Parliament, so the Inhabitants of *Cumberland* and *Westmerland* have been of late solicited with much importunity by the Lord *Widdrington*, and Sir *Thomas Glenham*, to assist them with supplies of horse or foot, and stand in their defences against the invasions of the advanced *Scots*, but those Countreys being as wise as *W A L E S*, have refused to send them any ayd, alleging that the *Scots*, at their last being there, carried themselves with more civility, and in better fashions, then the plundering and armed Inhabitants of their own countrey. Hence you may discern, that not the advance money doth make the *Scots* a man, but her good manners, and true religions, doth make her company so much desired in *England*.

From the West her can inform you, that the Garrison Souldiers at *Poole* in *Dorsetshire*, made an Issue out as far as *Preston* and took there a French Capitaine that commanded Sir *John Heales* troop, and in the night, they fell upon Colonell *Tregewells* quarter at *Shapwick*, killed some men, took some Gentlemen prisoners, and some 40. horse, afterward they killed the Ambuscado that was set behind hedges, and beat them from *Poole* to *Winborne*; took one Captain, one Ensigne, and some fourteen Prisoners: Would all the Garrison Souldiers, that have more time to be drunk, then to doe any thing would shew her the like magnanimities and courage.

New-castle doth now repent her favouring and receiving of malignants: You may see what 'tis to have friendship with the Divell, had you kept them out, you had not now lamented the putting of them in. Though you are called *New-castle*, yet you are an *Old-castle*, and should have had more wit, then to admit your enemy, Art thou not able to fall in pieces with age and griefe, to think

think of thy disobedience to the Parliament, and keeping the Coales from London? which doth shew that thy love to the City is very cold, and cold comfort thou shalt finde, I warrant thee in thy distresse, take heed thy new Governor doe not make thee the first flaved Town subjected to the Kings authority, when thy liberty shall be slavery, plundering thy policy, and thou shalt iudure whole chauldrons of misery; before thou hadst received malignants, thou hadst better have fired thy Coale-pits, and have burnt a happy Martyr for the Parliament.

The Marquesse of New-castle is advanced into Nottinghamshire, to joyne with the Kings forces. Her believe her Armies desire to make a malignant marriage, that the issue which their conjunction doth intend to produce, might be foure unhappy sonnes, Peter Popery, Perkin Prerogative, Simon Slavery, and Paul Prelacy, or Barnaby Bishop, and these being the Kings adopted Sonnes, should together with the King rule the whole land. And indeed the Newcastle's Army is falling to pieces, and therefore it had need to be joyned together with the Popish cement and glew of the Kings Army, for there are many stones at Oxford, as the Lord *Cottingham*, *Digby*, and others, besides Prelates that doe all joyne together to build up the Roman Church in England; and would make the King the chiefe corner-stone, but though earth conspire and joyne forces, heaven can denounce their malignant purposes, and Newcastle's Army shall be beaten awle to pieces, and upon the Scots advancing, not a man of them shall goe Scot-free,

The towne of Plymouth is very well and safe, you may see by them what it is to have good in works, that is good Heart, for though they lost their Outworks, yet her doe still keep out their enemy, and make her for to pray to the Lady Mary and Saint Margery, and yet they cannot help her to take the towne, and the Parliament hath lately sent them ayde from hence, so that Prince *Rupert*, Prince *Maurice*, and awle the Masse-saying-Prelates at Oxford, may sling their caps at it, Father *Francis*, and Father *Ioseph*, and all the Magicians in Oxford, cannot conjure the gates of the towne open, for like a Maiden Towne she doth withstand the Cavalliers and neither by force nor flattery can be wonne from the Parliament.

It is reported that Sir *William Waller* hath given the Lord *Hopton* a great overthrow, and obtained a great victory against him, but can believe no such matter; those that are overthrowne horse and man in books are very well recovered the next week. The warre is like a foot-ball-play, where one side

doth give the other a kind of overthrow, and strikes up anothers heeles, but presently they rise up and give the other as great a blow againe, Overthrowes are now very common, but let awle well affected persons strive, that Papistry and Prelacy may be overthrowne in this kingdome, and let us pray that Peace may be againe established, least this kingdome be ruinated by these overthrowes, and besides, what victory is it for one subject to kill another? If the King would get a victory over himselfe, and banish from him all malignant Counsellours, then we should heare no more of Sir Ralph Hopton and many other Lords and Knights, that now carry victory in their pockets, and plunder whole Countries, and burne townes as the Kings forces did at Ockingham.

The Earle of Warwick doth desire of the Parliament forty small ships to surprize Sir John Penningtons small frigots that doe bring over the Irish Rebels, but who shall encounter those that are come over already, and the King send ships dayly for more, and as if his Subjects throates should not be cut fast enough, he sends dayly for those Butchers. The Irish faction doth indeed rule very much at Court, and Rebels are in Oxford language called the Kings Catholick Subjects, plundering Cavalliers are Royallists, and Popish Bishops are the Kings Shaplines, would his Majesty would provide ships to send them all away to Rome, for here is no Roome for them in England, and therefore it were a happy turne if they were hanged or drowned, so that we were rid of their Popish company.

At Oxford there is great plenty of food and good dyet, but while they feast, they have by their plundering made the Country fast, who doe curse them to the bottomlesse pit of hell; but they need not doe so, for if swearing and prophane living can bring them on, they are in a faire way.

To refresh you after this tedious narration, you may understand that at Oxford the Bishops are turned Souldiers, and the Bishop of York hath got a company of souldiers to guard the Irish Rebels, and to bring them on by the Grace of the Pope, but his great preparations are but the fables of many reports, who come on purpose to Oxford to joyne with the malignants, for they have the Popes and the Kingdomes pardon. Is this the calling of Bishops to turne fighters for Roome, when they cannot preach for Roome, nor put poore Ministers in prison without Roome; now they will venter the Miter, and goe on with courage they know neither, either to the Divell, or the Pope, or both together.

There

There was a valliant German, *Jonas Adruskey*, called in English *Van Drushe*, who having shewed the height of the High Germanes valour, under the the Command of Sir *William Waller*, received two shots in his arme, and is now brought to London wounded, to the great grief of Sir *William Waller*, who had rather have lost his right hand; you see all true affected Persons are willing to loose their lives for the Parliament.

Her hears that the Earle of Manchester is raising creat many foot in the Northern associated Counties, and that Gainsborough and Newark, and the other Malignant Towns thereabouts will (it is hoped) be faine stoope to the Command of the Parliament, for that the Earle of Manchester who is now at Cambridge will not stay there long, but as soon as her hath gotten up her considerable forces, her will march that way, and shew them what 'tis to be so rebellious, and malignant against the Parliament.

And to this purpose he hath already two thousand foot at Lincoln, to defend that City from the Popish Enemy, and hee hath left his good Horse (which made the Cavalliers so flye before him at Bullingbroke Castle) in Lincolnshire at a Towne called Sheford, and there te valiant Captaine *Cromwell*, (as her know fery well) not above twelve miles from Newark, and some of his horse have regained a prize of above three thousand sheep which the Cavalliers had taken and were driving the said Cattell to Newark, and they then got all (much good doe it their good hearts) creat quantity of fine flexe wooll, which good booties (put altogether) will both feed and cloath them.

Her bring not all te newes from England, Wales or Scotland, or from Ireland, her hath bin informed with some news from Holland. Secretary Nicholas hath written from Oxford, and requi his Majesties Agent at te Hague, to work, and indeavour by working with might and with mayne to hinder the comming of the Scots Ambassadors into England, and her can con you the reason of it, which is, that they ferily beleive that the said Ambassadors will not comply with teyr purposes, for they at Oxford will have him to be teir Ambassador,

ambassadour, who did negotiate the marriage in England betwixt the
Princessesse Mary and the young Prince of Orange, but the States be
wise, and know who to send, and they will have none for their Am-
bassadour, but those that shall seek the Establishment of the True
Religion, and see those Delinquents brought to Tryall, who for a
while did hide their heads in that Countrey from the reach (as they
thought) and the justice of the Parliament.

The times are doubtfull and dangerous; bloody and cruell, and
why I pray you? that were a wise question, if well answered, some
body hath done something, and something is come of that, which is
a Childe that spoke it self alive to crying Warre, but now it will
not be quieted, but will suck the Common-wealth dry of blood and
money, Let us put this Childe of VVarre to nurse in other Coun-
treys, for the Land is weary of the keeping of it; it is now three
yeeres old, and doth doe many unhappy tricks, but you must par-
don it, for it knowes not what it does, it will prattle, and say it
stands alone for the King and Parliament, But I wish it might fall
and be quiet, then should wee all rejoyce. The King and Parlia-
ment would not strive about the divided Childe of the Common-
wealth, and your VVelch Mercury would write no more the un-
happy tricks of this childish warre, which her doth count day by
day, and are heere set downe in her Diurnall.

From VVarre, much VVine, and bad VVomen, keep you all
well-affected Citizens.

FINIS.

Numb. 34.

THE
KINGDOMES
VVeekly Intelligencer:

SENT ABROAD

To prevent mis-information.

From Tuesday the 28. of November, to Tuesday the 5. of Decemb. 1643.

EVery week (more then other) brings to us sad newes concerning Ireland (which is the fruits and effects of his Maiesties Cessation with his *Catholique Irish Subiects* (as his Maiestie calls them) that have ever since the breaking out of this Rebellion shed so much Protestant blood, and no satisfaction yet required by his Maiestie or his Counsell for their bloody massacring of the Protestants.

This last week there landed in Flinshire in Wales, and in *Anglesey* neer upon three thousand English Souldiers under the command of Sir *Foulke Hunchy*, and other Commanders: that were imployed by the Parliament against the *bloody Rebels* in Ireland, and now by his *Maiesties Command* come over to assist the *Papists* in England against the Parliament and the Protestants that adhere to them, and have left the poor *distressed Protestants* there to the mercy of the *barbarous Rebels*, some Irish amongst them: It is certainly informed that *ten thousand Irish Rebels* are *lifted* and designed to come

K k

over,

over, but have private directions from *Oxford* to stay till the Scots come in, and then his Majestie must be required by the *Irish Faction* at Court to put forth a Declaration to shew the necessity why he must make use of his *Romane Catholique Subjects* in Ireland (as if their coming over was not designed till now, by reason of the Scots coming in). God in his due time will discover workes of darkenesse, and bring hidden things to light.

The landing of these Souldiers out of Ireland enforced Sir *William Buryton* and Sir *Thomas Middleton* to raise their Siege from before *Chester*, and to quit *Moston*, *Flint-Castle*, and some say *Holt-bridge*, so that faire hopes of reducing *Northwales*, *Shropshire* and *Chester*, is now lost, till God give another opportunity.

The windes have for these fourteene dayes been so crosse, that the twelve Saile of great ships appointed for the guarding of the *Irish coasts* have been forced backe from *Plymouth* with the contrary windes.

From *Plymouth*, it is certified they are in a good condition, and as firmly united and resolved to stand it out to the last, as ever *Gloucester* was: the Mayor, Aldermen and Committee at *Plymouth*, on the 24. of *November* declared in writing under their hands, their Resolution to defend the Towne and Forts against all Forces raised without consent of the Parliament, and that so much might be imparted to the Parliament: They want Mills to grinde Corne, but care is taken not onely for Mills, but Meale, Armes, Ammunition, and men to be sent unto them, all which are put to sea, and wait onely for a winde.

People

Poole and *Lyme*, two little *Port-Townes* hold out still against the insulting enemy, and doe execution daily upon them.

Colonell *Massey* Governour of *Glocester*, much amuses the enemy, he visits them at *Berkley Castle*, and *Shudly Castle*, and almost as far as *Bristol*, where he gave them an *Alarme* to the purpose last weeke:

Sir *Ralph Hopton* since he was so valiantly opposed by Sir *William Waller* neare *Faraham*, and forced to retreat back with his maine body, doth now begin to take up his Winter Quarters at *Vinchester*, *Akon*, *Alsford*, and *Petersfield*, and attempted the gaining of the Lord *Lumleys* house neare *Portsmouth*, but Colonell *Norton* prevented the enemy of that, by his more timely possessing himselfe of it.

The inrodes which the enemy made lately into *Suffex* hath extreainly incensed the Countrey: their plundering was without distinction of persons, and the *Indig-nants* suffered most: which makes the Countrey of *Suffex* to rise generally for the Parliamene, and one thousand foot are marching to the borders of that Countrey to assist Colonell *Morleys* Regiment of *Suffex* horse; one thousand foote are already marched out of *Kent* to joyne with them, besides six hundred horse sent from *Kent* already, and one thousand foot are suddenly to march out of *Surrey* to their assistance: Since his Majesty doth so highly esteeme of the *Rebels* in *Ireland*, and so prefer their peace and safety, before the safety of the

Parliament and *Protestants* in England, and while hee tearmes those blood-thirsty Irish villaines *Subjects*, hee calls his Parliament here *Traytors and Rebels*; this hath so enlightned the eyes of people, even of the *Malignants*, that for the most part they are become resolved for the Parliament.

The County of *Essex* (though it hath done more for our Religion and Liberty then any County in the Kingdome) is raising eight hundred horse for the further defence of that County, the City and Parliament.

The Earle of *Manchester* is at *Linne*; Colonell *Cromwell* about *Grantham*; Sir *Thomas Fairfax* is designed to march towards *Staffordshire*, and towards Sir *William Brereton*.

Sir *Richard Byron* is to be Governour of *Newarke*, the haughty Lord *VViddrington* aymes at it, but the Gentlemen of *Lincolnshire* decline him, and abhor his infolencies over them: *Darbyshire* is ruined by the Popish Army: The Countrey now wish, when it is too late, that they had risen to assist Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and accepted his offer to joyne his horse with them to defend their County.

The Prince *D'Arcourt*, hath again sent to the Parliament, to propound some other matters unto them, which the Parliament is ready to hear, but that it stands not with the dignity of so high a Court to receive papers without the subscription of the *Ambassadour*, or his

his Secretary at least, and from one who can produce Letters of credence to shew he is imployed to the Parliament by the King of France: Besides the example in Scotland, for the *French Ambassadour* imployed into Scotland to the great Councell there, had Letters of credence from the *French King*, and delivered in his *Propositions* with his owne name Subscribed to them.

Those Propositions sent to the Scots, were to this purpose: That there was an earnest desire in the French King and Queene Regent, to continue that amitie that had been between those two Kingdomes, for many hundred yeares, and advised the Councell of Scotland, as they tendered their owne good, and the continuance of that amity, not to assise the parliament of England with any Forces.

The Councell of Scotland returned answer to this effect: They did highly esteeme of the Amity of that Kingdome,

and shall ever desire a continuance of it, But when the *Religion* which they professe doth lie at stake, and the *Irish Rebels* are put in a condition to come over to invade England, with whom they have entered into *Covenant*, mutually to defend each other, *No feare* of man ought to deterre them from doing their duty to God and their Countrey, in preserving their *Religion and Liberty*. By these *Propositions* sent from *France* into *Scotland*, It may easily bee conjectured what is intended to be *propounded* to the *Parliament* in England.

It is further certified from *Poole*, that the Garrison in *Poole* have sallied out upon the enemy, beat up their Quarters at *Warrim*, and taken seventy prisoners, and have possessed themselves of the Towne, and keepe a Garrison in it: To the great Annoyance of the Enemy, which together with Colonnell *Wassers* strength, will not a little divert the enemies Forces.

His

His Maiestie is come in person to *Bazing* with two thousand horse, besides foot, he is angry with *Hopton* that he suffered Sir *William Waller* to beat him backe from *Farnham*; he intends in person for Kent: Sir *John Cutpeper* engages his reputation to his Maiestie of good successe (he had need then to be oftner sober then of late he hath beene) It seemes his Maiestie will adventure farre to cut off Sir *William Waller*.

Sir *William Waller* understanding of his Maiesties intention to come in person against him, repaired late on Saturday to his Excellency, to whom he hath communicated the State of his Army, and is this Munday morning returned again to his charge: and care is taken by his Excellency to supply him with more forces: The Enemy designs Sir *William Waller* for destruction, and private ends in others at home, do no lesse, if they could encompass it.

The expectation all this weeke, hath been great, to heare that the Scots are entred England, the reports are so various, that I dare not affirme they are come in, though there is some presumption of it, when the Towne of *Newcastle* last weeke, were shipping away their goods for *Holland*: A few dayes without doubt will bring tidings of their comming in: if they be not already come.

The Lord *Lowrbian*, that was employed by the Kingdome of Scotland into France, and returned to his

his Majestie to *Oxford*, is since his late Commitment, sent away close prisoner to *Bristol*. The Scots will take notice of this usage, and know how to make use of it.

It is informed, that the Lord *Capell*, is by his Majestie Committed to prison at *Oxford*; the reasons are not mentioned.

As the Lord *Graves* Forces in *Leicestershire* received some losse, so *Hastings* received a greater by the *Staffordshire* Forces, who tooke three Captaines, two hundred men, two hundred horse, with their Armes, from *Hastings*, and routed the rest.



Printed according to Order, for
G. B. and R. W.

An Exact
ENQUIRY
 AFTER
 Ancient Truths,

Both in *Scripture* and *Fathers*.

Touching
The subsistence of the Church of God;
 Digested into Three Parts:

VIZ.

- I. True Worship.
- II. Dominion, or Divine Jurisdiction.
- III. Discipline, reduced from our Father
Adams time, through all Ages, to these
 present Times.

Noted: Very usefull for these Times: 1643
 By *W. Fenwick*, Utter-Barrester of *Grays-Inne*.

London, Printed for *Edw. Husbards* and *Lawrence Blaiklock*;
 and are to be sold at their shops in the Middle Temple, & Temple-Bar.



To
c

Lor
mo

R
T

ver
for
he
nou
inte
the
Sun
tho
tha



To the Right Honorable, *Algernon* Earl
of Northumberland, Lord *Percy*,
Lucy, Poynings, Fitzpain, Bri-
an, and Latimer;

Lord high Admirall of ENGLAND, Knight of the
most Noble order of the Garter, and one of
His Majesties most Honorable Privy-councell.

Right Honorable,

THE unworthy oppressed Author hath
not long since groaned under the se-
vere censure of the late high Commission
for the insuing speculations, which now
he adventures to present unto your Ho-
nour, hoping for a candid acceptance, and
interpretation of his poor indeavours for
the good of *Zion*. Had not the rising
Sun of an auspicious Parliament dispelled
those clouds of oppression and tyranny,
that menaced a drowning both to me and
A 2 them,

The Epistle Dedicatory.

them, they had been choked in their *embrio*, and never injoyed the happinesse they have now attained in your Honorable aspect. Pardon (most noble Lord) the inforced presumption of the distressed Author, which implores and hopes for your honorable Patronage, and humbly praying for the daily increase of your Honours health and eternall happinesse, remains

Your Honours most humble,
most devoted Servant,

William Fenwick.

The Errata.

Page 1. line 27. for more. read most. l. 28. for right, r. light. Pag. 2. l. 19. for 2, r. of. Line 34. for pollerity, r. posterity. Pag. 4. l. 24. for endeavours, r. endues. The second Treatise, p. 2. l. 33. for the, r. thy. for of, r. unto. Pag. 18 l. 3. for he, r. the. Pag. 20 l. 21. for in, r. from. Pag. 11 l. 28. for what, r. in. Pag. 15 l. 1. for Angelicall, r. Evangelicall. P. 20 l. 9. for penitent, r. inpenitent. Pag. 23. lin 6. for A, r. As, for of, r. to. Pag. 25 l. 9. read, are first. Pag. 40 l. 14. read omitted. Pag. 55 l. 9. read, it is that. l. 29. read, All, And thus.

ZIONS REQUEST
To her Honourable, and welbe-
loved Sonnes now happily assembled in
the long and much-desired Parliament
of England.

Right deare and well-beloved of God your Father
in my Lord; by whom you are begotten and borne,
and welbeloved of me: not begot of mortall or
carnall seed, but of the immortall seed of the
Word; neither borne nor brought forth of the
mundane wombe of Rome: nor sprung from the
native bowels of my humanitie; but I bore you and brought you
forth of my celestiaall wombe: the eternall counsell of God; and
I have nourished and brought you up in the royall City of di-
vine Salomon, my Lord and your God and Saviour.

My sonnes heare your Fathers instruction, and forsake not Prov. 1.8.
your mothers teaching; for they shall be a comely ornament un-
to your head, and as chaines to your necke. You have seene with
your eyes, and heard with your eares, how the strumpet of Ba-
bell hath boasted her selfe against me, and with her impudent
face affirmed her selfe to be Queene of heaven and earth, deluding
the world with outward apparances, whereby many are mista-
ken by her outward glory, supposing her to be my selfe.

But I desire you, my most honourable and deare children, to
conceive of me aright, and be not deceived with vaine and glori-
ous shewes and worldly pompe; For my glory is internall and
heavenly, more splendid then the pure gold of more curious em-
broderers, which no eye can see, but that Divine eye of right
which

The Epistle.

which is given you of your Father. For I testifie unto you, that I am not to be considered by the pompe and glory of the world, nor yet by the wisdom of the wise man, or by the nature of flesh and blood, for those are not heavenly, but earthly sensuall and diuellsish, and doe not, cannot, nor will not please God, but conceive you me to be heavenly, spirituall. and diuine, such as your Father hath described me to be.

A mountaine, even Mount Zion, a City, the City of the li-
ving God, the celestiall Ierusalem, filled with the societie of in-
numerable Angels, and the assembly of the first borne, which are
written in heaven, and with the presence of God in Trinitie sit-
ting upon the Throne, Judge of all, and with the unity and commu-
nion of the spirits of iust and perfect men, made perfect with
that individuall union which they haue with Iesus the Media-
tour of the New Testament, and with the blood of sprinkling,
which speaketh better things then that of Abel, even the remission
of sinnes to the imputation of righteousness for justification of
sinners, for he came to save sinners, by drawing sinners to re-
pentance. And I pray you shake of all carnall apprehensions of
mee, and conceive me to be really such in nature and condition
as my Lord hath reuealed me by the mouth of his blessed ser-
uant Peter, 1 Pet. 2. affirming mee to bee a spirituall house or
temple, 1 Pet. 2. 5. built and compact of liuing stones, made a
spirituall house a holy priesthood, to offer up spirituall sacrifices
acceptable to God by Iesus Christ, who is my foundation that li-
ving stone, on whom I am built, though hee be disallowed of
men, yet chosen of God and precious.

Neither suppose me to bee a politique body, composed of a
temporall head or soveraigne Monarchy, or a Nationall and
positive lawes and customes (which though they bee ordained of
God, yet in substance they are humane inventions and traditi-
ons of men) nor consisting of ciuill and humane Magistrates,
endowed with morall gifts and vertues for the externall
government, power and posteritie of humane societies, politique-
ly and wisely providing for the defects of depraved nature, and
preventing the dammage, danger and ruine, which the malice of
Satan and the corrupt nature of man, would draw upon the so-
cieties of men in their terrestriall abode. Though I bee some-
times

The Epistle.

times called a Kingdome in respect of my eternall King, the Lord of Lords, and King of Kings, and of his divine spirituall power and heavenly dominion, which never shall have end: Yet am I never any where in Scripture described to bee a temporall or earthly Kingdome. But on the contrary, my Lord did plainly affirme and teach, that his kingdome was not of this world, and prohibited the subjects of his kingdome to take dominion and government upon them one over another, nor set up a Hierarchie among them, as the Princes and Lords of the world did, whose manner is to thirst after preheminance and dominion, but that in his divine kingdome, hee that would be the greatest, should be the least, and hee that should be found to take most diligent labour and paines in ministracion of his divine Word and food of life, should bee esteemed a faithfull servant to his Lord and Master.

John 18.36.

Math. 20.25.

But consider me as I am the minister and dispensator of God, to whom is committed the Administraion of that hidden mysterie of God, which was promised since the world began, it was hid from all ages, but now in these latter dayes made manifest to his Saints, To whom God would make knowne what is the riches of his glorious Mystery among the Gentiles.

Col. 1.26.27.

Which riches is Christ in you the hope of glory, and Christ is the Image of the invisible God, the first begotten of every creature: the Word by whom all things were created in heaven and in earth, and he is before all things, and in him all things consist, and he is the head of the body of the Church, hee is the beginning, and the first begotten of the dead, that in all things hee might have the preheminance, for is pleased the Father, that in him all fulnesse should dwell. And through peace made by the blood of that his Crosse to reconcile to himselfe through him (even through Christ) all things, both which are in heaven, and which are in earth.

Col. 1.15.16.

18.19.

This is that Myserie which is committed to me your mother, not that I should adde or diminish, but that I should deliver unto you, that which I have received of the Lord; and for that this mysterie my Lord Christ is my head and Souveraigne of my soule I am called his mysticall body.

Therefore cast away all carnall and worldly conceits of mee,

The Epistle.

and behold me in that myserie, as I am growing up into him, Ephel. 4. 5. which is my head that is Christ, by whom through the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace, I am a mysticall body, like a naturall body compled and knit together by every joyn, for the furniture of the body, according to the effectuall power, which is in every part, whereby the body receiveth increase unto the edifying of it selfe in love; And through this unity in my head, I and my head make one compleat mysticall body, for there is one body, one spirit, called unto one hope, of our vocation; and

1 Chro. 12. 12.

Lord, one Baptisme, one God and Father of all, which is above all, and through all, and in us all.

But as a naturall body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body which is one, though they be many, yet are but one body, even so is Christ, for I am his owne body by his spirituall union; but marke well and understand, this body is not one member, as a Pope; or Episcopus, to take preheminent, which would make division betwixt me and my head.

But in the body there are many members, so in me the body or Church of Christ there are many members, and hee is the only true and absolute supreme head. And none but he can give many and divers gifts and administrations as in this, 1 Cor. 12. 4. 5. 6. 7. but the same Spirit, the same Lord, and though there be diversities of operations, yet one God is the same, which worketh all in all; Now if my head be God, and my endeavour the gifts of the spirit, who can impose upon mee any other gifts administration or operation, but onely my Lord, surely no Prince, no Pope, no Prelate.

But consider me, my sonnes in this thing, that the administration of the Spirit is given to every man to profite withall, no member, nor person is to receive this talent, and to hide it, for God doth not light these lights to put them under a bushell but to enlighten the whole house the Church; As every member of the body is profitable to other, so are my members; Therefore to some hee gives the word of Wisedome, to another the word of Knowledge, to another the excellencie of Faith, to another the operation of great workes, to another prophesie, to another diversitie of tongues, and to another interpretation of Tongues; All these worketh one and the same spirit, distributing severally as

hee

The Epistle of T

he left us, for Christ my Lord and head is God; And the Father is in him, and hee in the Father which is above all, and through you all, and in us all; who gives unto every one grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ; for it was prophesied of him, that when he ascended (who had first descended into the lowest depth of earthly paines and debasement for the sinnes of man) hee should also ascend, and sit on the right hand of God, and lead captivitie captive, and receive of God the Father, gifts to give unto man: Not humane gifts to governe the terrestriall affaires of this life, but divine gifts to guide and lead the soules of men into the way of peace and eternall felicity. Ephes 4 7, 8.

Therefore seeing my head is the great mysterie of God, and spirituall word of Life, to whom I am united through the unitie of the Spirit, I am his and he is mine, and both one Christ, one Church and Mysticall body or spirituall Spouse, My Lord give me, all spirituall gifts to translate me, from darknesse into his glorious light; from carnall and earthly things, to bee made a spirituall and heavenly Spouse. For God which made light to shine out of darknesse, is he which hath shined in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But wee have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of that power, might be of God, and not of man; For these causes he gave and ordained some members to have diversitie of gifts and administration; as first Apostles, secondly Prophets and Evangelists, thirdly Pastors and Teachers; Then such as doe miracles (for miracles follow the Word, where there is need of confirmation) and gifts of healing, helpers, as Deacons and Governours as Elders. Ephes 4 11.

These are the instruments of ministration by divers gifts distinguished into divers administrations and offices which are distinguished by their spirituall operation and ministration of one and the same word and ministerie of God.

This is that order, ordinance and government, or spirituall jurisdiction, which my Lord God your Father hath instituted for the repairing of the Saints, for the worke of the ministry, and for the edification of the body of Christ his Church even mee your Mother, and this is to continue, and not to be altered and restrained untill we all meet together in the unity of faith; and that

The Epistle.

acknowledging of the Sonnes of God unto a perfect Man, and unto the measure of the age of the fulnesse of Christ.

Thus Right Honourable my Sonnes and Saints of God your Father, I have presented my selfe unto the view of your heaven-bred judgements and spirituall wisdomes, that you may behold mee all glorious within, and not judge by outward appearance, nor by politike reasons, lest you be mistaken in my nature and condition, and suppose me to be a terrestriall Hierarchie to bee governed by positive lawes, traditions, Decrees and Canons of men, which cannot search the reines of the heart, nor cure the soule, nor lead her into blisse. Therefore I request you to take in to your consideration the heauey burdens grievous to bee borne, (which the Scribes and Pharisees of Rome, who pretended to sit in Moyses seat) have laid upon my shoulders: the Episcopall weight whereof you my Sonnes have heretofore borne, with much griefe, whilst they advanced themselves to the chiefe seates and most eminent dignities, loving to be reputed great and excellent Rabbies, even above you the naturall Peeres and Potentates of State.

And now I conclude, and doe offer unto your sacred considerations the holy Synode of the Apostles, set forth for a perfect patterne of all Counsells and Ecclesiasticall causes. In the fifteenth of the Acts where you may observe that Synode consisted of the Apostles, Elders, and Brethren. Their consultation was according to the rule of the written Word, there conclusion and sentence was thus; It seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us to lay no more burden upon you then these things necessarie. That is, that yee abstaine from things offered to Idols and blood, which includes all Ceremoniall inventions and bloody sacrifices, and prohibits from that which is strangled with all crueltie and oppression, and from fornication, which imports uncleane conversation and lusts, which if yee forbear yee shall doe well.

And though I here claime of you the honour of being your Mother being the body of Christ and Church of God, in whom you also have the honour and prerogative to be the sonnes of God; yet touching my earthly habitation and abode I am under your Dominion and tuition, whom my Lord hath placed over me for my peace and prosperitie on earth. And that through Sovereigne
power

The Epistle.

power and authority which he hath ordained over all men, to the
end you may give his Gospell a free passage, and be nursing and
protecting Fathers of mee in your Common-wealth, that your
Father may give you and your King a blessing of welfare and
happy being in my Lord Christ, in whom all Nations are blessed,
and blessed is that Nation whose God is the Lord.

A Breviate of the ensuing second Treasure.

THe subsistence of the Church of God composed of a three-
fold cord, 1. Worship.

2. Dominion.

3. Discipline.

In the Treatise of worship are declared

1. The nature of Divine worship.
2. The nature of acceptable obedience.
3. How this worship corresponds with the nature of God,
4. The manner of publike worship from Adam till Moyles.
5. The Service used by the Patriarkes.
6. The same continued in the Nationall Church.
7. The service used in the Synagogues.
8. The same observed by the Apostles.
9. The testimony of the Fathers.
10. An amplification, and undeniable reasons for the purity
of Gods word and worship.

In the Treatise of dominion or divine jurisdiction;

1. Of the first gradation of this Dominion.
2. How Christ ordaines his Vice-royes on earth.
3. Difference betwixt Regall and divine power.
4. The Glasse of Kings.
5. How Divine power is derived unto man from the Father,
by the Word, through the spirit.
6. How the Word is the Divine power of God, and the au-
thority committed to the Church.

In the Treatise of Government and Discipline.

1. Of the calling of Ministers.
2. The manner of their ordination.
3. The orders and degrees of Pastours, and their
4. Denominations under the Law and Gospell.
5. Of Discipline and censures.
6. Of Excommunication.



The subsistence of the Church of God.



He subsistence of Gods Church is composed of a threefold thred, which cannot easily be broken.

1. The first is spirituall and divine worship.
2. Spirituall and divine Jurisdiction, or *jure Divino*.
3. Spirituall and divine discipline or government.

The subsistence of Gods Church threefold.

I call this threefold cord of grace Divine and Spirituall because the universall Minister of Gods dispensation of all saving grace ; is the holy Spirit, the third person of the Trinitie.

These are correlative subsistences in the Church of God so depending one upon another, that they cannot be separated or untwisted without either some defect or dismembring of the Church in her selfe, or utter dissolving of her, in essence and nature to be any true Church,

Also, without these distinct subsistences in the Church, she cannot exercise the gifts and graces of Gods Spirit, nor the functions and offices ordained of God for ministration of the Word ; For this cause I call them subsistences in the essence of the Church like unto the subsistences of the Trinitie in the essence of God himselfe.

Of Spirituall and Divine worship.

The Worship which God requires, must bee such as is agreeable

The nature of God is the

rule of divine
worship.

1 Sam 5. 22.

agreeable to his owne nature, and the good pleasure of his owne will; therefore true divine worship is tyed to the pre-script commandement of God, and not to the devising invention of man, therefore to obey is better then sacrifice, and to hearken is better then the fat of Rammes.

The nature of acceptable Obedience.

Ephes. 3. 10.

Rom 12. 1.

The law required a bloody sacrifice, the Gospel a contrite heart.

It is a supernaturall and filiall worke of God internally and spirituall wrought, seated and invested by Gods Spirit into the intellect, making man a new creature created in Christ Jesus unto good workes; which God hath ordained that he should walke in them, being renewed in the spirit of the mind, to offer himselfe unto God a living sacrifice in an understanding worshipping of God.

This worship and sacrifice, is described by the Prophet David to be a broken and contrite spirit, called a well-pleasing sacrifice to God, presenting a sin-offering, as *Psal. 51. 17.* also in the 116, it is called the sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving.

How this Worship is correspondent to the nature of God.

The Lord doth shew it in the fourth of *John 3. and 24.* saying, the true worshippers, shall worship God in spirit and truth, that is in the Spirit of sanctification dwelling in the mind, helping our infirmities with sighes and groanes, which cannot be exprest; and in the truth of his Word dwelling in us in all wisdom and spirituall understanding, such as these the Father requireth should worship him, because God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and truth, and not in the ignorance of the mind, nor in the invention and will-worship of man; For this cause the Psalmist saith in the 51. 6. *Thou O Lord lovest truth in the inward affections;* and in the 50. Psalm he saith, *Offer to God the sacrifice of praise, and pay the vov'es of the most high, and call upon God; for the Lord loveth truth in the inward parts.*

This

This is the pure and simple worship of God, without the glory and beautie of outward Ceremonies, agreeing with the simple pure essence and nature of God himselfe.

Consider wel *Pauls Caveat* in the *Coloss.* 2, 8. 18. 20, 21, 22 A Caveat.
23. warning all men to beware of humane wisdom, and deceitfull inventions and traditions, according to the Rudiments of the world, and not after Christ; the outward shew of holinesse which puffes up mens hearts with selfe-conceit, being burthened with traditions, which having a glorious shew of holinesse, of wisdom and voluntary religion, wherein men are out of measure superstitious in zeale, not sparing their bodily labour.

*The manner of the publike worship of Gods Church
from Adam till Moyles.*

In this first age; whilst the Church was domesticall in the family of *Adam* and *Noah*, and *Abram*. The first-borne and eldest of every family was ordained of God by creation, to be a King for the common good; A Priest to offer prayer to God for them, and a Prophet to instruct them. The domesticall Church.

Of this royall dignitie we read, that God gave dominion 1 King.
unto *Adam* over his posteritie and all sublunary creatures, *Gen.* 1. 28. This is the fountaine, of *Soveraigntie* succeeding in the birth-right of the dignitie of the first-borne, until *Cain* lost it by killing his brother *Abel*, *Cham* lost it for scoffing his Father *Noah*; *Esaú* sold it for a mease of pottage; and *Reuben* lost it for defiling his fathers bed.

Then God tooke it into his owne hands, and reserved soveraigntie and the dignitie of preeminence of the first-borne for his owne onely begotten sonne, the first begotten of every creature, the *Lyon of Judah*, who is King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, by whom Kings raighe, and Princes decree Justice.

Also man in Creation was the Prophet of God, for God Prophet. 2.
breathed in his face the breath of life, and made him a living Gen 2.
soule) even that word, which in the beginning was [with
God, and was God, was the light and life of man; *Adam* *Ioh.* 1. 6.

was taught of God before his fall, as in the second Chapter of *Genesis*: and also after his fall, as in the third Chapter of *Genesis*: the seed of the woman should break the serpents head, which doctrine he received of God, and taught his posterity.

Priest.

His Priesthood was manifest, in that hee taught his sonnes to offer sacrifices of praise and thanksgiving to God; the outward signes thereof, they brought to their Father as their high Priest a figure of Christ, *Gen. 4. 3.* also *Havah* gave thanks to God for her issue.

V. 1.

The services used amongst the Patriarks.

Their practise and service in this age was plain and simple, praise, prayer, and thank giving to God: which consisted in confessing their sinfulness, and acknowledging the mercie of God in his promise, as after the birth of *Seth* and *Enoch*, then (it is said) began men to call on the name of God, *Gen. 4. 26.* And in every family they taught and declared the promise of God to be the word of life; as *Lamech* confessed at the birth of *Noah*, *Gen. 5. 29.* and *Noah* and *Enoch* are witnessed to be Preachers of righteousness. This manner of worship was more manifest after the flood, in the life of *Abraham* by his obedience, his familiar talking with God, as in *Chap. 15. 16, 18, 19, 20.* and *Isaacks* conversation, who went out to meditate and pray, in the evening; so *Jacob* worshipped God leaning on his staffe and blessed his sonne.

The primitive worship.

Thus the pure and unspotted worship of God, which was used both private and publique among his people, was onely praise, prayer, and thanksgiving, with teaching and Divine instruction: And to this manner of worship none durst adde nor diminish; only God himselfe did (in the dayes of *Abraham*) add unto this worship, the signe of the everlasting covenant, betwixt God and his faithfull servant *Abraham*, and his faithfull seed; to make a separation and visible distinction betwixt his people and the people of the world, the seed of nature; under which Covenant was promised the spirit of Regeneration, or spiritual Circumcision, in these words, I will

Circumcision.

be

be thy God, and the God of thy seed, the seed of regeneration. Here we may observe, that to the spirituall and Divine worship of God, none can add any thing but God alone, and God will add nothing but Divine Doctrine necessary to salvation: And that, figured under plaine and simple signes; lest the naturall corruption of man (prone to superstition and externall sanctity) should leane and cleave to the signes, and forget the heavenly things signified, and to seeke holinesse in the action.

*The same worship and service practised in the
Nationall Church.*

When *Israel* of twelve tribes became a multitude, and a great Nation, whom God exercised and humbled under the bondage of *Pharaoh*, that hee might shew forth his mighty power, mercy, and loving kindnesse to his people *Israel*, hee sent them a deliverer, even his servant *Moses*. *Moses* added nothing to the service of the first age: but God added also the Sacrament of the Paschever, to declare unto them, that as none was to be esteemed the people of God, but those that were under the signe of the Covenant of God; so none should be delivered from the destroying wrath of God: but those that were redeemed, reconciled, and washed, or sprinkled with the blood of the unspotted Lamb of God; the promised seed of the woman, the word of life, made flesh, in whose death and shedding of his blood, they were saved and delivered from spirituall bondage and death; and this was to be observed for a perpetuall ordinance among Gods people for ever.

The nationall Church.

Paschever.

And after the Israelites and people of God were congregated and gathered together, and brought out of the bondage of Egypt, the Lord by the ministration of *Moses* and *Aaron*; writ, divulged, and ministred, the Divine precepts of the law of God: the knowledge and perfection whereof, man had by *Adam*, *Seth*, *Enoch* & *Noah*, then by *Moses*, *Aaron* and by the Prophets. Out of which law, *Moses* by the commandement of God, extracted Ecclesiastical ordinances for *Aaron*, and the legall Priesthood and Levites, for serving

The word first ministred by God himself to *Adam* in the Garden, then by *Adam*, *Seth*, *Enoch* & *Noah*, then by *Moses*, *Aaron* and by the Prophets.

ving of the Tabernacle, to instruct the people by types and figures in the Divine and heavenly mysteries of God under the law, (as by a Schoolemaster) till the mystrie of God should be manifested in the flesh, and dwell with men. And of this Doctrine all the Prophets testified and writ declaring and fore-telling the coming of that Messias.

All the glory of the Tabernacle, and after that the Temple with the typicall Sacrifices, was but to set forth that spiritual and Divine glory and power: which was to come, and to be manifested in the flesh: and then the outward and earthly glory should be abolished and done away, that the Divine and invisible power thereof, might onely remaine, and shine in the hearts and soules of the Elect, as the Prophet *Joel* 2. 28. And afterward will I poure out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, *Ier.* 31. 33. After those dayes (saith the Lord) I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and I say; this is the Covenant which I will make with them, my spirit is upon thee, & my word which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed (saith the Lord) from henceforth and for ever.

The publike
worship under
the law.

But in all this they held the daily publique service pure and undefiled, without rites or any other ceremonies, but onely the reading of the word, and ministring the Sacraments, and teaching on the Sabbath dayes.

And the Jewes for their Divine Services had their Synagogues in every Citie and Towne; and Christ did by his owne practise and presence observe the same upon the Sabbath day, as it is *Luke* the 4. 16. 17. as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read, and there was delivered to him the book of *Isaiah*; and *Acts* 13. 14. 15. *Paul* and *Barnabas* went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day.

The forme of service used in the Synagogues.

First, they began their Service with a generall verball confession, which they gathered out of the Prophets, *Levit.*

26. 30. *Numb.* 5. 6. 7. *Nehem.* 9. 23. The forme of this confession is set forth in the Jewes Talmond: We have sinned, O Lord, we have done wickedly, we have dealt deceitfully in thy sight, we thy people and all the house of *Israel*, we repent our selves thereof, and are ashamed for the same: and therefore, O Lord, we beseech thee forgive us our sinnes, our iniquities, and our transgressions, as it is written in the book of *Moses* thy servant.

Then followed the reading of the Law and the Prophets, and then after followed the expounding and exhortation, then the Service ended with a generall thanks for all things, and as *Paul* saith for all persons, 1 *Tim.* 2. 1. 2. And thus their Service was concluded with blessings upon the people from the mouth of the Minister.

*The same Service and Method observed
by the Apostles.*

Christ left no other forme of Service in Gods worship, but onely such as was used in the Church of the Jewes, naked and simple prayer, praise, and thanks: reading, preaching, and exhortation with the ministration of the Sacraments; commanding his Disciples to goe teach all Nations, baptising them in the name of the Father, the Sonne, and the Spirit. *Act.* 1. 13. 14.

The Apostles observed their Masters commandement in every circumstance proper for the ministration of those Divine mysteries; To all that Christ ordained they neither added nor diminished any thing.

Springing from superstition of time, and place, and circumstances, for they knew that Ordination was not tyed to a day, an houre, or any solemne time or season, but was instituted for the benefit of the soule of man, therefore they thought fit to minister the Lords Supper every Lords day. Neither did they use any other order or gesture, but after the same manner sitting as Christ did institute it, fearing the curse of God to adde or diminish; And held that manner of order most worthy and fit to be observed in Divine mysteries, which their Lord had formerly observed, knowing the power & efficacie to

They avoyded Rites and Ceremonies as burdens not lawfull to be layd on the people of God.

ving of the Tabernacle, to instruct the people by types and figures in the Divine and heavenly mysteries of God under the law, (as by a Schoolemaster) till the mystrie of God should be manifested in the flesh, and dwell with men. And of this Doctrine all the Prophets testified and writ declaring and fore-telling the coming of that Messias.

All the glory of the Tabernacle, and after that the Temple with the typicall Sacrifices, was but to set forth that spirituall and Divine glory and power : which was to come, and to be manifested in the flesh : and then the outward and earthly glory should be abolished and done away, that the Divine and invisible power thereof, might onely remaine, and shine in the hearts and soules of the Elect, as the Prophet *Isa* 2. 28. And afterward will I poure out my spirit upon all flesh ; and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, *Jer.* 31. 33. After those dayes (saith the Lord) I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and I say ; this is the Covenant which I will make with them, my spirit is upon thee, & my word which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed (saith the Lord) from henceforth and for ever.

The publike
worship under
the law.

But in all this they held the daily publike service pure and undefiled, without rites or any other ceremonies, but only the reading of the word, and ministring the Sacraments, and teaching on the Sabbath dayes.

And the Jewes for their Divine Services had their Synagogues in every Citie and Towne ; and Christ did by his owne practise and presencc observe the same upon the Sabbath day, as it is *Luke* the 4. 16. 17. as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read, and there was delivered to him the book of *Isaiah* ; and *Acts* 13. 14. 15. *Paul* and *Barnabas* went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day.

The forme of service used in the Synagogues.

First, they began their Service with a generall verball confession, which they gathered out of the Prophets, *Levit.*

26. 20. *Numb.* 5. 6. 7. *Nehem.* 9. 23. The forme of this confession is set forth in the Jewes Talmoud: We have sinned, O Lord, we have done wickedly, we have dealt deceitfully in thy sight, we thy people and all the house of *Israel*, we repent our selves thereof, and are ashamed for the same: and therefore, O Lord, we beseech thee forgive us our sinnes, our iniquities, and our transgressions, as it is written in the book of *Moses* thy servant.

Then followed the reading of the Law and the Prophets, and then after followed the expounding and exhortation, then the Service ended with a generall thanks for all things, and as *Paul* saith for all persons, 1 *Tim.* 2. 1. 2. And thus their Service was concluded with blessings upon the people from the mouth of the Minister.

*The same Service and Method observed
by the Apostles.*

Christ left no other forme of Service in Gods worship, but onely such as was used in the Church of the Jewes, naked and simple prayer, praise, and thanks: reading, preaching, and exhortation with the ministration of the Sacraments; commanding his Disciples to goe teach all Nations, baptising them in the name of the Father, the Sonne, and the Spirit. *Act.* 1. 13. 14.

The Apostles observed their Masters commandement in every circumstance proper for the ministration of those Divine mysteries; To all that Christ ordained they neither added nor diminished any thing.

Springing from superstition of time, and place, and circumstances, for they knew that Ordination was not tyed to a day, an houre, or any solemne time or season, but was instituted for the benefit of the soule of man, therefore they thought fit to minister the Lords Supper every Lords day. Neither did they use any other order or gesture, but after the same manner sitting as Christ did institute it, fearing the curse of God to adde or diminish; And held that manner of order most worthy and fit to be observed in Divine mysteries, which their Lord had formerly observed, knowing the power & efficacie

They avoyded Rites and Ceremonies as burdens not lawfull to be layd on the people of God.

to be of his spirit, and not to consist in Rites and Ceremonies, or circumstances of time and place.

After the ascension of the Lord, he Apostles and the whole Church (consisting of 120 persons) assembled at *Jerusalem* in an upper Chamber, and abode together with the 11 Apostles, and continued with one accord in prayer and supplication: And then, and there, *Peter* taught and preached, and in the publique assembly, and with their whole consent, they chose *Matthias* to supply *Indas* his place. *Acts* 1. 13, 14, 15. also 2. 42. and they continued in the Apostles Doctrine and fellowship, and breaking of bread and prayer. In which words is set forth the whole form of their Service and worship used in the Apostolique times, which consisted in preaching the true Doctrine of Christ, their unity of faith and love, ministration of the Sacraments and Prayer.

The Testimony of the Fathers.

*Iustinus Mart.
tyr. Apolo. 2.
about the year
130.*

On the day (saith he) which is called Sunday (that is the Lords day) there is an assembling and coming together of all manner of people, (dwelling either in the Fields or in the Cities) into one place, and there are read the Acts, or Records of the Apostles, and the Writings of the Prophets; so long as the time would suffer, then when the Reader hath left off reading, (that is to say, he which was President or Chiefe in the assembly,) the Bishop or Pastor delivered an admonition or exhortation by way of discourse, tending to the stirring of them up, to follow and practise those good things. Afterwards wee rise all at once, and send our prayers unto God. And prayer being ended, the bread and wine is brought, and he that directeth the action, delivereth with all the power and might he hath, prayers and thanksgiving, the people assenting say Amen. Then followeth the distribution to every one present, and the communicating of the things which were blessed by thanksgiving, and they send of the same to those that were absent, by the Deacons; In the end, they which are of ability, and are moved therewithall, give every one according as it pleaseth him, and that which remaineth abideth

abideth with him that is president, with which he makes provision for the fatherlesse, widowes, sicke persons, captives and needy strangers.

The same Author in another place of the same Apologie: After (saith he) that we have washed, that is baptized him, that hath received the faith, and joyned himselfe with us, wee bring him into the Assembly and Congregation of the brethren, where they are come together to make their common prayers both for themselves and for him, and for all manner of persons whatsoever; When prayers are thus ended wee salute one another with an holy kisse, and then there is brought to the Pastor the Bread and the Cup, and hee giveth praise and glory to the Father of all things in the name of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost, and maketh a great thankes-giving, for that hee hath vouchsafed to make them worthy of these things: which being ended the people joyne and put their blessing thereto, saying, Amen; Afterward the Pastor blessing them: those whom wee call Deacons gives to every one who are present, and they carry to those that are absent; And this food is called the Sacrament of thankes-giving, which is not lawfull for any one to receive, which hath not before received the truth of our Doctrine of Faith, and hath not beene washed with Baptisme of regeneration for remission of sinnes.

Also, *Tertullian* in his Apologie about few yeares after; *Tertullian.* Now, saith he, I will declare unto you the practises of the Christian function, to the end that when I have refuted the evill I may shew you the good. We come together into one Congregation to have recourse unto God by prayer, forcing him as it were by joyning together of all our prayers, and this violent enforcement is very well pleasing to God; Wee pray for Emperours, for their Officers and Potentates; and for the estate present, for the quieting of matters, wee come together for communicating of the holy Scriptures; as the present times doe presse us, or to prevent somewhat to come, or to make acknowledgement of the present; And thus wee feed our faith with holy speeches, we relieve and succour our hope, we make strong our confidence, and therewithall like-

wise fortifie our Discipline and manner of government by the urgent and incessant rehearsal, and renewing of the memorie of good precepts. In our Congregations is used likewise exhortations, reprehensions, and the exercise of sacred censures, for their matters are judged with great advisement, as is wont to be done, of such men as assuredly know that the face of God is towards them; Behold and see their doings, and it is a great foreshew of the judgement to come: if any one amongst us have sinned so deeply as to be excluded from the Communion of prayer and the Assembly, and of all manner of having any thing to doe with this societie and fellowship, whereof the Elders that are best approved and found most faithfull, doe sit as presidents in the Assembly advanced, and called to that dignity, not through any summes of money, but by the weight and sway of the good testimonie, which they have given.

I have onely reported the testimony of these two Authors of the Primitive times to shew the pure simplicity of Gods worship in their publike service, which was no other but the same in order and forme with the worship used in the *Jewes* Church, onely in this they differed from the Christians, that after their services and exhortation they ministred the Sacrament of Baptisme when there was occasion. And then the *Catechumens* were dismissed with this word (*Missæ*) then the Elders which were all the best approved of Congregation were admitted to the Sacrament of the Lords body and blood ministred with prayer under the signes of Bread and Wine, and singing of Psalmes, then the Minister blessed them, and then with the same word (*æ Missæ*) the Congregation was dismissed.

The faigned
and false ori-
ginall of the
Masse.

This word did properly signifie, depart or be gone or leave to depart, but by use it did after signifie the first service and the second service, which they called the first *Missæ* and the second *Missæ*, and in corruption of time it came to signifie the Masse, and Idolatrous sacrifice, from hence the Papists lyingly faigne to derive their Masse; from the Apostles and the Fathers of the Primitive times.

Wee may also observe from the Apostles and the primitive

tive Congregations, that they had this tradition, they ministered the Sacraments every Sabbath, and every one did bring something according to their ability to the Lords Table of bread, meat, and wine, which was set on a Table in the midst of the house of prayer, and this they called an offering, the more to encourage the people to this bounty and charity, and this was covered till the first service was done, and the preaching, then the Cloath was taken of, and then the Bishop, or Pastor, or president came to the side of the Table, and gave thanks and prayed for all men, and after tooke Bread and Wine, and consecrated them with prayers; Sometimes onely with the Lords prayer rehearsing the words of the Institution of our Lord, as in the 1 Cor. 12. 11. And brake the Bread, and the Wine was poured out, and distributed to the people thereto admitted;

The rest of the offerings were given to the poore, the needy and the widowes by the Deacons.

And *Platina* in the life of *Telephorus* saith, that in the Apostles times all things were done nakedly, plainly and simply in the action of this myserie; And in *Rome* where the myserie of iniquitie was to take roote, and bee seated, all things continued, and were done after the same order, doctrines and traditions, as the Apostles taught; As *Irenaeus* doth witnesse for twelve Bishops successively from the Apostles unto *Eleutherius*; Nay, the simplicitie and puritie of worship continued without addition or diminution untill *Constantine* the great his time.

An amplification what undeniable reasons for the puritie of Gods Worship and service.

It is evident and undeniable that Gods worship, and the Divine service hath bene ever from *Adam*, and practised by his posteritie in the first age plaine, simple, pure, and naked prayer, praise and thanks, without any invention of man, or externall Ceremonie, nor yet any Sacramentall signes, save onely that *Adam* taught his sonnes to bring unto him, as to their high Priest presenting the person of the promised seed,

Platina.

To tie the Ministers & people of God to set uniform prayers is to incarcerate the Spirit of God. In the whole time of the primitive Church we find no other uniform prayer, save the Lords prayer used in administration of the Sacrament.

before the incarnation, their first fruits in thankfulness, having onely the naked and simple ministration of the word promised to be made man, preached by *Adam*, *Seth*, and *Enoch*, and *Noah*, to feed their holy faith, God enlightning them with the inspiration of his spirit, making them the Prophets of God.

Why God used
no sacramen-
tall signes.

And the Divine reasons why God used no Sacramentall signes, nor figurative Sacrifices was, for that *Adam* and his posterity had not altogether forgot that Divine light of life, which hee was endued with in his creation, though hee had newly lost the possession thereof, yet he was more capable of inspiration, then the next generations were, who had smothered even the light of nature by multiplying their transgressions: And this was a principall cause why they lived in this age above 960.

Why God
shortned the
dayes of mans
life.

But in the second age God did not onely for their overgrowth of sinfulness cut short the dayes of man, but hee also did choose himselfe a people from the loynes of *Abraham* and renewed unto him the promise of his blessed seed, and made him a great Nation and Church unto himselfe, and to this Church and people God gave Sacramentall signes to distinguish them from all other Nations to be his owne, and ordained them Statutes, Lawes, and ordinances to instruct them as under a Schoolemaster, and by signes to lead them unto the spirituall power, and efficacie of the Incarnation of Christ and his death unto the remission of sinnes.

But it is undeniable and manifest, that hee required no other manner of worship and service of them, then hee did of the first people, for God is unchangeable in his nature, therefore he cannot nor will not have any other kinde of worship: but one simple pure worship of praise, prayer, and thanksgiving, and feeding of this worship with the plaine ministration of his promised word of life preached unto them.

The reason
why the second
age was clog-
ged with Ce-
remonies.

But why was this second age burthened with ordinances and figures? because this age was drowned with the growth of sinne, and incapable of light, for sinne by the law became more raging and sinfull; and the law was weak, and could not prevaile with man because of sinne, for mans sinfulness

was

was so great, that the spirit of the law which is righteousness, could not dwell in flesh and blood but it must be consumed: for this cause the law became death unto man, and man, by the law became dead: for the law did not onely reprove, but condemne. But in this third age the righteousness of the law became incarnate, and was made man, that man might be made the righteousness of the law: Thus that Christ, who was promised to the first age, is become our righteousness: so that now the spirit is communicated in a fuller measure, and more evident and powerfull then it was unto the Jewes in figurative types and ceremonies.

And this is the reason why all things are become more spirituall, and God will have his worship now to be known to be onely spirit and truth; for through him we are become new creatures unto God the Father, created in Christ, not to a new worship, but to the same worship more pure and perfectly to worship in spirit then heretofore.

The reason (why Christ would institute no other worship, nor allow none to be true-worshippes; but those that worshipped in spirit and truth, simply, plainly, and nakedly, is extracted from Gods owne Essentiall nature. God is a spirit, and therefore will be worship'd in spirit and truth. Also God is one simple pure spirituall Essence, therefore he will have no invention, nor no mixture of any Rites, Ceremonies, or observations but plainnesse. And againe, God will with the simple plainnesse of his worship and preaching confound the wisdom and superstitious curiosity of man, for the naturall corruption of man not savouring nor discerning the beauty and sweetnesse of spirituall things, doth out of a slavish feare and superstitious curiosity, seeke a will-worship of his owne invention which God hates; But the enlightned soule sees most heavenly and glorious delights in the plaine and simple ministrations of Gods word; for the minde not sticking in the outward forme and signes of the mysteries: she flies with the wings of Divine speculations into the presence of God and his Angels, as *Tertullian* saith speaking of the soule. We have a sister (saith hee) among us, unto whom is given the gift of Revelation, in the midst of Divine Service, she

Why Christ did institute no new worship, but approved and practised the old.

1 Cor. 2.

Why man studieth to invent new worship.

is cast into an extasie, she is brought into the company of Angels, and sometimes into the presence of the Lord himselfe. Again, according to the Scriptures that are read, the Psalmes that are sung, the Sermons that are made, and prayers which are offered: new matter of vision is administered and offered unto her.

The first in-let
of set prayers
compiled into
a Service-book

Now those that have not this spirituall sense, and eye to taste and see how good and gracious the Lord is, and to behold how beautifull his Tabernacles are, they think it was the ignorance or poverty of the age that suffered the worship of God, and his ministration to be clad in such base and meane array and cloathing, and comparing her to the worldly pomp of Idolatrous and superstitious worship, they were ashamed to show the Church in such plaine roabes before the Gentiles and Iewes; therefore every Metropolitane after the Nicene Counsell having got the sole government into their hands, devised some sentences out of the Scripture to beautifie the service and the Sacraments, and some rites and ceremonies to correspond both with Iew and Gentile in serving God; All which things though at the first the Inventers had a good intent, and the words and rites carried a glorious show of holinesse; yet because they were not the things that God ordained, nor thought fit to be done or to have done in his service and ministration: therefore they brought forth in the end a malignant effect both in worship and Doctrine, Idolatry and Superstition with damnable heresies in the end; which the first Inventers never dreamed of.

Mans invention
in the wor-
ship of God is
of dangerous
consequence
to the Church.

For when man adds other words; or some other thing to the Sacraments, then Christ did use in his institution, doth hee not disallow of the wisdom of God, and thereby make his owne filthinesse appeare under his skirts? as the Lord saith, *Exod. 19.* last verse, where man is prohibited invention. To beware of this, *Cyprian* in his Epistle to *Adrian* the Emperour, adviseth to hold our selves fast to the institution of Christ: the Apostles did so as appeares by *Paul*, *1 Cor. 11. 23.* It is truth (saith *Cyprian*) seeing that neither any Apostles neither Angels from heaven could declare any thing unto us, beside that which Christ hath once taught, I cannot but mervaille how

how against all Angelicall and Apostolicall Doctrine men dare to offer in some places water in the Cup. Again he saith, they should ask counsell of those whom they follow ; for if in the sacrifice which is Christ we should not follow any other then Christ , it must of necessity follow that wee must obey and doe as Christ hath done and commanded us to doe : so he saith in his Gospel ; If you doe the things I command you to doe, I will call you no more servants but sonnes . And the Father doth witnesse, that Christ is onely to be heard , saying from heaven this is my beloved Sonne, heare him ; thereupon we are not to regard what those before us have judged meet, because we are not to apply our selves to follow the customs of man, but the truth and verity of God. And the same Author to stop the mouth of all will-worshippers saith ; if any of our predecessors either through ignorance or foolish simplicity have held otherwise then the Lord hath taught, either by his precept or by his example ; God will pardon such his simplicity through his rich and abundant mercy ; But unto us now, who are forewarned and taught the contrary by himselfe, it cannot be pardoned.

These enforcing and undeniable reasons cannot be withstood, but teach and stirre us up to seek the first purity, simple and plaine manner of worship, and to shake off all rites, ceremonies, and superstitions, and to rest satisfied with the simplicity of preaching, and to cleave to the prescript Institution of Christ in using the Sacraments.

Thus much for the worship of God.



*Of Divine Iurisdiction, the second subsistence
in the Church of God.*

Eph. 4. 4.



AS Divine worship is the first subsistence in the unitie of the visible Church of God, in which all the faithfull are congregated (as it were in one body) into the unitie of the spirit in the bond of peace, even so Divine dominion must be the second subsistence dwelling in the Church, and filling the Church with life and vigour through all members, as the soule in the body, also it is like sinewes and arteries knitting and coupling together the body by every joynt for the Furniture thereof (according to the effectuall power which is in the measure of every part) receiving increase of the body unto the edifying of it selfe in love.

Rom. 12. 1.

1am. 1. 17.

Now all powers are of God from above from the Father of light, as from a fountaine from whence all good gifts and gracious givings doe proceed by his mighty Word through his holy Spirit flowing into the vessels of humanity and running through them with a perpetuall successive duration, returning into the Ocean of Gods glory.

Colos. 1. 15.

Dan. 7. 13.

The first receptacle of all divine power and dominion communicated from the Father is Christ the Mediatour God and man to whom all power is given, both in heaven and in earth, who is the first begotten of every creature; And as *Daniel* saw in his Vision one like the Sonne of Man come in the cloudes of heaven, and approach to the Antient of dayes, and they brought him before him, and he gave him Dominion, Honour, and a Kingdome, that all people, Nations and languages should serue him, for this cause we are taught to conclude our petitions with this obedient acknowledgement, for thine is the kingdome, the power, or dominion, and the glory.

The kindome
of God is
threefold.

This kingdome is one entire kingdome of distinct gradations,

tions, yet individuall, like the wheelles in the vision of *Ezekiel*, one within another, as the kingdome of Providence, the *Providencia*. Church of Christ militant, with the Soules triumphant, and *Grace*. the dominions, powers, and principalities of Angels ministering before him. *Glory*.

The dominion given unto Christ as he is the Sonne of man * God, the appointed man. (* Christ God and Man) is the personall power of the Father eternall begotten Word, by individuall union of Divine nature, with the humanity communicated to Gods elect. Of God, the only proper Saviour, Iesus. whereby hee is the ingraven forme of the Fathers owne God by his Incarnation, hath person unto the world, holding up all things by his mighty united himselfe to his Word. creatures, and supporteth and preserveth all things by his mighty power.

This Word by the ministeriall proceeding of the holy Ghost is that Scepter of righteousness, whereby he guideth and ruleth his kingdomes, as *David* saith, thy Throne, O God is for ever, the Scepter of thy kingdome is a Scepter of righteousness.

This is that Scepter of righteousness by the precepts and power whereof Kings reign, and Princes decree Justice; For this cause Christ is called the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, the onely ruler of Princes. The word of God, is the patterne and rule of all good lawes.

Of the first gradation.

For the first gradation of Gods great kingdome, God by Divine ordination in nature in the Creation gave a blessing and dominion unto *Adam*, to fill the earth with his seed, and to subdue it under his obedience. For this cause it is said, the heaven of heavens is the Lords, the earth he hath given to the Children of men; from hence God claimes the first borne to be his substitutes on earth, which honour in the beginning was due to them, as the dignity of their birth-right by Gods ordination, which continued in the Family of *Adam*, till *Cain* lost it by killing his brother *Abell*; *Cham* lost it by scoffing his father *Noah*; *Esau* sold it for a mess of Pottage, and *Reuben* lost it by defiling of his fathers bed. Then by the law of that ordinance the dignitie of Birth-right was of divine right conferred upon the Tribe of *Judah*, and reserved in the line of *Judah* for the Lyon of *Judah*, who is the image of

Dominion was by God given first to *Adam* the first-borne of man. Gen. 1.28.

This Dominion lost by the sons of *Adam*. Then to be conferred upon Christ the Son of God and man.

Restored in
Christ to man.

of the invisible God, the first begotten of every creature, and for that all things were created by him and for him, and that he is before all things, and in him all things consist; And also being the ordained Lambe of God before the foundation of the world, he is therefore made the head of the body of the Church, King of *Israel*, that in all things hee might have dominion and preeminence both of things in earth, and things in heaven; For it was the Fathers pleasure that in him all fullnesse should dwell, from this fountaine all soveraigntie is derived.

*How Christ doth constitute his Vice-royes on earth,
Kings, Princes, and Potentates, &c.*

The first ordination of Sovereignty being thus (as I have shewed) of Divine right conferred upon the naturall Sonne of God sitting upon his highest Throne of glory, farre above all powers and principalities, he doth by his divine and all foreseeing providence constitute whom it pleaseth him to sit upon his earthly Thrones, over any Nation, people, or language, induing them with proper gifts of his owne spirit for rule and government; Thus doth God constitute Kings and Princes, and Rulers, after what manner soever it bee done on earth, whether by lineall descent or Nationall choise, or by the sword, howsoever the hand of Providence doth direct, appoint and establish, *1 Sam. 2. 4. Psal. 123. Hee raiseth the poore out of the dust, and lifteth the beggar out of the dung, to set them among Princes, and to make them inherit the seat of glory; Also, hee pulleth downe and setteth up at his pleasure.*

Dan. 2. 21.

A digression.

It is profitable for us to observe that *Adam* by his transgression, lost neither the natural faculties of his soule, nor the honour and dignity of his birth-right and dominion though at the first, (by losing that breath of life which was the light and life of his soule, and that made him the perfect Image of God) they were weakened and blemished in capacitie. For if he had lost his naturall faculties, hee had lost the forme of his being, and if his birth-right and dignity of dominion had beene abolished before it had beene conferred upon

upon another, then should nature have been deprived of the ministration of judgement, Justice, and equity, which would have brought forth an utter dissolution of the whole generation of man; But after the sonnes of *Adam*, as it were forfeited their dignity and birth-right of dominion by multiplying transgression, then God the Father conferred the preheminance thereof upon the Sonne of Man (even Christ) that he might consecrate and appoint, whom it seemed good unto him to sit upon his temporall Throne, so that birth-right and preheminance might be his in whom all fulnesse dwelt. And that by him Judgement, Justice and equity might reigne with men.

Thus the Regall power of Princes is derived from Christ by the rule of divine ordination in nature, (for he that is the Author of nature, is the observer and preserver of all the ordinances in nature) so that this royall office is restored to man by ordination in Christ; But the priestly and prophetical office man hath from God by union and communion with Christ, and by inspiration and supernaturall donation through the holy Ghost; For this cause a Tyrant may bee a lawfull King by ordination of God, yet no Christian member of Christ.

*Difference betwixt Regall ordination and
Divine power.*

From hence we may extract an evident difference betwixt the power of royall ordination in nature, and the supernaturall power of God which is given to his Church on earth; That is a ministeriall power to distribute Judgement, Justice, and equity amongst men, with absolute power of coercion to punish actuall offences, with corporall or pecuniary punishment upon body, lands, and goods. This other is a supernaturall power and divine efficacy properly given to the elect of God by inspiration, whereby they have union and communion with Christ, and one with another for every ones owne particular prerogative of son ship, and for the edification one of another, and to some men it is given in a peculiar

liar manner, and a greater measure of divine power and gifts, for the ministration, writing, teaching, and preaching of the Word and Sacraments of God, which is that which was revealed by God to the antient Prophets, and that which was taught by Christ, and after written by the Spirit of God, from the pen and mouth of the Apostles; And this power is a ministeriall power, mighty in operation to bind and loose the conscience, to open and shut heaven and hell, by declaring the judgement of God against unpenitent sinners, and his mercy in Christ to the penitent man, as he hath taught and revealed; for this power doth not follow the judgement and will of man, nor succession of profession, but is tyed and limited to the power of the Word and will of God; Therefore what they bind on earth by this ministeriall power, Christ binds in heaven by his absolute power. By this there is no power of coercion given to the Church over the body, nor purse, nor life, but onely over the soule and conscience, and to rule by instruction, admonition, and correction. That makes men civill and sociable, and restraineth vice for feare of punishment: this other makes men spirituall and divine, meeke and lowly, and full of loving kindnesse, and rooteth out sinne in the heart, making men refraine and shun sinne and wickednesse, for the love of God and goodnesse it selfe. Herein the kingdome of Providence and Grace doe both agree to make man happy and blessed in this life, and in the life to come; For this cause it was said to *Abraham*; *In thy seed all nations shall be blessed*; And *David* saith, *Blessed is the Nation whose God is the Lord*. For no Kingdome nor Commonwealth can be blessed, which doth not entertaine the true Church of God in her bosome, or in which the Church is not involved; For this cause God doth make good Kings a blessing to his people, and commands his Saints to pray for Kings, Princes, and Governours, that they may lead a peaceable and happy life under them, and that there his Gospell may have a free passage; And so Kings and Princes become nursing fathers, and nursing mothers; And in this combination betwixt Church and Commonwealth, righteousness and peace doe kisse each other. But if they be wicked Princes, then

Civill government is to cut sin by the middle, but supernaturall is to pull it up by the rootes.

The Church of God, is the soule of a good Commonwealth, and as a sensitive soule is bestiall, without the rational, so is a body politique without the Church, bestiall and tyrannicall.

then they are sent for a punishment and scourge of God to the people, and when God hath whipped his people, then he burnes his rodde with judgements. Therefore bee wise yee Kings, be learned ye Judges of the earth, serve the Lord in feare, and rejoyce in trembling, kisse the Son lest he be angry, ^{1 Psal} and ye perish in the way, when his wrath shall suddenly burne, blessed are all they that trust in him.

The glasse of Kings.

The glasse wherein Kings are to see themselves by reflexion, and the pattern whereby they are to distribute judgement, justice, and equity, is the Divine nature and holy Trinity of God himselfe.

The Trinitie a true patterne to a Christian

For as the nature of God is strong and mighty full of pittie ^{Kiaz.} and compassion, slow to anger, and abundant in goodnesse ^{Prov. 34.} and truth, whose purity of nature expelleth and consumeth every impure and imperfect thing, even so doth God require his King should be like unto him on earth, as he is in heaven, for he hath set none above him on earth. Therefore as God is in purity of essence a law unto himselfe, and a consuming fire of evil, so ought a King in his politique capacity to be a law unto himselfe by conforming himselfe in a spirituall assimilation to the nature of God in purity of justice, punishing the evil and cherishing the good.

Also as the person of the Father in its essence is the fountain of his eternall law which he hath begotten and ordained with himselfe for himselfe to doe all things by; so is the King in his politique capacity, the fountaine of politique lawes which hee hath as it were begotten in his body politique to rule and governe his people by.

And as the eternall law of God is the begotten Counsell of the Trinity in the Deity, so are the lawes politique: the begotten Counsell of a politique Trinity which is the Sovereign, the Nobles and Magistrates, and the Councell of Commons, resembling the Divine Trinity in Unity, the indivisible subsistence of a Kingdome; So that Kings are by this pattern and

rule bound to keepe the lawes of their Kingdomes inviolate, and to doe all things by their lawes, as God doth all things by his word : And this is the greatest prerogative of a King, that he keepe his owne lawes freely without compulsion like God himselfe.

And likewise as the holy Ghost is the universall Minister and Divine Dispensator of all divine powers, gifts, and graces of God, proceeding from the Father and the Sonne; even so are the Peeres, Princes, Judges, Magistrates, and Ministers of Justice in a Common-wealth, proceeding from the King and his lawes : The universall Ministers of the Royall powers and lawes of the Kingdome. For though they be many as members in diversity of Dispensation of Justice, Judgement, and equity of the lawes, yet are they all but as one spirit of the body politique, as the spirit of God being one, is by reason of the diversity of Administrations properly called the seaven spirits before the throne of God, *Revel. 1.* And as the individuall unity of this distinct Trinitie is the subsistence of the God-head; Even so is the unity of the King with his Lawes, and his Princes and Magistrates, the subsistence of a body politique or Common-wealth; Therefore *Solomon* saith, Judgement and Justice is the establishment of the Throne. For this similitudes sake, Kings, Princes, and Magistrates are called Gods : I have said, saith the Lord, yee are Gods, but yee shall die like men, for they are in all things to bee in their Common-wealth as God himselfe; Therefore wee are taught to pray, Thy will, O God be done on earth as it is in heaven, that Kings may rule by thee, and Princes decree Justice on earth as thou dost in heaven.

This is that orbe wherein Kings are to walke as the Sunne in his spheare; but if Kings make their owne will and lust, their law and rule of Justice, Judgement and equitie, then they are exorbitant, and then God in whose hands are the hearts of Kings, causeth their Counsellors to goe as spoyled, and makes their Judges as fooles, and he looseth the collar of Kings, and girdeth their loynes as with a girdle, and leadeth away Princes as a prey, and overthroweth the mighty, or powreth

Pwreth contempt upon Princes, and maketh the strength of the mighty weake, *Joh 12.17, 18, 19, 20, 21.* When God withdrawes the love of subjects.

How divine and supernaturall power is derived unto man from the Father by the Word through the Spirit.

A civill ministeriall power of Justice is derived of Kings, Princes and Magistrates from Christ, as he is the Son of God, and first begotten of every creature, and therefore most worthy to have preheminance above all, in whom all things consist, for the temporall blisse and happinesse of man on earth. So is divine and supernaturall power derived from Christ, not onely as he is the first begotten Son of God, but also as he is the light and life of man, without whom man cannot be a living soule, and as he is the eternall Mediatour betwixt God and man, that promised seed, the Redeemer of the Elect of God, the predestinated Lambe, slaine from before the foundation of the world, for the remission of sinnes, their ordained King, Priest, and Prophet, of God the Father in a spirituall and more peculiar manner, and measure of mysticall union and communion, then either can be, or ever was, or ever shall be in all the ordinance of God in nature, For this cause that all men might know that he was, and is, the spirituall King of Glory, and that he came not into the world to deprive Kings and Princes of their subordinate power and prerogative: therefore he told them plainly, that his kingdome was not of this world, and he told his Apostles that among them there should bee no such government or dominion in his Church, as the Princes have on earth among men, but the chiefest among them should be he that tooke the most paines to serve the rest with food of life. *Joh. 18. 26. Math. 20. 25, 26.*

The Church is called a kingdome, because as in earthly kingdomes Kings and Princes have power by their politique lawes over the bodies, goods, and lives of men: for their wealefull being on earth to the glory of God: so in this kingdome Christ onely and absolutely from the Father through the

the Spirit hath power by the divine Word and law of God over the soules of men for their eternall happinesse and salvation of his elect, and to the just judgement and condemnation of the reprobate, to shew forth the abundant riches of his grace in that, and in this to shew forth his wrath and power, suffering with long patience the vessels of wrath prepared for destruction, and in both the exceeding excellencie of his glory doth appeare and is effected.

Also, it is called the kingdome of God, because God the Father is the immediate fountaine from whence it floweth; the person of the Sonne the head, to which the whole body and every member really, and in a mysticall manner is united and incorporated into him their head, because God the Spirit is the immediate minister and dispensator of all divine gifts, and spirituall blessings in heavenly things; For this cause the Church in Scriptures is sometimes compared to a house or building compact together and built of living stones, Christ being the corner stone or foundation: and thus it is a spirituall house of Saints. It is resembled to a naturall body composed of a head (Christ) and many members knit unto it, and one unto another; and sometimes it is described by the similitude of a throne set in heaven, and he that sits thereon is assimilated to be one in Deitie, but three in distinct substences, like to three pretious Jewels; The first appearing like a Jasper of a pleasant never fading flourishing greene, the mother of all pearles; The second a Sardine which is of a reddish flesh colour; The third is in aspect as a Rain-bow that is of the Emerald colour, as the eye can behold nothing more sweet or delightfome.

These colours represent the nature of the Trinitie of the God-head, and round about the Throne were twenty foure Seats, and upon the seats twenty foure Elders sitting cloathed in white rayment, and on their heads crownes of gold; This name of Elders is here given to all the members and congregation of Christ in his kingdome; and their white rayment is to expresse the righteousness of Christ, which is imputed and freely put upon them, and making them Kings, Priests,
and

and Prophets to God the Father ; Their Crownes are to declare their Royall dignitie which they have by Christ, for it is to be noted, that whatsoever Christ is in-himselfe, either personally, naturally, or officially, all his members are partakers of the same, in some measure according to the gift of Christ, by union, communion, inspiration, and through externall and instrumentall ministration of his Word.

This is the Church of God ; now those things which are individually belonging to the Church, at first the protecting power of God, which is alwayes ready to defend and revenge the cause of his Saints, for God takes their cause into his owne hand, saying, Vengeance is mine, and I will repay it. And God hath said touch not mine annointed, and doe my Prophets no harme ; For this cause (in this signe of the Church) there is said to proceed out of the Throne lightnings and thunders, and voyces, because God doth punish the wicked horribly for the Churches sake ; none can escape his hands, that oppresse his Saints, for the Lord will roare out of Sion, and will put forth his voyce out of *Jerusalem*.

A second sort of gifts are inward graces of Sanctification expressed in this vision by seven Lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seven Spirits of God, which is the internall sanctification of Gods Spirit filling every soule with gifts like oyle of grace, and fire of zeale to burne with praises before the Throne ; Like to the lampes in the Temple, *Exod.* 27. 20. by seven, signifying by a definite number, manifold gifts indefinite.

Next are outward gifts, which are allegorically called a sea of glasse before the Throne like Crytall, which expresseth the spirituall pure and unspotted worship of God, and the ministration of his Word as transparent to the eye of the enlightened mind, as Crytall glasse is to the eye of the body, through which the Saints may see the glory and majesty of God in the face of Christ Jesus. As this worship is pure without any spot of mans invention, and consists (as in the first tract is said) of prayer, praise and thanks, arising and alwayes nourished by the doctrine of the word of God, which the sea doth signifie,

because it is an Ocean of living waters pure like Cryſtall; This Sea therefore declares the whole worſhip of God. And in reſpect that the Saints inlightned by the holy Ghoſt are called burning Lampes, it is to them like a ſea of oyle to enrich and encrease their lights.

Another outward gift is deſcribed to be foure Beaſts; And in the middeſt of the Throne, and round about the Throne were foure beaſts, the firſt like a Lyon, the ſecond a Calfe, the third a face like a man, the fourth like a flying Eagle, and their bodyes are full of eyes before and behind; Theſe are the miniſters and ſervants of God, who attend the miniſtration of the Word and Doctrine, and are placed betwixt the Throne and the Elders, as embaffadours and meſſengers of God to his people, their place is in a neerer ſtation to the Throne then the Elders. They are compared to beaſts to expreſſe their qualities, which is required for the conditions of the times and ſeaſons, as the ſtrength and courage of a Lyon, the patience of an Oxe, the prudence and wiſedome of a man, the Eagle-like contempt of earthly things, and ſharper ſight in ſpiritual and heavenly things.

The number is foure, to double the number of the tribe of *Levi* under the law, to answer the number of Elders, which is double to the twelve Patriarkes.

Their bodyes are full of eyes behind and before, which deſcribes that ſharpenſſe of riches and understanding in divine things, wherewith they are indued by the gift of the Spirit to diſcerne things paſt, things preſent, and things to come.

Theſe beaſts each one of them hath fixe wings placed round about them, and full of eyes within the wings; theſe wings are not for that uſe that the wings are to the beaſts in *Ezechiel*, two to hide the face, and two to flye, and two to hide their feet: but they are placed about their bodyes as it were for furtherance and aſſiſtance in their proper place, and not to flye withall from place to place.

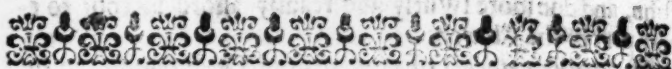
Theſe wings therefore ſignifie Governours, and aſſiſtants or helpers, by whom the miniſters are ayded in their function

tion, and doe more swiftly and readily afford succour to every part of the Church.

These wings are full of eyes within. These signifie the inward gifts of knowledge which are not placed in so neere a measure to the Throne, as the eyes in the body. but they are of the same nature of knowledge in divine things, to this end they stand as in a watch tower, to behold and discern every ones manners and conversation, and to reprove and exhort privately, and to helpe the ministers in Censure and Discipline of the Church; therefore *Paul* saith, obey your overseers and leaders, and yeeld submission unto them, for they watch for your soules, as those that shall give account. These gifts are limited within and under the wings, as to meddle onely with that which is committed unto their power, 1 *Pet.* 5. 3. they are not to be strikers or busie-bodies, and they are to watch over Christian people onely, for what have wee to doe to judge them that are without? 1 *Cor.* 5. 12. 13.

They that desire to behold the patterne of Gods Church, as she is on earth in Christ, consider well this vision, and reade it seriously, as it is more fully expressed by *Master Brightmans* Exposition upon the fourth chapter of the Revelation.

This patterne is the perfection of the Church militant, as she is in Christ, and in the judgement of God the Father, who onely knoweth who are his. The beauty and glory thereof is not seene with mortall eyes: for she is not composed of mortall, but immortall seed, even begotten of the immortall seed of the word of God, 1 *Pet.* 1. 23. for it is the ministration of God the holy Ghost, communicating the knowledge of the Word unto the hearts of the elect, which doth beget them anew or regenerate, and unite them unto Christ, and those are the supernaturall powers, the word of God communicated unto man, and gathereth them into one head Christ, and by a well compact union makes them one Church all communicating of one spirit, one faith, and in one Lord and Father of all, who is above all, and in all, and through us all, blessed for ever, *Amen.*



How the VVord is the diuine power of God, and the authority com- mitted to the Church.



Hen wee speake of the word of God, consider that the word in essence, and property of being is God with God in eternity, eternitie it selfe, as it is described in the first of *Iohns* Gospell, and though it cannot bee divided in it selfe, yet it is to bee distinguished after the personall order of the Trinitie.

Therefore we may say the Word in the person of the Father is the unbegotten Word in the person of the Sonne, it is the begotten Word, and in the person of the holy Ghost, it is the proceeding Word. So that by the proceeding Word all things flow from the Father and the Sonne.

By the order of this proceeding power the world was made by the word of God. As the Psalmist saith, *Psal. 33. 6. By the word of the Lord were the heavens made, and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.* By this proceeding power of the Word man was made a living soule, as *Gen. 2. 7. And God breathed in his face the breath of life, and the man was a living soule;* and *Ioh. 1. 4. in it was life, and that life was the light of man; not naturall reason, but supernaturall light which inlightened nature.*

By this proceeding word *Adam* was restored after his fall, by promising to make the Word the seed of the Woman, and to breake the Serpents head. *Gen. 3. 15. for God by the proceeding of the Word, saying he will put enmity betwixt Satan (whose nature is wicked and evill altogether) and the humane generation or seed which Satan had made like himselfe*

himselfe, he thereby promiseth that by his proceeding Word, he would make his Word the seed of the Woman, whereby it should be of a contrary nature to wickednesse, of a heavenly pure and holy nature and condition powerfull against Satan.

Thus by the proceeding Word the word (God) is made the word of promise, and the Promise is made life, and thus it cometh to passe that the Just shall live by faith.

By this proceeding word all the Elect of the Father are called, are sanctified, are washed, are inspired, and by inspiration are made sonnes of God, Kings, Priests, and Prophets, for by inspiration of the proceeding Word, God the Word dwelleth in them, for in the proceeding Word, is both the begotten Word, and the unbegotten Word the Father, as Christ saith, my Father and I are one, and the proceeding Spirit is one with the Father and the Sonne, so these three are one in themselves, and beare record in heaven, and they also agree in one by inspiration in the soules of the faithfull, or the Church which makes three to beare record on earth, as the water of Sanctification, and the blood of justification, and our spirit enlightned with the Spirit of God; it beares witness with our spirits, that we are the sonnes and servants of God. For this cause the faithfull are called the Temple of the living God, 2 Cor. 6. 16. *as God hath said, I will dwell among them and walke there, and I will bee their God, and they shall bee my people.* Also, know yee not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which yee have from God? Ye are not your owne, for ye are bought with a price, therefore glorifie God in body and in Spirit for they are Gods.

As the proceeding Word hath proceeded by inspiration to dwell in man, which is his internall ministration: so he proceedeth by externall ministration to divulge and write the same proceeding Word by the instrumentall pen and voyce of man for mans instruction, at first written by his Prophet *Moses*, and after by the rest of Prophets and Apostles, and Evangelists to seed and preserve their holy faith & worship of

God among the faithfull; As *Paul* witnesseth, *2 Tim. 3. 15. 16.* Thou hast knowne the holy Scriptures of a child, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through the faith which is in *Christ Iesus*. For the whole Scripture is given by inspiration of God and is profitable to teach, to convince, to correct, to instruct in righteousness.

Thus the proceeding Word doth proportion it selfe to mans capacity, first it becomes the word of promise in the seed of the woman, then the inspired word to dwell in the mind, and also it is the ministeriall Word, declared, written, taught, and preached for mans instruction, and all is one Word: for this cause the Apostle *Peter* saith, we have a most sure word of the Prophets, to which yee doe well, that yee take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a darke place, untill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts, and from hence it is evident, that the Scripture is the very word of God, which proceedeth out of God by inspiration, by instrumentall publishing, and writing the same, and the written Word being the same proceeding word of God, (even God declared in writing.) The Scriptures therefore are the Fountaines of living water, and the ground of truth, for preaching, teaching, and instruction, exhortation and correction.

And therefore the Scriptures are to be had in Divine estimation, for they containe the divine Word it selfe, and the Pastors and teachers thereof (being thereunto called of God by a full measure of inspiration) are to be esteemed the Messengers and Embassadors of God.

As the Scriptures were first given: so are they to be interpreted by inspiration.

And this is alwayes to be understood, that no man can attaine to the interpretation of the written Word by naturall ingenuitie or humane learning, or art or indutrie, though all be needfull instruments and meanes of knowledge, but onely by inspiration of the proceeding Word, as *1 Pet. 2. 2. 21. 22.* so that first ye know this, that no prophetic of the Scripture is of any private interpretation. For as the prophetic came not in old time by the will of men, but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost: so must holy men of God

God
the h
A
ly G
the f
on)
writ
in th
in th
Fath
wh
this
is co
that
is no
felli
of c
whi
tha
to k
very
Som
not
T
kno
mu
stan
ord
one
tha
I
sha
aut
chi
go
mi
rin

God speake and interpret the Scriptures, as they are moved by the holy Ghost.

And that we may know the interpretation to be of the holy Ghost (being the proceeding Word, and hee that indited the same Word from the Father and the Sonne by inspiration) cannot give any other sence or understanding to the written Word, then is agreeable to the nature of the Word in the person of the Sonne and of the Father, and the Word in the person of the Sonne, is the revealed will of God the Father made manifest in the flesh. Therefore we may discern whether the interpretation be of the Spirit of God or no (by this) *Iohn 4. 2. 3. Every spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God, and every spirit that confesseth not that Iesus is come in the flesh is not of God*; For the confession is not an out ward confession of the lips, nor an historical confession of the mind, nor a voluntary supposition and opinion of carnall reason, but it is the confession of the Spirit of God, which declares and manifests to the heart, that the Word that is come in the flesh is the very true God (as Christ said) to know thee and him whom thou hast sent, Christ, to be the very true God (as Peter confessed) thou art that Christ, that Sonne of God, and Christ told him that flesh and blood did not teach him this, but his Father revealed it unto him.

A way to know the interpretation to be of the holy Ghost.

The Papist confesseth Christ in name, but denieth his power in the flesh, in that they say his death is not sufficient for a full satisfaction, whence are penance, pardons, satisfactions, Purgatory.

This word of God not having beene after this order knowne and considered, hath beene the cause and occasion of much mistake and errors in the Church of God, but understanding the Word in the true nature and property of Gods order and manner of working, leadeth us by the hand from one gradation to another, and stoppeth the mouth of all men that speake against the Scriptures and the holy Spirit.

For considering the word of God in these gradations we shall evidently perceive and understand, that the power and authoritie given and committed to the Church, is no other thing, but the proceeding word of God, ministering the begotten Word from the Father manifested in the flesh, which ministration is twofold, internal by inspiration through hearing of the Word, because man is an intellectuall Spirit, and therefore

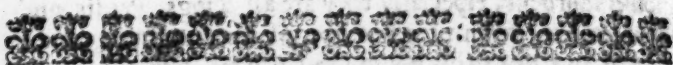
therefore a proper Tabernacle for the divine Word to dwell in ; Also externall ministration, because man dwells in an elementary, earthly, and naturall tabernacle, therefore the holy Ghost applyeth himselfe to mans infirmity, and doth use in his externall ministration, elementary, earthy, and naturall instruments by which as a meanes and ordinance the proceeding Word, and the power thereof is daily communicated unto man both to ingraft him into the Word, and to nourish him in the Word unto everlasting life ; For this manner of externall ministration is necessary for man so long as he dwelleth in this body or earthly house.

The instruments which the holy Ghost doth use in the dispensation of the ministeriall Word, are either proper, as some members of the Church set apart for the worke of the ministry, or lesse proper as the signes of the Sacraments. I may call those the externall gifts which God gives to his Church, for it is said that unto every one of us is given grace or the gifts of the Spirit, according to the measure of the gift in Christ. For wee may discern the Church is a compact body knit to the head Christ, and consisteth of many members, yet in unity of the spirit they are one body, and although there be but one Spirit, yet are there diversities of gifts, diversities of administrations, diversities of operations, yet all one and the same spirit, and these diversities of gifts, make diversities of functions ; So there are many functions in the Church, but God worketh all in all. But the manifestation of the spirit is given to every man to profit withall, but peculiar gifts without the which the Church cannot at any time be, and therefore most proper, of which it is said that Christ ascended on high, and lead captivity captive, and received gifts to give unto men, as some to bee Apostles, some Prophets, some Evangelists, and some Pastors and Teachers. Here is to bee observed, that the divine power by internal dispensation is given in common to all, and every member of the Church, so that all have common interest in the word of God, and petuliar power thereby to admonish, comfort and instruct one another, and pray for one another, and beare one anothers

another's burdens, especially they are all Kings, Priests, and Prophets in their Families. For every Father ought to use the office of an Elder in his house, *Dent. 6. 6. 7. Dent. 4. 9.*

But for the externall dispensation of the Word, the power and efficacy thereof is committed unto peculiar men, wherof Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors, & teachers, are in the first ranke and functions, and the power and efficacy which is given them, is onely the ministrat[i]on of the Word, they have not that absolute power which Christ hath, to know who are his from the beginning, and to have compassion, on whom he would have compassion, and to shew mercy, on whom hee would shew mercy. For Christ had not this absolute power as he was the Son of man, but as he was the person of God; For as he was Man, he came not to do his owne will, but the will of his Father; So likewise when he sent his Apostles and Disciples to teach all Nations, he sent them, as he was sent of his Father. So send I you, saith he, which was not to doe their owne will, nor to teach their owne doctrine, but to do his will as he did his Fathers will, and to teach his doctrine which he taught them, as his Father taught him: so by the Word they are to do and teach, but nothing beside the Word, or without the Word. More at large of this in the Treatise of Discipline.

Thus we see the word of life is God in the person of the Father, the unbegotten Word, in the Sonne the begotten Word, and the incarnate Word, In the person of the Spirit it is the proceeding Word, and the ministeriall Word, and this ministeriall Word is the power, and the authority committed to the Church; So the Ministers cannot doe any thing but by the power of the Word, and this Word is Christ who abideth with them, and with the whole Church alwayes unto the end of the world; So Christ is the chiefe, and they are his servants and embassadours.



Of the third Subsistence of the Church Government and Discipline.



AS Divine worship cannot bee without the divine power of the ministeriall Word, from whence it extracts both the nutriment and efficacie, so neither worship, nor the Divine Word can be without order, government and discipline, whereby the whole spirituall body (the Church) is preserved in spirituall health and blessednesse, shining in spirituall decencie and divine beauty. As *Psal. 45. 13. 14. The Kings daughter is all glorious within. And her heavenly glory is most excellently set forth in Canticles 6. 10. Who is shee that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the Moone, pure as the Sunne, terrible as an army with banners?* Without externall pompe, temporall confusion, or humane policy; for God hateth nothing more in the government of his Church, and in his worship, then pompe and policy, and loveth nothing more then to have his Church excell in meeknesse, holinesse, and simplicity, like himselfe, as hee saith, *Bee ye holy, for I am holy. And learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly. And he exalteth the humble and meeke, but the proud he sends empty away.*

The Church
of God considerable in a
twofold aspect.

When we speake of the Church, it is to bee considered in what sence we take the Church, for the Church of God is in a twofold aspect to be apprehended, one as she is in a mysticall union the body of Christ, the Spouse of Christ, the Lambe, the Bride, in this sence shee is spirituall, pure and holy without spot, without wrinkle, his undefiled. The other as she dwelleth in her naturall humanitie, and abideth here on earth, wherein shee is invironed with manifold temptations,

ons, infirmities and afflictions, fighting against the world, the flesh and the divell, and in this condition she is elementary, naturall and visible; Therefore God in his wisdoms and goodnesse to man hath ordained externall dispensation, thereby to communicate the holy and invisible mysteries of his Word to man through visible instruments, elementary and naturall, proper for mans capacity and nature, lest naturall infirmities should become an excuse that God should not speake unto man; For this cause God doth minister the mighty power of his Word, by the weake and simple voyce of man; Teaching man by letters, syllables, words and sentences, divine truth, and making evident to the mind and senses of man, by elementary signes, tropes and allegories, and so demonstrating inscrutable mysteries, and divine secrets of grace, power and glory.

The first beames of the glorious gospel of Christ (which *Paul* calls the Image of the living God) that shines unto man, is the publike and visible ministration, whose glory compared with the glorious ministration of the law. *2 Cor.* 3.7. (which none was able to behold and live, which made mountaines tremble, and the Israelites excuse themselves) is farre more exceeding glorious, which we all are able to behold with open face shining through the vaile of Christs humanitie, wherein as in a glasse or Crystall wee see the glory of God in the love of the Father, and are changed into the same image from glory to glory, as by the Spirit of the Lord.

And the thing that is ministred, is the glorious gospel of Christ, which is the doctrine of Christ, or the mystery of the Father; and it carrieth alwayes this Character with it to know it to be the true doctrine of God. It giveth all glory to God the Father by Christ, and it glorifies Christ through the Spirit, for Christ saith, that which is the Fathers, is mine, therefore the Spirit shall take of mine, and give it you. *Ioh. 16. 15, 16.*

Outward ministration is called the face and countenance of God; Therefore the Prophet *David* saith, *O Lord God of hosts turne us againe, and make thy face to shine upon us, and wee shall*

be saved. It was Davids delight, and his whole hearts desire. Psal. 27. 4. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I require: that I may dwell in the temple of the Lord all my dayes, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to visit his temple.

The first ordination of the ministracion of the Word.

The first ordination of this ministracion was instituted and practised by God himselve in Paradise, preaching unto *Adam* in a created voyce in the coole of the day, and by that meeke voyce Gods presence was knowne unto man; *I heard thy voyce and was afraid.* The voyce or word of God (for it is a significant voyce, making it selfe to be understood) howsoever God useth weake and despised instruments to expresse himselve to mans capacity, yet his voyce is mighty, as in the 29. *Psal.* Reade the whole Psalm. *For the voyce of the Lord is powerfull, the voyce of the Lord is full of Majesty.* And as *Paul* describes it, it is mighty in operation, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing through, even to the dividing of the soule and the spirit, and of the joynts and the marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart; For this cause preaching is called the power of God unto salvation. But if the glorious beauty and power of Gods ministracion seeme weake and foolish unto some men, because it is ministred by the voyce of man, and the weake signes of the Sacraments being of no strength nor beamy in themselves, It is because the glorious Gospell is hid unto them that perish, and becomes the savour of death unto death, because the God of this world hath blinded the eyes of them that beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious Gospell of *Jesus Christ* should shine unto them.

These riches are sent unto us of God (from the Father of lights by the Sonne, of the fulnesse of all rich grace, through the Spirit the over-flowing waters of life and blessednesse) and we have it in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may appeare to be of God, and not of man, and those that are sent of God, are qualified with the word of God, and by having the Word, they are knowne to be sent of God; For they teach and preach not themselves, but *Jesus Christ* the Lord, and approve themselves messengers and servants to the

the Saints for Jesus sake. For the word of God wee are al-
ways to conceive to be the eternall Sonne of God by gener-
ation, and to proceed from God by spiration in creation,
and to be communicated unto man since his fall by superna-
turall inspiration, and united unto man, and man unto it by
incarnation, and ministred unto man by externall dispensa-
tion. Thus the Word descends unto man by inspiration, and
dwels in man through the Spirit, for the Lord is that Spirit,
and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is the Word, for
the Word and the spirit cannot be divided nor separated, they
are one. For this cause God useth the externall ministration
of his Word and Spirit, that he may inspire and regenerate
the mind of man. After this manner are the ministers and
messengers that are sent of God indued with the Word
and Spirit of God. Therefore let no man say that hee hath
the Spirit, if hee want the light of the Word, neither can
any man have the Word but by the Spirit, and the Word and
Spirit are both made manifest in this, that they reveale the
hid things of God, even the myserie of God in Christ.
1 Cor. 2. 9, 10. which in Col. 2. 3. is called a full assurance of
understanding in the knowledge of the myserie of God in
Christ, for he which commanded light to shine out of dark-
nesse, shines into the hearts of the Messengers, to give the
light of the knowledge of God in the face of Christ.

Of the calling of Ministers.

As the externall Ministration cannot be without the Word
and the Spirit, so the Church cannot bee without Ministers
and messengers of God, and as the ministration is publicke
and externall, so the visible Church and Congregations have
power of divine right to call and appoint, such as God hath
internally qualified, to the externall and publicke exercise
thereof; For as by internall inspiration they are indued with
a more then ordinary measure of the Word and Spirit, so they
ought to be well knowne, and conversant in the Congrega-
tion or societie of that Church wherein they live, that by a
mutuall side.

mutuall consent they may be approved and thought worthy to be called to the publick ministration and dispensation of the VVord. This was the practise of the Apostles and primitive Church, *Acts 1. 21. 22.* Wherefore of these men that have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus, went in and out with us, beginning from the Baptisme of John, unto the same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection, and they appointed two. Also, *Act. 6. 3. 2.* When the number of the Disciples was multiplied, then the twelve called the multitude of the Disciples together unto them, and said unto them, it is not meet that we should leave the ministration of the Word and serve tables, wherefore brethren looke you out among you seven men of honest report full of the holy Ghost, and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this businesse.

And it is to be observed, that nothing was to be done in the Church, either by the Apostles, or by those that in the ministration succeeded them, without the consent of the whole Church, which then at first were called Disciples.

Of the manner of their externall ordination.

Touching the manner of their Ordination that we find in the first of the Acts, they prayed and said; *Thou Lord which knowest the hearts of all men, shew which of these two thou hast chosen, and then they gave forth lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias.* And also after wards in the sixt of the Acts, the multitude of the Disciples or brethren chose seven and set them before the Apostles, and when they had prayed, they laid their hands upon them.

In the first place of Scripture it is said, the Disciples appointed two, and left the choyce to God, and therefore they gave forth lots, because it was an extraordinary calling to an Apostleship to succeed Judas; But in the second place it is said, they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the holy Ghost, and Philip and Prochorus, and others, &c. And it is remarkable that the Church received instruction from the Apostles

Apostles as a rule to be observed in choosing Deacons and Elders, as in the first of the Acts they were admonished by Peter to choose such as were conversant in the Church from their beginning. By which I conceive, they ought to be of known conversation, and men of good report, and that they should be full of faith and the holy Ghost, as *Steven* was, or men endued with the holy Ghost and with wisdom. These are the respects which ought to be had in choosing Pastors, Deacons, and Governours in the Church; For all gifts of learning and humane Sciences, howsoever they be excellent and worthy much praise and honour, yet without these Characters of grace they are nothing, and not to be esteemed.

Of the orders and degrees of Pastors, and their denominations both under the Law and the Gospell.

It is evident that the orders and degrees of Ministers and Governours of the Church of God under the Law were Priests, Levites and Elders, God also sending among them Prophets of extraordinary inspiration, for revelation of the Word to teach, admonish and exhort the people.

The Priests office was figurative, prefiguring Christ until his coming, offering sacrifices to figure the sacrifice of his body, instructing the people in the promised seed unto the remission of their finnes, whose manifestation in the flesh should be the accomplishment of all figures and shadows in the law, which thereby were abrogated. The Priest.
Numb. 3. 10.

The Levites were given unto Aaron, as an addition to his office, as in *Numb. 3. 6, 7, 8, 9.* to minister unto him, to keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation to doe the service, and to keepe the instruments of the tabernacle of the Congregation. The Levite.

The Elders, (though every Father of a Family bee called Elder, and also the twelve tribes of *Jacob*) yet those are properly Elders who are chosen and appointed to be Governours and Rulers both in Church and Common-wealth. For the Governours in *Pharaohs* house were called Elders, and the Rulers The Elder.

Rulers in the Church, as first in the Tabernacle, as *Numb. 11. 25, 26.* and Temple were also called Elders. And the Lord stirred up Prophets among them both of the Levites and Priests, and others, as occasion required, never leaving his Church without a Prophet and Rulers till *Shilo* came.

And when that faithfull Prophet of God came into the world, whose effectuall power, and fulnesse of all divine perfection abolished all figures and darke resembling shadowes, then in his owne person and humane presence, hee spread abroad the glad tydings of his glorious Gospell, causing the light of his truth to shine evident without vaile or vizard, notwithstanding he neither altered nor abolished the order of ministration, nor the manner of government, but established the same by his owne example, and the practise of his Apostles. And therefore he said that Christ when he ascended on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men, As *Ephes 4. 11.* he gave some to be Apostles, some Prophets, some Evangelists, and some Pastours and Teachers.

Apostles and
Evangelists.

In this place of Scripture he onely setteth forth the principall functions in the Church, whereof the first paire, as namely Apostles and Evangelists were of immediate calling, and appropriated to the time, ordained by Christ, onely for the propagation and first progression of the Gospell, the gifts of prophetic and working of miracles, attending the confirmation of their doctrine; As the necessitie of those times required, and as Christ had promised, *Marke 16. 17, 18.* *And these signes shall follow them that beleeve in my Name: they shall cast out devils, they shall speake with new tongues, they shall take up Serpents, and if they drinke any deadly poyson, it shall not hurt them, they shall lay their hands on the sicke, and they shall recover.*

Pastors and
Teachers.

The second paire, are Pastors and Teachers distinguished by their ordination, for these were ordained internally by the outward dispensation of hearing the Word preached by the Apostles, then externally chosen by the Church, as *Acts the sixth*, after consecrated by the Apostles, by prayer, and laying on of hands of the Apostles and Elders, *Acts 14. 23.*

This

This order of ministers is ordinarie, and to continue in the Church unto the coming of our Lord to Judgement.

Both these paires are but one and the same function and office, and have but one and the same Commission, which was given by the immediate ordination of Christ to his Apostles. For as God the Father sent his beloved Sonne to bee a light unto the Gentiles, and the glory of his people *Israel*, in declaring unto them the glad tydings of salvation in his death unto the remission of sinnes. So Christ sayd to his Disciples; *As my Father sent me, so send I you.* John 20.21,22.

The power and authority committed unto them by this commission is the breath of life, out of the mouth of Christ proceeding from the Father and the Sonne, as it is said; *Man lives not by bread onely, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God*; Therefore he breathed on them and said, *Receive ye the holy Ghost*. For the word which Christ spake or breathed out of his mouth, hee affirmed to be spirit and life, saying, *John 6. The flesh profiteth nothing, but the word that I speake is spirit and life.*

The substance of this Commission is mandatory, *Matt. 28. 19. Goe teach all Nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost.*

The doctrinall part of their commission, is teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you, and *Marke 16.15.* hath it in these words; *Preach the Gospell to every creature.* Now the summe of this doctrine, which Christ taught, is set downe more plainly by *St. Luke 24.44.* *These are the words that I spake unto you, whilst I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law, and the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning mee. And he (who was spirit, life and light) opened their understandings that they might understand the Scriptures; and said, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer and rise from the dead the third day; And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all Nations, beginning at Ierusalem.* And after this manner doe the Pastors and Ministers blesse, teach, and sanctifie the people.

Thus Christ by preaching and teaching unto them the word of God, out of his mouth, he opened their understandings in the Scriptures, and thereby they received the holy Ghost, for this is Christs manner of breathing upon them, *John 20.* when hee said, *receive yee the holy Ghost.* But in *Luke* he saith, *Behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you;* Which is to say, I will send a visible token of the Spirit upon you, or the efficacy of the Spirit upon you. Therefore he sayd, *Tarry yee in the Citie of Ierusalem, untill you bee endued with power from on high.* Not but that they had received the holy Ghost before, but not the manifestation and evident power thereof, as afterwards it did fall upon them in the similitude of fiery cloven tongues, *Acts 2.*

The fruites and operative effects of ministration of the Spirit is set forth, *John 2. 23.* Whose soever sinnes ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whose soever sinnes ye retaine, they are retained. For this is the power and efficacie of the ministeriall Word (as hath beene formerly shewne) which floweth from the absolute power of Christ, which was given unto him of the Father, as he affirmed to his Disciples, *Matth. 28. 18.* *All power is given me in heauen and in Earth.*

And this ministration of the Gospell is that key of *David* committed unto Christ, by which he should open and no man shut, and should shut, and no man should open. And in the *16. of Matthew 16 17. & 18. ver.* it is evident, that this power of the keyes, is onely the power of the Gospell of Christ; or rather as *Peter* confessed the Lord *Iesus* to bee that Christ, that Sonne of the living God, which he received not by the intelligence of flesh and blood, but by Revelation from God the Father, this power changeth the whole corrupt nature of man, and gives him another denomination or qualitie, making him a strong and immoveable rock, turning *Peter* to *Petra*. Thus after this manner is the revelation and power of the Word, given in generall to every one that receiveth the knowledge of Christ, to beleieve that he is that Christ, that Sonne of the living God, (God himselfe) against this rocke the gates of hell, the powers and principalities of darkness,

darknesse, and worldly Governours cannot prevail. But the particular and publicke ministration thereof, is committed to the Pastors and teachers of the Church of God, by whose ministration and publicke dispensation of the Word, the hearts and consciences of men are opened and shut, bound and loosed every day, as *Lydia* and others in the *Acts*, in which the Word becomes the savour of life unto some, and the savour of death unto others; And this ministeriall power is also given unto them for divine censure and publicke correction, to roote out abominable and unsufferable vices in the Church and Congregations, as shall be shewed in his proper place.

Of the nominations under the Law, and under the Gospell.

Under the Law it is undeniable, that the Ministers and Governours of the Church, were called Priests, Levites, and Elders. Also, in the Christian Church (leaving out the extraordinary functions of Apostles and Evangelists) they are called Pastors, Teachers, Helpers and Governours; As these ranks are expressed in the 1 *Cor.* 12. 28.

Of helpers, wee reade they were added to the Christian Church in the sixth of the *Acts*, whose office seemes to be in the place of the Levites, as they are called Deacons. And Governours in the Church, as neither the Synagogue nor the Christian Church could bee well governed without, called Elders in both Churches; As *Ambrose* speaking in his Homilies upon the fifth of *Timothie*, and the first verse, saith to this effect, Both the Synagogue and afterward the Church had Elders, without whose counsell nothing was done in the Church (though in his times they were almost lost, as he saith in the same place) which (saith he) by what negligence it is growne out of use I know not, unlesse peradventure by their negligence, or rather the pride of the teachers, whilest they alone would be all, and doe all. If these governours were so decayed in his time, how much more are they now worne out of memorie in these our dayes?

Helpers in government.

Governours.

The good effects of this government in the primitive times.

Elders derived.

But who list to peruse the history of the primitive times, may observe that so long as this government stood in equall dependancie with their Pastors, there could no heresie ever get footing in the Church of God; But after it was lost and neglected, the *Arrian* heresie crept into the Church, and filled the universall Church, and all Kingdomes with ambition, contention, heresies and warre, as in the *Revelation*.

The name of Elders is now become an uncouth and abhorred name, though it hath beene alwayes used from the beginning both in Church and Common-wealth to signifie both politique and Ecclesiasticall Governours.

For if we consider the derivation of the word (Priest) it is no other but Elder, as in the Greeke it is called (Πρεσβυς) which in Latine is (Senex) Πρεσβυτης being rendred *Presbyter*, and in English, *Elder*, being the comparative of Πρεσβυς. And in this sence the Apostles called themselves *Elders*, as *John* in his second Epistle, 1. verse. The denominations of Pastors, Teachers, Bishops and Elders in the Church were promiscuously used, because though they were distinguished by particular duties and administrations, yet all was of one and the same spirit and power, As *Paul*, 2 *Tim*. 1. 11. accounted himselfe a Preacher, and teacher of the Gentiles as well as an Apostle.

Episcopus, unde & quid sit?

But there is no name that belongs to the functions of the Church of God, that doth so much trouble the Church, and the whole world, as the name *Episcopus*; Which though I find it but once or twice named in the New Testament, (as though the holy Ghost thought it not convenient often to use that name) foreknowing, and foreseeing how much mischief it would bring forth to the Christian Church, yet I finde it a name much and frequently used by the Antient Fathers, and Historians, insomuch as for the reverend and high esteeme it got among them, it is advanced to signifie preeminence, and a spirituall office and dignitie, and honour above temporall Monarchs; or rather at least in some of their owne conceits and expressions higher then a Monarch, a Pope of universall supremacie above all, that is called God. Notwithstanding,

withstanding, that the name derived from the Greeke $\epsilon\pi\iota\sigma\kappa\omicron\upsilon\pi\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ signifieth no more but to survey, to consider of the deportment of the flocke, by God committed unto his charge, as of which he is to render an account : so that the etymologie of the word will not imply that lording power, which they doe arrogate unto themselves.

But $\alpha\lambda\lambda\omicron\tau\epsilon\iota\sigma\kappa\omicron\upsilon\pi\epsilon\iota\varsigma$, which signifies busie-bodies, or meddlers in other mens matters, derived of $\alpha\lambda\lambda\omicron\tau\epsilon\iota\varsigma$, in Latine (*alvis*) and the word $\epsilon\pi\iota\sigma\kappa\omicron\upsilon\pi\epsilon\iota\varsigma$, which is in the language of this age usually rendred *Bishop*, seemes to me a very opposite word to decipher the lording Bishops of our times, which like the Angels that left their primitive station, omitting the proper worke of their ministeriall functions doe moue in an improper orbe of secular affaires, and so may well be called $\alpha\lambda\lambda\omicron\tau\epsilon\iota\sigma\kappa\omicron\upsilon\pi\epsilon\iota\varsigma$, Busie-bodies, or busie Bishops.

If any desire to know the office and dutie of a Bishop, as the holy Scripture setteth it forth, let them reade the third Chapter of *Paul* to *Timothie*, and also the first of *Peter*, the fifth Chapter, the second and third verses, where the office of a Bishop is described under the name of an Elder.

The office of a Bishop delineated by Scripture.

Of antient and primitive government of the Church of God.

The antient Apostolike and Primitive Government was under Pastors, Deacons and Elders in every Congregation.

The primitive government twofold.

The manner of their government was twofold, the first part whereof was particular to every man in his function ; The second part was joyntly and publickly together, and none without another.

The Pastor, Teacher, or Bishop, his particular function or office was as a President, overseer, and director, not only as a Teacher, but also as an Elder, watching over the health of their soules, and outward manners and conversation, caring for the spirituall good, and salvation of every one, whose office is set forth in the first of *Timothie*, the 3. chap. 2. 3. 4. & 6. verses. Hee must be a man blamelesse, continent, vigilant,

The Pastors function.

sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach, not given to wine, no striker, nor greedy of filthy lucre, no brawler, not covetous, one that ruleth well his owne house, having his Children in subjection with all gravity, hee must not be a novice, lest through pride he fall into condemnation, and he ought to be of good report among the adversaries, that the word of God be not evill spoken of. Also *Peter* exhorts Bishops under the name of Elders, (acknowledging himselfe also to be an Elder) saying, Feed the flocke of God, which dependeth upon you, caring for it, not by constraint, but willingly, not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind, not as though yee were Lords over Gods heritage, but that ye may be ensamples to the flocke. And as *Paul* advised *Timothy* to preach the word of God, *Bee instant in season, and out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all long suffering and doctrine.* And after the same manner, and in the same sence *Christ* excited *Peter*, that the more he loved him, the more he should labour, to feed his lambes, his sheepe, his flocke.

But Lordly preheminnce *Christ* did not onely forbid, saying, The Lords of the Gentiles have power over them, but it shall not be so among you, but also saith, *Hee that would bee the greatest among you, let him doe most service to the rest.* But that fearefull admonition of *Christ*, me thinkes should shake the hearts of our Bishops with feare, that use predominance over their fellowes and Church of God. *Mai, 24. Who is a faithfull and wise servant, whom God hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed is that servant whom the Lord shall find doing so, he shall make him ruler over all his goods. But if that evill servant, shall say in his heart, My Adaster doth deserve his comming, and begin to smite his fellowes, and to eat and* * *arinke with the drunken: that servants Master will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that hee is not aware of: and will cut him off, and give him his portion with hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.*

The office of Deacons, (of their ordination, I have spoken before upon the sixth of the *Acts*) is that they stand in place

Pet. 1. 3. 1, 2, 3.

2 Tim. 4. 2.

*Matt. 20. 25,
26, 27, 28.*

* With those that are drunk with the desire and coveting of power and riches.
The Deacons office.

place of the Levites, to attend on the hand of the Pastors, aswell to helpe to catechise, to teach, administer the Sacraments, as to care for the poore, and to take the charge of the goods and revenues of the Church; but for their conversation and qualitie, it is set forth by *Paul*, in the first of *Timothy*, the third chapter, the 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13. verses. *A Deacon must be grave, not double tongued, nor given to strong drinke, nor given to filthy lucre, holding the mystery of faith in a pure conscience. Let him first be proved, then let him use the office of a Deacon, being found blamelesse. Even so must their wives bee grave, no slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things. Let a Deacon be the husband of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well. For they that have used the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.*

And if Pastors and teachers would have the like zeale and consideration with themselves, which the Apostles had, *Acts* the sixth and the second, and would have judged every thing an obstacle, whatsoever might withdraw and hinder them in the preaching of Gods word, and their care of soules, and would make it their delight and labour, to give themselves continually to prayer and ministration, they would discern, that they can no more be without Deacons one or two in a Congregation, then their bodies can be well without hands, neither would they nourish that indigne opinion, that ignorant; Nay, often improbous Church-wardens can serve in their place and office as some alledge.

Now touching the particular dutie and office of Elders, The office of which in this our age is taken in a corrupt and improper Elders. sence calling them lay Elders, which in Scripture from the antient originall, are termed Elders of *Israel*, or of the Tabernacle, as to say, Elders of the Church of God, or of the people of God, to distinguish them from civill Elders and Governours: and they are either such as by natures ordination are Fathers of Christian families, or such as are publickely chosen by the severall Congregations of the Church, and approved by their Pastors and Teachers.

Their

Ambrosius.

Their office and duties were such, as *Ambrose* said, without whose counsell nothing was done in the Church; and that both the Synagogue, and the Christian Church had Elders; They were to be chosen men, such as *Jethro* advised *Moses*, *Exod. 18.* chosen out of the people, men of courage, such as feare God, men of truth hating covetousnesse, and place such over the people to rule thousands, hundreds, fifties, and tens. But these Elders are here rather to be for civill affaires then Church cares; But thus we must conceive that Church Elders might as well be exercised in ministration of Justice for the Common-wealth, as in the ministration of Discipline for the Church. For this is the proper duty even of Kings, Princes, and their Magistrates; as also of fathers of Families, because the Common-weale of *Israel* is involved in the Church of God, and the Church of God in a Christian Common-weale; For so ought our Christian Kingdomes to be composed, as Magistrates may be chosen Church Elders in the Church of God. For blessed is the Nation, whose God is the Lord, * And in such a Kingdome Christ raigbeth as a King in *excellis*, and his Vice-roy by him, and for him, and the flourishing propagation of the ministry of the Word is the soule of such a Common-wealth.

* Thus the Church is incorporated in the Common-wealth, & the Common-weale in the Church.

A cleare difference and remarkable distinction betwixt Elders of the Church and Common-wealth.

But there is an evident difference betwixt the Elders that governe the Common-wealth, and the Elders that governe the Church; Distinct they are in their ordination, and in their endowments, and in the manner of exercise, and execution of their office; For Magistrates and Elders in a Kingdome are those who are appointed of the King or chiefe Governour, as in the first of *Peter* 2. 13, 14. Submit your selves unto all ordinances of man for the Lords sake, whether to Kings as superiours, or to Governours as sent of them, and their office is for punishment of evill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well. And these are such, as *Moses* ordained by the counsell of *Jethro* before exprest. But *Moses* by Gods expresse appointment did afterward ordaine other Elders chosen out of those Elders, whom God indued with the speciall gifts of his Spirit, for helping of *Moses* in governing

of

of the Congregation of the Tabernacle, as it is set downe Numb. 11. 16. 17. 25. 26. Then the Lord sayd unto Moyses, Gather unto me seventy men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest that they are Elders of the people, and Governours over them: and bring them unto the Tabernacle, and let them stand there with thee. And I will come downe, and talke there with thee, and take of the spirit which is upon thee, and put upon them, and they shall beare the burthen of the people with thee, so thou shalt not beare it alone. So these were another sort of Elders. Then the Elders that governed over the people, as in the 24, 25. and 26. verses. So Moyses went out, and told the people the words of the Lord; and gathered seventy men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle. There the Lord came downe in a cloud, and spake unto him, and tooke of the spirit that was upon Moyses, and put upon the seventy ancient men: and when the spirit rested upon them, then they prophesied and did not cease.

Here their ordination is of God, their indowment is of the Spirit, and their office and duty is to prophetic, and not to cease; and the end why they were to prophetic, is to beare the burden of the people with Moyses, for the people murmured, and often tempted and provoked the Lord to wrath. And though they received daily instruction, and publicke ministrations of the word of God from Moyses and Aaron, yet the seed of truth fell sometimes among stony ground, and sometime upon thorny ground, & sometime in the high way, and either took no deepe root, or it was choaked, or otherwise picked up and carryed away by the fowles of the ayre, so that their murmurings, grudgings, and rebellions were such a burthen to Moyses, and an insupportable griefe that Moyses wished rather to die than to live. Therefore God ordained these kind of Elders to be an assistance in his publicke ministration, that as Moyses among the Jewes, and Paul in the Church of God planted the Word in publicke. So these might be as *Apollon's* to water it in private, and that by their vigilancie and diligence in every place of the Congregation, they might be ready to suppress by divine instruction, exhortation,

1 Tim. 5.17.

hortation, and admonition out of the word of God. Murmuring, grudgings, contentions, strife, cursings, railings, and all sorts of inordinate walkings. This was the private and particular duty of these sorts of Elders by the power of the Word to kill the Cockatrice in the egge, and to pull up the weeds of sinne by the roots. For this cause they are described in the fourth of the Revelation. to be the wings of the foure beasts placed round about their bodyes, full of eyes within; for they are knit unto the Ministers in a peculiar and inseparable neereneffe, and their discerning operation is not to extend beyond the bounds of the Professors of the Church, for as *Paul* saith, what have wee to doe with those that are without?

The necessity
of Church
Elders.

These sorts of Elders are so necessarily annexed to the publicke ministracion of the Word, as that the Church cannot be without them, but that by the want thereof she doth expose her selfe to all kind of dangers externall and internall, like a bird without wings. Therefore Christ tooke not away this kind of Elders, but rather established them in their function and office, both in private and publicke, as in the 18. of *Matth. 15. 16. 17. If thy brother trespass, goe and tell him his fault, betweene thee and him alone: if hee heare thee, thou hast wonne thy brother. If he heare thee not, take yet with thee one or two that by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be confirmed. And if he will not vouchsafe to heare them, then tell the Church.* Which is to make the offence and the offender knowne to the Congregation; the Elders acquainting the Pastor, the Pastor acquainting the Congregation, they all joyne in publicke censure and discipline.

Rules of private admonition.

Paul hath some rules which pertaine to private admonition, for it ought to be done in all gravitie, prudence, and in much love. *Galat. 6. 1. If a man bee fallen by occasion into any sinne, yee which are spirituall, restore such a one with the spirit of meeknesse, considering thy selfe lest thou also bee tempted. Beare one anothers burdains, and so fulfill the law of Christ.* The Elders ought to excell in brotherly love and wisdom, and to use their exhortations with much temperance,

rance, as *Paul* hath set before them in another place. *1 Tim.*
5.1. Rebuke not an Elder, but exhort him as a father, and the
younger men as brethren. The elder women as mothers, and the
younger as sisters with all purenesse.

And there is another particular dutie which pertaines to these Elders, as also to the Pastors and Ministers, which is to visit the sicke, and those that are burthened or troubled in conscience, as *James* saith, *If any be sicke, let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray for him, and anoynt him with oyle in the name of the Lord* For oyle is an embleme of the holy Ghost, which by comfortable exhortations out of the word of God, with prayer is like oyle unto the bones, or as wine that glads the heart. Such refreshment are the Elders to the sicke, for the prayer of faith shall save the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him up, and if he have committed sinne it shall be forgiven him. And for this cause there is a mutuall confession among Christians, when any thing doth vehemently oppress the conscience, therefore saith *James* confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed, for the prayer of a righteous man availeth much; if it be fervent.

Another duty
 of Pastors and
 Elders.

Of Discipline and censure.

Now I come to the second part of government, which consisteth also in these three functions. The first sort is called promiscuously, Pastors, Teachers, Bishops, for they have received the gift of one and the same spirit, according to the measure of Christ, as *Ephes. 4.* For the gathering together of the Saints, for the worke of the ministry, and for the edification of the body of Christ, unill wee all meet together in the unitie of faith, and knowledge of the Sonne of God unto a perfect Man, and unto the measure of the age of the fulness of Christ. The second sort is Deacons. The third is called by a generall name in common to them and the Pastors, Teachers and Bishops, which is the name of Elders, for that in their publicke execution of Discipline, they are joyntly united, so

Bishop our su-
perintendent.

that though the Pastor have the leading voyce and precedencie, yet he is not to execute, nor pronounce sentence in the Church without the Elders, nor yet to ordaine either Deacons, Elders, or Pastors, without their counsell, and the generall consent of the Church, so that the Pastors, Teachers and Bishops, are not to beare the burthen alone, it would bee too heavy for them, as it was for *Moyes*, if they bore the like conscience to God as *Moyes* did; and if it were too heavy a burden for one man in those dayes, when the Church was but one Nation, and but one Congregation, and had but one Tabernacle; How must it not now needs be a farre greater weight, when the Church is many Nations, farre and wide dispersed, and many distinct Congregations.

Verse 23.

But notwithstanding the Elders be joynd in one power with the Pastors and Bishops, so that nothing ought to bee done without them, the Pastors have this preheminence, that the worke both of Discipline, censure, and ordination of Elders, Pastors and Deacons, is attributed unto them as most proper to their function; For this cause *Paul* telle *Titus*, in his Epistle, cap. 1. that he left him in *Crete*: that hee should continue to redresse things that remained, and ordaine Elders in every Citie, as (saith he) I appointed thee. And *Acts* the 14 23. And when they ordained them Elders by election in every Church, and prayed and fasted; they commended them to the Lord, in whom they beleaved. For neither divine censure, nor ordination could be done without them, neither would the Apostles nor Pastors of the primitive times, for the space of two hundred and fifty yeares, either censure or ordaine any Elders, Pastors, or Deacons, without the Election, and counsell of the Church and Elders. But a little after these times, when pride began to creepe into the hearts of the Pastors, Teachers, and Bishops, and that the zeale and care of the Elders grew cold and negligent, as *Cyprian* Bishop of *Carthage*, lib. 4. speaking of the cause of the then present persecutions, among other things (saith) What plagues, what stripes, doe we not deserve, when no not the Confessours and Elders doe keepe Discipline? And from this degree of luke-warmness

it

it came to be omitted, and after the *Nicens* Councell quite extinct, and wiped out of memory; So that no marvell if our age call it the new-brought-in discipline and government of Pastors, Elders and People.)

In this discourse of Discipline, I must have relation to that which is gone before, for that which is part of government in the theoricke is also a part of Discipline in the practicke, therefore though I have shewed that election and ordination are necessary relatives in the Church, that as proper to the Congregation, this other to the Pastours, and how they were practised by the Apostles, yet it is needfull to reforme the Judgements and opinions of men, to shew how it is most proper for Congregations to choose their Pastours and Elders, and Deacons, and also their consent and counsell in their ordination.

To satisfie any indifferent judgement, it is best to make it a perpetuall rule and patternne, to follow the example of the Apostles, but it is an enforcing reason, that is necessary that the people, whose *summum bonum*, doth instrumentally consist in their Pastor should be well acquainted, and sufficiently experimented in his life and conversation, as also in his doctrine which they ought to taste by their care, (for the earth tasteth words as the palate doth meat) before they make choyce of him, though it may bee they cannot, nor is it required at their hands to trie his schollarship, but their capacities (if it be a Congregation that hath lived, and been nourished under a wholesome and structifying ministry) may well judge and taste the sweetnesse of the divine gift of Preaching by the care, and so trie his doctrine, as the men of *Berea* did the doctrine of *Paul*; and it may so happen in some Congregations, that are well edified in the Word of God, that they may have among themselves some of their Deacons able and sufficient to succeed their deceased Pastor, and withall I doe not thinke it fit to exclude the choyce and presentation of the Universities, nor to debarre their Letters of commendation; nor for one Congregation to supply the want of another, for all Congregations are members one of another, and every

The Apostles
practise is the
best of pat-
terns.

Christian University is a Congregation, and they all make but one Church to God.

But what shall I say of Patrons presentations? I know not, unlesse I should say they are too frequently the seed of Simony; For except the Nobles and Peeres of this Kingdome doe freely bestow their presentations, I feare there are not many that doe the like, and to speake truly of their first donation, it was not done purely. For the Donors in reserving a presentation to them, and their heires, they kept backe a part of the possession they had dedicated to God, as did *Ananias* and *Saphira*; And so if they bee rightly considered, they are as unnecessary evils in the Church, as Deanes and Prebends, which no man can tell to what use they serve in the Church. But if Patrons cannot be admitted by our law, let them present three or foure at the least, that the Church may have her choyce, and as much as may be avoyd that horrid crime of Simony.

Ordination.
* Or superintendour.

And as for ordination, though the power thereof rest in the Pastors and * Bishops, yet it is great arrogancie and presumption to forsake the Apostolike and Primitive practise, and usurpe a singularity and predominancie to themselves, as if they would disdain the humility of the Apostles, and condemne the wisdom of the holy Ghost.

But that which doth foster and nourish men in a good opinion of this errour to attribute such absolute power to the Bishops and Clergie, is that mysticall doctrine of Antichrist, which in that smoakie darknesse thrust upon the world for an undeniable truth, that the Church in her essence is to bee conceived to bee the Bishops and Clergie, and that they onely have the unerrable Spirit of God, and that thereby they have power to doe all things, as much, and as absolutely as Christ himselfe when he was on earth, as once a Romish Priest averred to me, that the Priests or Clergie were the soule of the Church.

The nourishing and maintaining of this opinion is the cause why the world hath so long, and so madly doated after Episcopacie; But if we thinke it fit to cast away the pride and ambition

ambition of man, abhorre this opinion, and let the worke bee of God, and not of man.

Of Excommunication.

Now touching Excommunication, which is that supreme Discipline and divine power which purgeth and segregateth the drosse from the pure gold in the temple of God. This part of Discipline is of so high and holy a nature and qualitie, as that of a Christian, it ought to bee had in a most reverend estimation above all the powers of earth : for it is thunderbolt and lightning of God, that upon whom it falleth and pierceth, it doth consume with a terrible flame, and grind him to powder with a direfull fall.

This power is committed unto the Church, not to Bishops alone, nor to the Pastors or Clergie onely, neither have the Elders this power appropriate unto them, but the Church. *Die Ecclesie, non Episcopo, non Pastori tantum.*
As *Mat. 18 17. If he will not heare, then tell it unto the Church.* Now the Church is not properly to bee conceived to consist in any one person, who is but a member of the whole, nor can she be said to be any one proper function in the Church, but the whole Church consisting of one head Christ, and many members indued with divers and many administrations and gifts of one and the same spirit, and in this sence every particular publicke Congregation is an entire Church, and a member of the universall Church throughout the world, because a Congregation containes in it selfe the whole Church of God, as she hath one and the same head (Christ) one and the same Spirit, and one and the same ministration of the same Word and Sacrament, and one and the same God and Father of all, above all, in all, and through all, and one. And thus having the same Word and Doctrine, the same functions of Pastors, Teachers, Deacons and Elders, the same Sacraments, Administration, Discipline and Government, so that hereby they are united one into another, and one in all, and all in all.

The private exercise of this part of Discipline I have spoken, *The private admonition by*
Ken, Elders.

ken of, which by degrees in private admonition, if it bring not forth the fruits of repentance and amendment, proceeds to the first degree of publicke correction, (*Tell the Church.*)

This information is made by the Elders, who have used the private discipline of exhortation, with much wisdom and patience upon some particular persons, who with hardnesse of heart have resisted the power of God through ungodlinesse.

They declare the offence to the Pastor, and the Pastor in the publicke assembly acquainteth the people with the offence, and if the delinquent be present, hee is caused to stand upbefore the Pastor, who reproves him with the sharpe Judgements of God against his sinne, by the Word seeking to enlighten his mind, and mollifie his heart; Which if it prevaile with him, hee falleth upon his knees, and desireth the Congregation to pray for him, which done, the Pastor pronounceth unto him the remission of finnes, if the Church judge him penitent, if they find him still obstinate and of an unrelenting heart. then they pronounce him debarred from the holy Communion of the Supper of the Lord and continue him upon the stoole of repentance with much exhortation, patience, and long forbearing, till they convince him, or otherwise separate him from the Congregation, for a time; if after hee continue in his foulness of sinne, then hee is againe called to the Congregation and admonished, which if then it take no effect, hee is excommunicated by laying on of the hands of all the Elders, after that hee is accounted as an enemy, or as *Paul* saith, Anathema to the Church, and wholly and finally given over to Satan, according to the words of our Saviour, the 18. *Matth. 18. Whomsoever yee bind on earth, shall bee bound in heaven, and whom yee shall loose on earth, shall bee loosed in heaven.*

Judge, I pray you, if all the politicke wits in the world could ever have devised such a pure and subtile discipline, as should spe into the inward secrets of the thoughts, and intentions of the heart, and should purge the conscience,
and

and should cut off the consuming cankers, and rotten members from the body of the Church. What Romish Apothecary could ever have composed such a soule-saving medicine?

Observe how the holy Spirit hath commanded this discipline to bee alwayes practized in the Church. When *Achans* covetousnesse troubled the Congregation, by moving Gods wrath against them, a diligent search was commanded to bee made, and being found out, *Achan* and his house were cut off. *Iosh. 7.* And also, if there bee a scorner or contentious person (saith *Solomon*) cast out the scorner, and so strife will goe out, and so contention shall cease. Also, *Rom. 16. 17. 18.* Now saith *Paul*, *I beseech you brethren, marke them diligently which cause division and offences, contrary to the doctrine which yee have learned, and avoid them.* And more plainly in the *2 Thess. 3. 6. 10.* *Wee command you brethren, in the Name of Christ, that yee withdraw your selves from every brother that walkes inordinately, and not after the instructions which yee received of us.* And in the foureteenth verse he saith; *If any man obey not your saying, note him by a letter, and have no company with him, that hee may bee ashamed, yet accounts him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.* But if he come to the last degree Excommunication, then saith our Lord Christ, let him be anathema.

But if you would see the Apostles practice in this discipline, See *1 Cor. 5. chap. 4 and 5. verses*, *Paul* having certaine intelligence that there was odious fornication among them, hee writ thus unto them; *When yee are gathered together, and my spirit, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that such a one, I say, by the power of our Lord Iesus Christ bee delivered unto Sathan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may bee saved in the day of the Lord Iesus.*

And out of this text make a profitable observation, that *Paul* will not have Excommunication, (though but in the second degree) executed in any private manner, but by the publicke assembly gathered together, neither doth hee allow

it to be done in any name, but in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ; Neither doth hee attribute the power, either to himselfe or the Church, but onely to the Lord Jesus.

Now, and lastly, I must conclude with the last part of Discipline, that is Synodicall assemblies, which are of three degrees. The first is particular to every Congregation, which consists of the Pastors the Deacons, and the Elders of that Church, whose customes is the best reformed Churches to meet once a weeke, or as need requires, to take an account of all things that concerne the duties of the Elders and the Church-revenues, the Pastor being their chiefe guide; Those things about which they chiefly busie themselves, are first to catalogue the Professors of their Congregation, their Catechumists distinguished from those that are thought fit to be admitted to the Sacrament of the body and blood of Christ, their Baptized, their Penitents, their Excommunicates, their number of Elders and Deacons, Pastors and Teachers, one or two, as the place requires.

In this their assembly they consider the spirituall estate, and condition of the flocke, examine the revenues of the Church, and the necessities of the poore, and what things foever they find meet to edification. The Pastor exhorting the Elders to diligence, care, and zeale in the worke of the Lord, the Deacons to honesty, compassion, and a good conscience.

The Assembly
or Synod of
Presbyteries
within a shire
or Wapontake.

The second order of Synodes is in the reformed Churches, called the assemblies of the Presbyteries, held monethly, or quarterly, under which they comprehend the Pastors and Church Elders, for every Pastor brings with him two or three Elders, after the quantity of the Congregation. and this Synode is a company of Pastors and Elders of a shire or wapontake.

In these Assemblies they examine the spirituall condition of every parish, take view of their order, diligence, doctrine, and manners, as well the doctrine and manners of the Pastors and Elders, as of the younger people. And there they proceed to such further order and censure, as by the holy Scriptures they are taught. And in these Synodes all errors

in

in opinion, heresies and Schismes, that are found noysome to the Congregation are reprov'd, and the parties exhorted and admonished. In these their Synodes they alwayes from time to time choose one President to guide the affaires, and thus they avoyd that preheminence, which Episcopacie greedily hunts after.

The third degree is the superlative assembly of Presbyteries, which is either Nationall or Provinciaall, which in some Churches are held yearly, or otherwise as occasions fit; over which the prince and Sovereigne is the Principall Elder, and the Presbyters and Elders appoint one Pastor for the time President of the assembly, who moderates and guides the affaires.

The generall
synode.

The matters handled in this Synode are a generall review of both the former Synods, and specially to take care of the preservation of the puritie of Doctrine, and suppressing of Heretickes, and errors, and all misdemeanours, and Schismes in the Church.

And whatsoever is done in any of these Synods is certified from one to another, and through the Nationall Church of all their most materiall censures which may concerne them in generall, whereby the Church is preserved in a sweet and pleasant decorum, unitie, puritie and peace.

The unerrable patterne of these Synods is taken from the practise of the Apostles, *Acts 15.* shewing by what rules of temperance and wisdoms they ought to judge and give sentence, taking the Scripture for their rule, the holy Ghost for their guide, not laying any burden on the Church by Lawes, Decrees, or Canons, as I have before spoken.

And this Divine rule and patterne was kept and observed throughout all the Primitive times, till the great Councell of Nice, as by the Chronography of *Socrates. Scholast.* may be observed, yet the earthly glory of *Babel* hath so long dazeld the eyes of most men, that they call the truth novelty.

But if men were of a free spirit and cleere judgement, not intralld with prejudicate opinions, nor darkned with the more then Egyptian mists of *Rome*, they might here behold

hold the virgin puritie of the Church of God, both in her Worship, Jurisdiction, Doctrine, Government and Discipline, to have beene from the beginning of the world one and the same.

Thus have I adventured to present unto the eyes of men, the true face of the Christian Church shining in her spirituall lustre, and Christ Jesus our Lord reigning and ruling over the soules and consciences of man, not intrenching upon the temporall power of Kings and Princes.

Now the Lord give unto us understanding in all things, and with the holy Apostle *Paul* I will bow the knees of my soule, unto the Father of my Lord Jesus Christ, of whom is named the whole Family in heaven and in earth, that he may grant us according to the riches of his glory, that wee may be strengthened by his Spirit in the inner man, that Christ may dwell in our hearts by Faith, that wee being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height, and to know the love of Christ, which passeth all knowledge, that we may be filled with all fulnesse of God. Unto him therefore that is able to doe exceeding abundantly above all that we can aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in us, be praise in the Church by Jesus Christ thorough all Generati-

ons for ever, Amen.

Eph. 3. 14.

Soli Deo Gloria.

FINIS.

The Plate carried from *Bazing-House*
by the KING.

31

The Arch-Bishop suddenly
to be tryed.

The Weekly Account.

Numb. 14.

Decemb. 6.

Kill's 16

Containing these particulars.

1. *A true Relation of the late retreat of Sir Ralph Hopton with some losse from Farnham.*
2. *Four Regiments from Ireland arrived at Mostin in Flintshire, not farre from Chester.*
3. *The surrendring of Flint Castle and Yowley Castle to Sir Thomas Middleton, which by reason of the landing of the Irish forces, he presently abandoned and retreated.*
4. *The new great Seale delivered to the Commissioners, and the Oath they have taken for the carefull administration of it.*
5. *The Scots advancing, and their Resolution to be in England by the second of this present moneth.*
6. *The Earle of Warwick made High Admirall of England, and his Commission to his Vice-Admirall Batton, for sending supplies to Plimmonth, &c.*
7. *Sir Ralph Hopton retreated to Winchester and Andover, and the Lord Crayford to Aulton.*
8. *A great defeat given lately to Colonel Hastings by the Moore-landers in Staffordshire.*
9. *The Ile of Jersey treacherously surrendered to Captaine Cartwright.*
10. *All the English ships in Saint Malloes seized upon by the Governor thereof.*
11. *The conclusion of the House of Commons concerning the Propositions of Prince D'Arcourt the French Ambassadour.*
12. *His Majesty late at Bazing-House, from whence having taken with him the Plate and Treasure, He is gone to Redding.*
13. *The Lord Louthian close prisoner at Bristol, and the Lord Capell prisoner at Oxford.*
14. *An expectation that the Archbishop of Canterbury should suddenly be brought unto his tryall.*
15. *A relation of the coming of Colonel Masley unto London, and the reason of it.*

Published according to Order.

LONDON,

Printed by *Bernard Alsop*, Decemb. 6. 1643.

The following is a list of the
 names of the persons who
 have been appointed to the
 various offices of the
 Corporation of the City of
 London, for the year 1841.
 The names are arranged in
 alphabetical order, and are
 given in full, with the
 names of the persons who
 have been appointed to the
 offices of the Corporation of
 the City of London, for the
 year 1841.

Published according to Order

LONDON

Printed by J. G. Smith, at the City of London Press, No. 1, St. Dunstons Lane, E.C. 4.

THE WEEKLY ACCOMPT
OF
Certain Special and Remarkable PASSAGES
From both Houses of PARLIAMENT, and
other Parts of the Kingdome.

From *Wednesday the 29 of November, to Decemb. the 6. 1643.*

Wednesday the 29.

YOU may remember, I promised you the last weeke, that I would begin with a true Relation of the ingagements of *Sir William Wallers*, and *Sir Ralph Hoptons* forces, and this week I shall be carefull to perform it, And in the first place, I must confesse my inabilities, that I cannot (as some have done) make Battrells and Conquerours at my pleasure, and overcome the Readers to believe it. I shall only inform you with the true proceedings of both Armies, wherein I shall satisfy you with the manner of it, and my self with the truth of it.

The Lord *Hopton* understanding that the Body of *Sir William Wallers* horse did in severall parties lye quartered up and downe the Countrey, (taking the advantage of the Time) drew up all his Men into a Body, thinking to have surpris'd him, and sending out first a party of three hundred horse, he followed himself with the whole body of his Army. This was done upon a hill neere *Farnham*, *Sir William* observing the advancing of the enemy, sent out likewise a party of three or foure Hundred horse to oppose them, who encountered with the Enemy, and did some execution upon them, but perceiving that the whole body of *Sir Ralph Hoptons* Army was at hand, and advancing up unto them, in a faire and orderly manner retreated towards the Castle, which the Enemy observing, they eagerly pursued them, and came into *Farnham* Park, which

which was under the command of the Castle, whereupon Sir *William Waller* discharged his great Ordnance upon them, which did such execution that presently the enemy retreated; and Sir *William* wanting his Body of horse, thought it not safe to adventure too farre in their pursuit; but had the rest of his horse bin with him which lay quartered at Guilford and in other places, and came not untill three houres after the enemies retreat, he might have made so good an account of that dayes work, that it might take away both the hope and the meanes from the enemy for falling any further into Suffex, or for invading of Kent. But the inhabitants of the County of Kent observing by their neighbouring Counties what a ruine and destruction the Armies of the Cavaliers doe bring in with them, are raising great forces to defend themselves, and to send supplies to Sir *William Waller*, the number of their forces sent to Sir *William Wallers* foot are said to be a thousand, and seven hundred horse; which knowing the advantages of their own country, which lyeth most in woods, hills, and dales, will be able of themselves to keep out a faire stronger Army, and they have sent some part of them to a town called Westram, which is the only key of that County in this winter time. The wild of Kent being unpassable of the enemies horse, by reason of the foulness, and the deepnesse of the wayes. From Cheshire we are informed, that Sir *Thomas Middleton* and Sir *William Brereton* goe on bravely and successfully, if the landing of the forces which came from Ireland, interrupt not the progresse of their victories. They are landed as we are informed about Mostin in Flintshire, there being of them about foure Regiments and all of the Protestant forces, for the designe was laid at Oxford to bring over first the Protestant power, that the Rebels with more ease might master Ireland, & afterward transport their own forces to commit more massacres in England. Sir *Tho: Middleton* hath prepared well in Northwales, since he got over the river Dee into his native County of Denby, for he hath taken Flint-castle and Yowley-castle in Flintshire, both which castles upon the landing of the Irish forces, are now abandoned by them, and they are now retreated.

Thursday.

The great Seale was this day delivered to the Commissioners of both Houses, the Earle of Kent who was late Lord *Ruthin*, supplying the place of the Earle of Rutland who excused himselfe, that by reason he was not well read in the Lawes, he was not fit to be made a Judge in difficult cases. The great Seal was carried up by the Speaker of the House of Commons accompanied with all the House to the House of Peeres, and delivered to the Speaker of the House of Peeres who made a short speech, and desired that it might be delivered to the Commissioners, and that the Oath for the due execution of their places

places might be tendred, which was accordingly performed. The Lord Cray Speaker of the House of Peeres swearing the two Lords, and Mr. Brownes Clerk of that House swearing the foure of the House of Commons, after which the Seale was delivered to them, which presently they carried to Mr. Brownes Office, and did put it into an Iron chest made for that purpose, and fastned with there locks, as was before appointed, the said Seale will now undoubredly bee put in use, and there will be a Sealing this next week appointed, there being very many Writs already-brought in to be Sealed, so that it is conceived that the next terme will be a very full Terme at Westminster. Friday.

We are informed from Scotland, that the Articles of Agreement between both Kingdomes, and the Advance money is safely arrived, whereupon the Scottish army hath celebrated a Fast, and that on the first of December, they were to advance towards England, and to be in England about the second of this moneth, at the report of which, the Marquis of Newcastle having grievously plundered all the well-affected in Derbyshire, and Nottinghamshire, and to prevent the Lancashire mens joyning with Sir Thomas Fairfax, is returned into the West-riding of Yorkshire.

The Earle of Warwick (Voted now to be High Admirall of England) hath given command to all Merchants ships that are now under sayle, for France, Spaine, or the Straights of Gibraltar, to attend upon his Viceadmirall, Captain Batton, who is going from Plimmonth, and to scour the Western Seas, and they are appointed some of them to lie in the mouth of Plimmonth harbour, untill the said Viceadmirall had relieved the Towne, and freed the passage from the enemies Canon, which they have planted on Mount Edgecombe side, to hinder the coming in and going out of Ships, which being effected, they are to be released from their charge, and freely to proceed in their Voyages. There was also an Ordinance passed for the better encouragement of all Masters of ships, &c. that shall set forth their Ships at their owne proper charges, that in recompence of their said charges, they shall enjoy to their owne uses all such Shippes, Ammunition, moneys or goods, which they shall take either by Sea or Land, intended against the Parliament: or for the reliefe of the Rebels of Ireland, and that they shall have so much money paid them by the Treasurer of the Navy, as shall inable them to victuall their ships, accounting twenty shillings to every man for a Moneths victuall, they being to be aboard not above six Moneths in any one Voyage.

There was this day an Ordinance passed concerning the speedy raising of certaine Horse and Foot in Northamptonshire, and Hertfordshire, and the adjacent countreys for the maintaining of the Garrison at Newport Pannell, that the trayned Bands of London, might returne to their desired homes, the

Commons had a consultation for the speedy recruiting of his Excellencies Army, and that a generall Taxe should be laid upon the City and every Country to that purpose, but this was only debated and not concluded on.

Sir *Ralph Hopton* (as we are informed) is retreated with all his forces to Winchester and Andover, and the party of horse which was under the Lord *Craford* and deligned against Kent, finding the great strength which in Kent was gathered to oppose them, (who are said to have raised twenty foure troupes of horse, and some Regiments of foot) are retreated back to Aulston. Sir *William Waller* hath summoned Kent and the County of Surrey and Sussex to come unto his ayde, The County of Surrey have mustered their men at Croydon, and are advanced towards him. The County of Sussex is preparing to send in the best strength they can, wisely foreseeing that if the Cavaliers should fall into Kent, what a swift destruction might fall upon the Kingdom. The Lord *Hopton* on the other side, who styles himselfe the Field-Marshal, hath given forth his warrants commanding all persons from sixteen to sixty to come unto his ayde, which if they refuse to doe, they must expect nothing but fire and sword.

Out of Ireland (it is informed) that Serjeant Major Generall *Monroe* had stopped a ship comming from England, and laden with Arms Ammunition and victuall to supply the Garrison at Belfast in the Province of Ulster in Ireland, not any wayes to hinder the said English of their supplies, but because he would have those only enjoy the benefit of it who are against the late cessation of Arms, and will take the late Nationall League and Covenant, suspecting that the Garrison in Belfast are not right, but blinded and seduced by those who did advance the late Cessation, and therefore those provisions were wisely intercepted that might have strengthened a Garrison in which he could not trust. Colonel *Hastings* who boasted of late of a great defeat given to some of the Parliament forces, who indeed were taken sleeping, hath been since assaulted himself as he went to releive the Castle of Tudbury in Staffordshire. The Moore-landers in that Country fell upon a party of his horse and routed them, killed some few men, took two hundred and fifty horse, with their riders and a hundred Arms, all their Baggage and pillage.

Saturday.

The Earle of Manchester is now at Lyn, he hath fortified Cambridge, and hath put a Garrison into it, there is a Regiment of foot under the command of Sir *John Garret*, and another Regiment that his Excellence is to send, which are going to Newport-Pannell, and to supply the places of the trained Bands who are now to return to London. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* is come to Boston in Lincolnshire. The Councell of Warre for the tryall of Colonell *Fines*, Sir *John*
Hotham

Hotham, and Captain *Hotham* his Son, is without faile on Friday next being the eight of December, Mr. *Clement Walker* of *Somersetshire* who is Colonel *Fines* chief accuser is gone down to Sir *Villiam Waller* with a Commission to examin divers Commanders and Officer in his Army touching that busines.

The *Iland of Jersey*, by the perfidiousnesse of the Governour, Sir *Peter Osborne*, is surrendered to Sir *John Penningtons* *Westerne* Pirates, it was taken by Captain *Cartwright*, who went from *Saint Malloves*, with a power of French and English Souldiers.

The Governour of *Saint Malloves* (as we are informed) hath siezed upon all the English Merchants Goods, which amount to the value of ten thousand Pound, because that one Captaine *Jones* of *Poole* in *Dorsetshire*, seized upon a French Ship that was laden with Armes and Ammunition, which ship (as it was informed) was going into *Ireland* to supply the Rebels, There was also a small ship which was sent to *Poole* of late, laden with Armes and Ammunition, which was taken by some of Sir *John Penningtons* ships, which lye robbing on the *Westerne* Coasts, besides at sea, the said Town of *Poole* doth finde ill neighbours at *Weymouth* and *Walscombe*, which places, (since they yeilded to the Cavaliers) are become dens of Pirates, and wee wish they may not hereafter prove unhappy inlets to forraign Enemies.

His Majesty we understand is advancing towards *Redding*, where he intended to be the last week, but that the wet weather hindred them, He resolves they say to keep his Christmas at *Hampton Court*, and to that purpose, the House is preparing for His entertainment, the neerer accessse of His Majestie in those parts, will winne (it is thought) more upon the affections of His People, and further the designe of His Expedition into *Kent*. Some report (but I know on what grounds) that He intends to advance this way, and to besiege the City of *London*, but that report (I conceive) is too weak to build any belief upon, for by reason the ground is so corrupt with the frosts and raine, it is impossible, this winter season, that he should draw His trayne of Artillery after Him.

The House of Commons desired a Conference with the Lords, where they acquainted them with certaine conclusions of that House, in way of answer to the Demands of Monsieur *De Harcourt*, The summe whereof is, That the House thinketh it not fit to appoint a Committee to enter into any disputes with Monsieur *Harcourt*, untill such time as he shall manifest unto the Parliament, how far he is enabled with Authority from his Master, the French King, as Ambassador extraordinary, to treat with the Parliament, And if the said Monsieur had any thing to tender to the Parliament, he should expresse it by writting under his hand, and give it to the Speakers of either or both Houses of Parliament,

as the most usuall and accustomed way of Ambassadors from forreign States, in their entercourse with the Parliament: representing also, that His Majestie in the same manner directeth his Letters or Messages unto the Speaker of either or both Houses of Parliament, and they left the same to the consideration of the Lords.

Munday.

If any man shall object against these Passages, and allledge, that we cast into our Account some Intelligences that have been delivered by former Pens, let him consider that the task we have undertaken, is to draw together all the materiall and most remarkable Occurrences, which from day to day, in the weekly progresse doe most preterre themselves to observation. I should therefore much injure the understanding Readers, and my self too, if affecting neither too much hubbub nor too much novelty, I should present you only with false, with needlesse, or uncertain circumstances, and carelesly omit any one Passage which doth carry with it importance, weight or certainty.

Prince Rupert hath drawn of late many of his plundering Cavaliers out of Northamptonshire, and is returned with them unto Oxford, and it is no question, but that they are some of those forces which were lately with His Majestie at Eading, from which place it is reported, that His Majesty having taken away the Plate, and great Treasure which was at Eading House, is advanced thence towards Redding, by which means it is conceived, that Kent will be secure from any further invasions this Winter season, howsoever, they doe very well to carry with them the resolution of advised Men, and to stand upon their Guard, it being to be suspected, that the Malignants, who seem now themselves to flatter them and to take up Armes in their defence, may watch an opportunity (a great strength of the Kings being neere) to fall off from them, and betray their own Country to the mercilesse Cavaliers that are so greedy to invade them.

Tuesday.

Sir William Waller, who would never be absent from his Army one minute, but informed to it by occasions of high Importance, is now returned to it. His stay was but short, the danger of the approaching Enemie, and the great charge in which he is intrusted could not permit him to be absent. The present condition of his Army being made known unto his Excellencie, care is taken for the supply of all things requisite. It were unfit indeed that we should refuse to our uttermost power to helpe them who daily venture their lives for us. This day therefore we understand the Committee for the Militia Acts, for the speedy strengthening of his Army, and a sudden supply of moneys, provision, and other necessities, are to be dispatched to the Army. There is a Report from Oxford, that some of Sir William Wallers and His Excellencies horse have abandoned his service, and have stole away to Oxford, where they are called the Reformado Troopes, this is bare Oxford Newes, nor any truth in it, for surely I believe, that scarce any that had once taken the solemn Oath and Covenant, should ever fall off from it, and for the greediness of a little plunder, should plunder their own souls eternally.

You may remember I told you long agoe, that the Gentry and better sort of the Inhabitants in Shropshire were much offended at the oppression of the Lord Capell, and complained of him to His Majestie, we are now informed, that he hath been sent for, and committed to prison at Oxford, and the Lord Louthian is removed, and kept close prisoner in Bristol. The great Seal being now delivered to the Commissioners, and suddenly to be put in use; it is believed that the Arch-bishop of Canterbury (a great part of the miseries, and of the warres that have bin brought upon us) will forthwith be brought unto his triall. The Parliament as they dayly shew their mercy, so in great Delinquents they must shew their Justice, which though it comes slow, it comes sure.

FINIS.

THE, Kind To 9

KINGDOMES

weekly Post, with his packet of Letters,
publishing his message to the City and Country,
From November 28. to Wednesday December 6. 1643.

Support Pannet
Oxford.
Aldby.
Albanes.
Durham.
Newcastle.
Plymouth.
Northampton.
Basing.
Dorset.
Milton.
Worcester.
London, &c.



Kings Majesty.
The Parliament.
His Excellency,
Lord Cromwell.
E. of Manchester.
E. Newcastle.
Lord Hopton.
Sir W. Waller.
Sir T. Fairfax.
Sir John Gell.
Sir W. Brouncker.
Col. Cromwell.
Col. Stapleton.

Prince Maurice his retreat further from Plymouth.
Forty Troops of horse come from Oxford to the Lord Hopton.
The description of Mercurius Aulicus upon record.
A great fight in Staffordshire, where a great defeat was given to the Cavaliers.
An Order that the Term shall not be adjourned.
Certain runaway Soldiers taken and carried to a Council of warre.
Some plunder raised in Northamptonshire from Prince Rupert.
Preparations at Newcastle to make ready Cole for our Ships.
The Kings Ships first beaten off from Yarmouth and joining with the French, got the Island by treachery.

Wednesday November 29.

It is, there are certain Gentlemen come out of Har-
fordshire, and Bedfordshire, who are come to London,
to desire a Commission for the raising of forces for
the King and Parliament, who doe offer to undertake
to raise 6000. in those parts in five dayes, and to fer-
them forth compleatly armed without putting the

E

Parliament



Parliament to any charges; save onely that they desire a Commission to be payd out of Delinquents, and Papists sequestred estates, in their owne Countiees, and will not trouble the Kingdome any futher for pay; and they will ingage themselves to be in continuall service untill they have secured thole parts.

3. Mistresse *Powel*, who was condemned at Newgate to be hanged for harbouring of *father Bullaker*, the *Augustine Friar*, is much honoured by Commanders of great esteeme at Oxford, where she hath been ever since she was released out of Newgate.

3. There is order given for the speedy sending downe of Armes and Ammunition into Surrey, and *Spiss*, that so those parts may bee the better able to secure themselves against *Sir Ralph Hopton*.

Wednesday November 29.

ON this day the House met at Saint *Margrets Westminster* early in the morning, it being Fast-day and hearing two learned Sermons before any of them went out of the Church, which was not ended untill about foure of the clocke in the after-noon; they went from thence to the Parliament: not detracting any time by sitting for themselves, though they had fasted all the day: untill they had first done that weighty business for which they were called by their proceedings in Parliament, where the face late and went as cheerfully to it from the Fast, as if they had risen from a feast. First Master *Mew* preached, and after him Master *Bridges*.

5. *Mercurius Aulicus* hath been this three weekes in studying to break a jest upon our *Post*, and at last sent him the livery of a Knight-hood. I tell youe *Aulicus*, our *post* is no Cavalier, he will not admit of one letter in his packet untill it be upon Record. *Aulicus* our *Post* hath found you to your everlasting infamy, upon record: and amongst the rest, *Mercurius Aulicus* is thus described, viz. The adde *Phaia* of an old dancing *Prologa*, with the blistered tongue of a young perjured Courtier, and the cracked fortunes of a desperate Cavalier: and the quicke *Phaia* in the Devils flames to *Mercury*; scattered abroad on paper, to insult the whole Kingdome. This is *Mercurius Aulicus* upon record. But because past grace, I wil leave him to *Mercurius Britannicus* to receive correction for his deadly errors.

Thursday

Thursday November 30.

6. From Newport Pannell it is certified, that notice being given of some treasure which was at a great Papists house neere Wotton, laid up, and there privately kept, a party was sent thither to surprize the said house; who set upon it, and in short time took it, and with little blood-shed gained all the treasure that was therein, and took the men that kept it all prisoners: But Prince Rupert hearing the noyse of the Gunnes, marched thither to relieve it, but our forces were gone, all five onely foure or five that were loytering behind to drinke, which were taken: and yet for all that, three of them got away from them, and came to Newport.

7. It is by some reported, that the Lord Hopton is passed by Sir William Waller, and marching towards Surrey. But the report is very vain: For were he passed Sir William Waller, he must needs be in Surrey already except he should march towards Hadley, or Cardford, and so into Suffex, which he dare not for his life venture, and in plain truth they are marched no neerer to Surrey, then Odiadge and Sutton, where at severall skirmishes, they have been beaten back again, and now remain about the Garrison at Basing-stoke.

8. It is reported that Garsey and Carnsey are taken by the French. It is true, that first some of the Kings ships under Captain Pennington sailed to those parts intending to land some of the Kings Forces there; but they were beate off, and those Islands have sent to require five hundred Arms to protect themselves for the King and Parliament.

Friday, Decemb. 1.

Since the Kings forces were beaten off from the Islands of Iarsey, and Carnsey, it is reported that they have beene in France, and from thence have procured a party to joine with them, and have againe invaded Iarsey, and by treachery have gained it: and these notwithstanding doe pretend to fight for the Kings prerogative, and the libertie of the subjects, if we will beleieve them. Like the Rebels in Ireland, who have pleaded so long for the very same, that they are now (it is thought)

upon

upon a designe to deliver up that Island to the King of Spaine. It is a miserable thing that his Majestie should be thus abused and three kingdoms brought to such miserie by a company of known Papists.

It is certified from Cheshire, that they doe expect the Earle of Newcastle to march thither to relieve them and the siege doth still continue, and the towne it is hoped will be forced to yeeld. if reliefe be kept backe.

Malignants were wont to tel us of many apostates that revoted from the Parliament, but of late their mouthes are stoppt, for they beginne to come in, and to reduce themselves to the obedience of the King and Parliament, in many Countie very fast: as namely in Lancashire, Denbighshire, Cheshire, Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Yorkshire, Nottinghamshire, and divers other places, confessing themselves, that never until now they were convinced truly. And yet wee have a malignant Dove that hath taken a surfeit with stolne provender from our Horse, and being growne greene in the taile, cries and railes like a malignant *Asinus*.

It is reported that Prince Robert is marched to Oxford, and hath onely left a garrison at Tosteter, but hath made it very strong, and brought the water round about the towne: and in his advance towards Oxford he began to plunder in divers places in Northamptonshire, by reason whereof the Country rose, and joined with a party which was sent from Northampton, who marched against the Cavaliers, and rescued the plunder and redeemed the beasts and cattle from them: and they were restored to the Country people againe that owed them.

Saturday, Septemb. 2.

From Oxford it is certified, that since there hath beene so great a mortality of their Lords there, there are many new Lords created since Henry Irmin and his associates, viz. Sir Lewis Dives is made a Lord, Sir John Byron, he who was the Lieutenant of the Tower is also made a Lord, and so is Mr. Freshwell, and Mr. Surian, and divers such like, who are to march with his Majesty to Basing with all the force that can be raised for that purpose, all on jealousy, being used to get a strong partie to joine with the Lord Hopton against Sir William Waller, that so if they could overcome him they might march into Surrey and Kent,

Kent, being strongly perswaded that they shall there finde a great party to joyne with them: but we have great hope that all their plot will deceive them; and indeed both Kent and Surrey have shewed themselves more ready then was expected to assist Sir William Waller against the Cavaliers, having no minde that such Frogs should come amongst them, as have spoiled other countries.

There was a message againe this day from the house of Commons to the house of Lords, concerning the French Ambassadour Prince Harcourt, desiring that no message should be received from him but directed to the Speaker of one of the houses of Parliament, & declaring their willingness to have the message that he brought from his Majesty, and the Propositions fully made knowne unto them.

Out of the West it is certified, that Prince Maurice hath made another assault against Plymouth, but was beaten off again, and with the losse of some of his men, whose dead corps they carried with them, forced to retreat almost two miles from the towne. And it is reported that he is so farre out of heart with the disigne, that he intends to remove the siege quite and to march with his Army towards Basing, to assist the Lord Hopton.

This evening (as it is reported) Sir William Waller came to town, to desire that care might be taken to send him more aid to withstand those great forces that are gathering to come to assist the Lord Hopton against him.

1. Because the Lord Hopton hath so great a party to joyn with him.

2. Because Kent being quiet and not troubled with two Armies in that County, as divers others countries are, felt themselves very well contented, to endeavour to keep off the Cavaliers, so the end they may still avoid that trouble. But in case that they should enter those countries, God knows what a party may joyn with them.

3. Our Army at Farnham under Sir William Waller, is the onely let to prevent the Cavaliers from marching into Surrey and Kent.

Sunday December 3.

ON this present Sunday in the after noon preached Mr. Ashshall before the Parliament, at Margarets Westminster. His Text was, Luk 14 v 26. 27. Sic. There be the words. A certain man made a great

Supper, and bade many: And sent his servant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are ready. And they all with one consent began to make excuse. &c. His Doctrine which he raised out of the first part of the text, was this, viz. Where God is pleased to send the preaching of his Gospel, there God is infinitely willing that his people should partake of all the good things of the Gospel. God refused none that come really. And he produced an example out of the 2. booke of the Chronicles, and the 33. chapter, that King Manasseh built high places for superstition, and worshipped the hosts of Heaven, caused his children to passe through the fire, that he was an observer of times, and incantments, and was a witch, dealt with familiar spirits and wizards, and was a great idolater, and yet when he repented and turned to God, and came unto him, he was received, and doth now remain a glorious Saint in heaven unto all eternity. His second Doctrine which hee then insisted upon from the words following, was this, viz. That it is the common and the ordinary lot of the Gospel to be rejected, where it is preached, even by them who think they give the fairest respect to it that may be. And his third and last Doctrine at that time was, That when men and women doe not come to Christ in the hearing of the Gospel, it is not because they cannot, but because they will not.

Munday December 4.

THis day one Brother, Minister of St. Annes within Aldersgate in London, was brought before the Parliament, for speaking scandalous words against the Parliament: as also for superstitious and evil practices by him used: concerning which his Parish doe informe against him.

This day also one Doctor Cleyer was brought before the House, and Articles ministred against him.

There are certaine Dragoones, which have tunne away from our armies, quartered about St. Albones, and those parts, which have turned p'underers, and have robbed in many Villages neere London. And this preient Munday two of them which were taken at Hammer-smith, were brought to the Parliament: who because they had formerly beene of Captaine Cromwells Regiment, were therefore examined by Sir Philip Stapleton their Colonell, to whom with some others of their company which

which escaped, they were accused for taking an horse from one, and 37. 4 shillings in money from another, and a rebat; for threatening to stab one that resisted them, and the like insolencies; whereby they were accused, for which they are to be tried by a Counsell of warre, and are in a very faire way to be made an example to all the rest.

This day came out a Pamphlet called *A perfect Diurnall*, written by one Peck an Anabaptist that sometimes kept a Scriveners stall at Westminster, that hath layne this halfe yeare and above in the Fleet, for writing of Lyes, where he complied so far with the Cavaliers there, that they made him often so drunke that he hath bene faine to bee led to his chamber: he lay so long there, that his wife was faine to pawne her gownes, and begge pardon in her petticoat and waste coat for him; and now his place of greatest residency is at a Stationers in the Old Bailey. This tunc-coat first raises against another Pamphlet which related an overthrow given to Sir Ralph Hopton by Sir William Waller, and presently againe justifies the same thing, and sayes that the Speaker of the House of Commons had a letter from Sir William Waller, certifying the particulars of the defeat, save only the number.

Out of Leicestershire it is certified that there was a fight betweene our forces and the Cavaliers neare Melton-Mowbery, in which some few men were lost on both sides: but because our Post is not informed of the particulars, he hath no more in his Packet, save on'y that it is thought that there is some 40. of both sides lost and taken prisoners.

There is a very strict Order issued out for the apprehending of all such who shall bring any Writs or Letters from Oxford, or other parts, for the adjourning of the Termes held at Westminster, in case any shall presume to bring any such writs with any intent so to doe without the order of Parliament.

From Northampton it is certified that our forces are strengthening themselves in those parts, expecting that the Earle of Newcastle will march that way, if he should change his resolution from Westchester, to which place for the present he is intended to march, as it is reported.

Tuesday, 3.

It is reported that Derby is taken, and that Sir John Gel is taken prisoner by the Earle of Newcastle. But the truth of it is, the Earle of New-

Newcastle is come to meet to Derby then Ashby; and there hath beene no fight at all betwixt them. But our Post is certified from thence, that the Earle of Newcastle sent to Colonell *Hastings* to fall upon our forces in Staffordshire, and that he would be ready to second him: but the Earle of Newcastle failed him at this time, and our men fell upon their quarters, and have taken one Colonell, one Captaine, six other Commanders and Officers and about 40. of their horse, and put the rest to a disordered flight.

Sir *Thomas Fairfax* is to receive Commission to enlarge his territories, and to take in Derby; that so joining with Sir *John Gell*, hee may the better prevent the Earle of Newcastle's designe: and it is hoped that the Commission will be with him soone enough to stop the passage of the Earle of Newcastle, who is now at Ashby.

From Farnham it is certified that there are forty troupes of horse come from Oxford to receive the Lord *Hopson*: and it is supposed that his Majesty came along with them: but the truth thereof is uncertaine. It is also certified that they intend to fortifie *Basingstoke*, to the end that a garrison may lye there to relieve the great Houie, and therefore Sir *William Waller* is resolved sodainly to fall upon them, if it be possible to prevent that designe. There are divers come to Sir *William*, out of Sussex and Hampshire, and within few dayes it is hoped that he will have a good strength.

The malignant Lords in Scotland have used all meanes not onely to hinder our brethren of Scotland from coming to relieve us, but since they are advanced to call them backe againe: but their resolutions are more devout to assist us in this great work of the Lord.

From Dartmouth it is certified, that the Townsmen have lately mutinied among themselves, and the Cavaliers fearing that a generall revolt would ensue, have cast some of the Townsmen in prison: but it is varily believed that the greatest part are ready to be reduced (upon any small assistance) to the obedience of the King and Parliament.

Some say that the siege at *Worcester* is removed, but our Post is not of that minde, nor doubting but in short time we shall heare that it is taken, the feare whereof makes the Earle of Newcastle so desirous to march that way to relieve it.

FINIS.

Printed by John Hammond according to order.



MERCVRIVS AVLICVS,

Communicating the Intelligence and
affaires of the Court, to the
rest of the KINGDOME.

The fortie seauenib weeke, ending Novemb. 25.

SUNDAY. *Novemb. 19.*



I cannot begin this week without special notice had to this day, which is the Anniversary of the Nativity of our most Gracious Sovereigne Lord the KING, who hath now lived Forty three years, and reigned almost Twenty; wherein he hath done and suffered more for His Subjects sake, then all His Predecessors did since the Conquest: And yet is forced to be now in Armes to maintain His capacity of doing more good; for which end God Almighty (whose cause it is) hath so blessed Him; that this odious Rebellion is become its owne scourge; and His Majesty still more neare to his former happy peace, notwithstanding all Forgeries, Treasons, Lyes, Covenants, and Votes to the contrary.

But it is not lawfull to mention this day, because this Sunday, for the busie men of London have given upon us above seven weeks, for making Sunday to be a day of the month; their meaning is, we must not say they are beaten on that day. Yet be pleased to know that this very Sunday, Novemb. 19. (as we heard since for certaine) a Court of Aldermen with the

Yyy

Com-

Committee for the *Militia* assembled at London, where they had a sober debate how to relieve Sir *William Waller* with more men and money; for which purpose the Earle of *Northumberland* read a Letter to the Citizens, which came from Sir *William Waller* to the Close Committee, wherein Sir *William* very ingenuously confesses his Misfortune at *Basing* (for so he calls it.) That the cause of his retreat to *Farnham Castle*, was the Lord *Hoptons* coming towards him with a great Army of Horse and Foot, (he might speake plaine, and confesse the Lord *Marquesse* beat him away.) That since he left the sledge of *Basing* he was extreemly weakened, in regard the City Forces (both *Trainbands* and *Auxiliaries*) had deserted him, and were returned home; besides which he had not a good Regiment of Foot, except pressed men, who (he sayes) look for a good opportunity of running over to the King. That his Horse were onely a few broken Troopes of Sir *Arthur Haslerig's*. That his whole strength was not above 1600 Horse and Foot, therefore he desires (as is very fit) that he should be recruited and have a present supply of money, for not onely his Souldiers, but he himselfe is in such want, that he had not money to buy bread to eat. (alas good Knight!) Hereupon some propounded that the City Forces might be sent back to him, but was answered, this was no time to exasperate the Citizens. Another moved that the Earle of *Manchesters* Forces might be drawne up to assist Sir *William*, but it was answered, that that might totally lose the North to the King. In fine it was concluded to send to his Excellence for reliefe, who quickly returned them this very answer, that *Three month* was almost expired, and then the Citizens would returne home, and that most of them for the present were sicke, not being used to duties: and when those were returned, he said he should not have above 2000 Horse and Foot. This was their *Sundee* Conference, which they'll tell you next week in some of us to mention on a *Sunday*: But this day brought better newes to England, as you'll see anon in the postage of *Tuesday*.

MONDAY. Novemb. 20.

Now because Sir William Waller's wants are so pressing, the Members have put themselves on a piece of fresh invention, and what should it be but a new *Excise* to be laid on *Tobacco-pipes* (poore *Tobacco-pipes*) for the use of the State: and this they did on Thursday last with such alacrity, that (as we heard this day) a prudent Member said, *he was confident Tobacco-pipes would yeeld by Excise above ten thousand pounds per annum* ('tis agreed their *Excise* must be an *Annual Revenue*) as he would make it evident to the honorable House. And this *Excise* on Pipes is intended (they say) to settle a constant *Magazine* about the Cities of London and Westminster. For a *Tobacco-pipe* of it selfe (if the Members Vote it) will be a Peece of Ordnance, and if they breake it, or grate it to dust, will make shot and powder as good as any in *Child-hall* or the *Tower*; for in earnest I assure you, their vault *Magazine* (which His Majestie bought with His own money) is now consumed and brought to as small a quantity, as That which they left His Majestie when they drave Him from London. But if neither Religion, Law of the Land, nor Liberty of the Subject will prevaile with the *Watermen* and Religious *Mariners*, yet sure *Tobacco-pipes* (of more publike concernment) will open their eyes to behold this Rebellion, which will not allow them one Pipe for a penny.

And if new tricks will not serve, they must better the old ones, which is a work of easie dispatch, and so pleasing to the Members, that on Wednesday last they fell to it, and voted one Tenth part more of *Customes* and *Subsidies*, to be suddenly paid for the reliefe of *Plimouth* and the *Ile of Saint Nicholas* (they'll call it the *Ile of Nicholas* when His Majesty hath regained it) over and above the *Customs*, *Subsidies*, or *Duty* now paid according to the booke of Rates. So that having made the Tenth part theirs, and that Ten Eleven, they will next step to Twelve, then to Halfe, then to All, and then (Merchants) you'll finde the Members will stand every of us thus according

Yyyy 2

ding

ding to the *Publicke Faith*, which hath brought so many *Consider*s to a shop with close windows. And to make this passe the better, the Contrivers have framed a fine new *Letter* and *Oath*, which (if you'll beleve them) they tell you came from *Plimmouth*; The contents of the *Letter* are to shew you, that though the *Kings Forces* took Mount *Stamford*, yet the *Parliaments Forces* killed more men, and are yet couragious (yes no question) if any reliefe may be had; that is, if the *Citizens* will performe the end of this *Letter* by sending a little money, which (sayes *Master Prideaux*, who indeed made this *Letter*, and caused it to be received at his owne *Post-Office*) will make us in *Plimmouth* very resolute, who are now so resolved, that we are about to take an *Oath*, (which no man in *Plimmouth* ever saw till 'twas sent from *London*) whereby we engage our selves in the presence of *Almighty God*, faithfully to maintaine the *Towne and Fort* of *Plimmouth* to the uttermost of our power, (no doubt you'll doe your best, that is, your worst) that we have not, nor will accept any *Pardon or Protection* from the *Enemy*; (never feare it) which *Letter* and *Vow* are Ordered to be printed, by the same power that ordered it to be written.

TUESDAY. Novemb. 21.

But if this faile; they have found a way like make amends for all, for we were this day informed, that the *Drummes* have beaten up many dayes together for men to be listed under the *Earle of Pembroke*, whose skill and valour they never yet tasted, but have good hopes his Lordship will doe gallantly, because they know he hath taken the *Covenant*, being ever unwilling to quarrell with the *Scots*; and these new-raised men my Lord intends shall secure the Isle of *Wight*; whither his Lordship resolves to lead them, if *Michael Oldsworth* (who leads him) will shew him the way. But there is one foolish impediment in the businesse, and that is, His Lordship can get no men; for notwithstanding the *Drummes* beat up for Him and the *Battle of Stamford*, the stubborn Citizens are growne so proud, that not a man came in to serve these noble Lords. Money

Money and men comming in thus slowly, makes the *Members* double their diligence, for which purpose they have left off Speech making, and set themselves to meere contrivances, comming into the House but three dayes in a weeke, and those in the fore-noone onely; having turned themselves into *Committees*, which (as we were this day for certaine advertised) sit every afternoone (besides three fore-noones) for raising money to helpe on the worke; which now growes stiffe and very unlucky, insomuch that the Rulers grin one upon another, and his *Excellence* upon them all, who this last weeke made horrible complaint to many of his friends in *London*, that the *Members* had given to the Earle of *Manchester* the Sequestrations of the Counties of *Essex*, *Hertford*, *Cambridge*, *Suffolke*, *Norfolke*, *Huntingdon*, and *Lincolne*; to Sir *William Waller*, *Kent*, *Sussex*, *Surrey*, *Hampshire*, and all the *West*; to the Earle of *Denbigh*, *Warwickshire*, *Worcestershire*, *Staffordshire* & *Shropshire*; to the Earle of *Stamford*, *Leicestershire*, *Nottinghamshire*, &c. and left Him but one single County of *Middlesex*; which usage (he said) had cast his Souldiers in extreame deepe arreares, so as he was not able to restraine them from plundering those who are well-affected, swearing a deepe oath, if he had not speedy remedy he would lay down his *Commission*: whose complaint is so true, that his *Excellence* was forced to ride post on Saturday last, to still a Mutiny among his Souldiers for want of pay.

Thus you see the *Members* share *England* among themselves, as a handsome Reward for their Two yeares Rebellion; especially the Earle of *Manchester*, who hath meited so much since the fourth of *January*, 1641. that he hath now power given him by an *Ordinance* of the Two pretended *Houses*, made last Saturday, to nominate new *Committees* for the assessing and collecting of all Monies, *Sequestrations*, and *Taxes*, in the *Associated Counties*; wherein (as their *Presbyters* and *Lay-Elders* in the Church) meane and ordinary Officers shall Lord it over all the Gentry in those Counties. And as a handfull over, his Lordship hath gotten into his *Commission*, full power of displacing all *Masters* and *Fellows* of *Colledges* and *Halls* in the *Univeristy* of *Cambridge*, who will not conforme to

ding to the *Publicke Faith*, which hath brought so many *Considerers* to a shop with close windowes. And to make this passe the better, the Contrivers have framed a fine new *Letter* and *Oath*, which (if you'll beleeeve them) they tell you came from *Plimmouth*; The contents of the *Letter* are to shew you, that though the *Kings Forces* took *Mount Stamford*, yet the *Parliaments Forces* killed more men, and are yet couragious (yes no question) if any reliefe may be had; that is, if the Citizens will performe the end of this *Letter* by sending a little money, which (sayes Master *Prideaux*, who indeed made this *Letter*, and caused it to be received at his owne Post-Office) will make us in *Plimmouth* very resolute, who are now so resolved, that we are about to take an *Oath*, (which no man in *Plimmouth* ever saw till 't was sent from *London*) whereby we engage our selves in the presence of *Almighty God*, faithfully to maintaine the *Towne and Fort* of *Plimmouth* to the uttermost of our power, (no doubt you'll doe your best, that is, your worst) that we have not, nor will accept any *Pardon* or *Protection* from the *Enemy*; (never feare it) which *Letter* and *Vow* are Ordered to be printed, by the same power that ordered it to be written.

TUESDAY. Novemb. 21.

But if this faile, they have found a way like make amends for all, for we were this day informed, that the *Drummes* have beaten up many dayes together for men to be listed under the *Earle of Pembroke*, whose skill and valour they never yet tasted, but have good hopes his Lordship will doe gallantly, because they know he hath taken the *Covenant*, being ever unwilling to quarrell with the *Scots*; and these new-railed men my Lord intends shall secure the Isle of *Wights*; whither his Lordship resolves to lead them, if *Michael Oldsworth* (who leads him) will shew him the way. But there is one foolish impediment in the businesse, and that is, His Lordship can get no men; for notwithstanding the *Drummes* beat up for Him and the *Battle of Stamford*, the stubborn Citizens are growne so proud, that not a man came in to serve these noble Lords.

gmb

c vvvv

Money

Money and men comming in thus slowly, makes the *Members* double their diligence, for which purpose they have left off Speech making, and set themselves to inere contrivances, comming into the House but three dayes in a weeke, and those in the fore-noon onely; having turned themselves into *Committees*, which (as we were this day for certaine advertised) sit every afternoone (besides three fore-noones) for raising money to helpe on the worke; which now growes stiffe and very unlucky, insomuch that the Rulers grin one upon another, and his *Excellence* upon them all, who this last weeke made horrible complaint to many of his friends in *London*, that the *Members* had given to the Earle of *Manchester* the Sequestrations of the Counties of *Essex*, *Hertford*, *Cambridge*, *Suffolke*, *Norfolke*, *Huntingdon*, and *Lincolne*; to Sir *William Waller*, *Kent*, *Sussex*, *Surrey*, *Hampshire*, and all the *West*; to the Earle of *Denbigh*, *Warwickshire*, *Worcestershire*, *Staffordshire* & *Shropshire*; to the Earle of *Stamford*, *Leicestershire*, *Nottinghamshire*, &c. and left Him but one single County of *Middlesex*; which usage (he said) had cast his Souldiers in extreame deepe arreares, so as he was not able to restraine them from plundering those who are well-affected, swearing a deepe oath, if he had not speedy remedy he would lay down his *Commission*: whose complaint is so true, that his *Excellence* was forced to ride post on Saturday last, to still a Mutiny among his Souldiers for want of pay.

Thus you see the *Members* share *England* among themselves, as a handsome Reward for their Two yeares Rebellion; especially the Earle of *Manchester*, who hath merited so much since the fourth of *January*, 1641. that he hath now power given him by an *Ordinance* of the Two pretended *Houses*, made last Saturday, to nominate new *Committees* for the assessing and collecting of all *Monies*, *Sequestrations*, and *Taxes*, in the *Associated Counties*; wherein (as their *Presbyters* and *Lay-Elders* in the Church) meane and ordinary Officers shall Lord it over all the Gentry in those Counties. And as a handfull over, his Lordship hath gotten into his *Commission*, full power of displacing all *Masters* and *Fellows* of *Colledges* and *Halls* in the *Univerfity* of *Cambridge*, who will not conforme to

the Lawes of this Rebellion. For having imprisoned many, and driven away the rest of the most learned and loyall Scholars (as well *Masters as Fellowes*) in that Univerſity, His Lordſhip will now proceed, to the Reformation of *Root and Branch* on one of the moſt famous Univerſities in the world.

But happily my Lord may deferre his Reformation, if hee heare what happened on Sunday this weeke. For wee had an *Expreſſe* this day from *Cheſter*, that two thouſand five hundred good *Engliſh* Souldiers very well armed, did land neere *Moſſyn* (on the *Welch* ſide of *Cheſter*) this laſt Sunday morning, under the command of Sir *Michael Earneley*; being four brave Regiments, viz. Sir *Michael Earneleys* owne Regiment, Sir *Henry Tichbornes* Regiment, Colonel *Gibbons* Regiment, and Colonel *Hunkes*, beſides 200. Fire-locks under the command of Captaine *Samford*. All which Souldiers have beene theſe two yeares fighting in *Ireland* for the Proteſtant Religion againſt the Papiſts, and are now come home to England to fight the ſame cauſe againſt the *Anabaptiſts* and *Browniſts*, they are able and willing to it, as you'll heare anon. Now how the pretended *Houſes* have uſed theſe poore Proteſtants, keeping their money which was gathered for them in *England*, will beſt appeare by their owne Letter from *Dublin* Caſtle to the *Speakers* of both *Houſes* the 28. of the laſt moneth; which Letter is ſo ſatisfactory to all good people, that the *Members* concealed it as ſoone as their *Houſes* read it, though it were an Answer to the *Members* owne Letters ſent to *Dublin* ſome weekes before; but the one and the other are both now in print, which the *Members* conceived not ſo fit to be publiſhed.

The Proteſtants comming ſo faſt from *Ireland* to aſſiſt His Maieſty, doe cauſe the Rebels to make more haſt, eſpecially Maſter *Maſſey*, who having beene well cudgelled laſt weeke at *Berkeley Caſtle*, muſt needs have this weeke as much from *Sudeley*: For (as we were advertiſed this day) the noble Lord *Chandos* had intelligence brought him yeſterday to *Sudeley Caſtle*, that the Rebels of *Glouceſter* intended to be that day

at

at *Cheltenham*, to receive the Contribution of that hundred, and the Rents of Master *Dutton* Lord of the place, (who it seemes hath forfeited all his lands to the Rebels, because he will not forfeit his Allegiance :) Upon this notice the Lord *Chandos* tooke with him 120. horse, and 100. foote, and marched presently to *Cheltenham*, where finding the Rebels hee quickly fell upon them, killed about halfe a score, and tooke 22. whereof ten were of Colonel *Masseys* owne Troope, and one was *Masseys* Commissary, and was indeed to have beene the Receiver of those Rents and the peoples contribution; which his Lordship prevented by sending Master Receiver and his 22. fellowes prisoners to *Oxford*, where they now are delivered to the Provost Marshall Generall, to the great delight of the Countrey people, who by this meanes are freed of their new Landlords.

WEDNESDAY. Novemb. 22.

Nor doth His Majesty onely protect His Subjects goods from the Rebels violence, but use all meanes for the venting such commodities as lye upon their hands; for which purpose this day there came forth a Proclamation, that *Whereas the Cloth, and other Wollen-Manufactures of this Kingdome, have formerly beene brought up from the severall parts of England to the City of London, and beene thence vented unto severall parts beyond the Seas: which course cannot now be continued, in respect the said City, and most of the Merchants residing therein, are in actuall Rebellion against his Majesty; which occasioned His Majestie to prohibite all Trade thereunto. His Majestie therefore thought fit to declare His pleasure, That from the severall Cities, Townes, and places of this Kingdome, which are not under the power of the Rebels, it shall be lawfull for any of His loyall Subjects to carry all kinde of Cloth, and other Woollen-Manufactures whatsoever, to any Ports, which either now are, or shall be hereafter in obedience to His Majesty. And from thence (paying the Customes to His Majestie, and such other payments as have beene usually imposed and paid for Licences of white*
clothes)

Clothes) to Ship and Transport the same to any foraigne place in Amistie with his Majestie. Which Licence He likewise gives to all Merchants, Strangers and their Factors, they onely paying to His Majestie Strangers-Customes, and such other payments as have beene usually paid for Licences of white Clothes. And therefore His Majestie commands all His Officers and Commanders, both by Sea and Land, to grant them Passage and Transportation, without the least detrimēt by plunder or otherwise, as they will answer the contrary at their perill.

But this benefit His Majesty intends not for any that serve or promote this Rebellion, whose chiefe Trade is to rob Him, and murder His good Subjects; and therefore His Majesties Garrison in *Lichfield* (where the Lord *Brooke* lost an Eye) sallied out on Friday last, and brought home ten Carts laden with victuall and other provision for the use of the Rebels, which they brought safe into *Lichfield* for honest men.

And since we are so neere it, 'tis fit we give you an accompt of *Chillington* house in this County, which the Rebels tooke from Master *Gifford*, the true and ancient owner, in July last; & in it placed a Garrison of 130. souldiers horse & foote, which for two moneths forced all the Country for ten miles compasse to excessive contribution; who also having put a Rebellois Garrison into *Tongue Castle*, Sir *Thomas Woolridge* Governour of *Bridgenorth* sent to Colonel *Leveson* Governour of *Dudley Castle*, that with his horse he would face *Chillington* house, while he himselfe fell on *Tongue Castle*: Colonel *Leveson* very readily sent out 40. horse, and 16. dragoons, to keepe in the Rebels in *Chillington*, who comming before the house about eleven of clocke, and seeing no enemy, tooke away all the cattle, (being above 300.) which the Rebels had pillaged from the Inhabitants thereabouts. And perceiving no body to oppose them, Lievtenant *Carver* with his 16. Dragoons, went to the gate, and knocked till a souldier came and opened it, on whom the Lieutenant seized, and with a pistoll set to his brest, commanded him to be silent till his dragoons were all come up, and then forced the souldier to shew him the direct way through the backe Court, which the souldier promised, but

when

when he came neare the Hall doore, he broke loose, and ran incrying *Arme, Arme, VVe are all berray'd!* which caused the Lieutenant to shoote the Souldier that he fell dead in the Hall; where 110. Souldiers were sate at Dinner, whom the Lieutenant & his Dragoones suddenly assaulted, & with discharging two of his Muskets made them all flye into the upper roomes, their armes being at the other end of the House where the Commanders were at dinner. Then Colonell *Levesons* horse came up, and leaving their horse without, entred the Hall, and took the whole house, above 100 Muskets, 110 prisoners with all other Ammunition and baggage in the house, wth house lost or hurt of any one man. The three Captaines of these Rebels were not taken, for two of them (*Jackson* and *Waters*) were absent; and Captaine *Wagstaffe* was so hid in the House, that though they searched narrowly they could not finde him, who therefore in the night escaped away to *Stafford*, where all the three Captaines were imprisoned by the Rebels, and two of them sent to be tryed at *London*. The house is now a Garrison for His Majesty, kept by Colone'l *Leveson*, who presently restored the 300 cattle to the owners, who find no small ease by the removall of the Rebels. This I should have given you in a former weeke, but the particulars came not to my hands till this day.

THURSDAY. *Novemb. 23.*

But Sir *William Waller* will looke better to his House at *Farnham*, then these did at *Chillington*, who (because 'tis a Bishops house) will have an especiall care of it, and therefore sends out Scouts and Parties, some whereof (about 30 Horse) stole in the darke before day on Monday morning, and fell into a Horse Quarter of the Lord *Hoptons* at *Sutton*, where Sir *Edward Stowell* lay, and killed the Horse Sentinell, but coming nearer into the Quarter, Sir *Edwards* Dragoones that were there in Guard gave fire upon these Creepers, and spent their powder so well, that when it was light they tracked them by the bloud, and found eight Rebels dead in the fields,

z z z z

and

and some more dying in the hedges. Major *Morison* venturing too farre in the darke, was seized on by these Rebels; their Leader was one *Serjeant Major Van Durst* (you may sweare tis a *Dutchman*) but he was so well received with good *English* lead, that his shoulder was shot through, and his arme broken. And next morning (as the same Letters certifie) the Lord *Hopton* sent forth a partee of Horse to *Farnham*, w^{ch} beat in their Horse Sentinels to their maine Guards of Horse and Foot, which stood under the favour of the Castle, where good Sir *William* is resting his bones after so great a bruise as his followers had at *Basing*, but you'll heare more ere long, now the great addition of Foot is come up to the Lord *Hopton*, who is knowne as well to Sir *William Waller*, as to the Earle of *Stamford*.

Yet Sir *William* will beare up still, if his Patrons faile him not, I meane, the most worthy Citizens of *London*, who are now growne so sensible, that they begin to thinke themselves capable of a Consumption; for this day we were advertised that the Committee for the *Militia* went downe to *Westminster* on Monday last; where one of them in a smart Oration told all the *Members*, that they were come now to their Honours to demand money, which (said he) may seeme somewhat strange to this Honourable House, being we have hitherto still supplied you with that; but the City (said he) hath furnished you thus long both at home and abroad for your Navy and your Army, and never had any returned; and though strong pillars may carry great weight, yet when the burthen grows insupportable, those pillars must needs faile; for the State of our City is such, that if Your Honours doe not repay part of these great summes, we shall not be able to doe any thing for future, but we must needs call home our Trainebands who went out with money in their purses, though no care was ever taken to afford them any pay; And though the City is still branded as averse from Peace, the City hath commanded us to acquaint Your Honours that peace is the chiefe thing which the City desires. Nay, if the City be come to make Speeches to the *Members*, farewell Publique Faith, Invincible Necessity, Legislative Power, and all those fine words which have gotten the

the Authors severall Millions of money, but are not worth to farthings in a lawfull Market. But though this Speech were full of such desperate truth, the *Members* (as their custome is) sent downe to give them thanks, promising *they would take these things into Consideration*; that is, they would use all their art to make this Speech of none effect; Peace being as beneficiall to these ingaged *Members*, as Warre is to the *Trademen*.

And it seemes the *Citie* is in earnest, for we had intelligence this day, that the *Committee* for advance-money for bringing in the *Scots*, late all Thursday last, and got not in one penny, besides 100^l which a select Brother was ordered to bring in, as a pretty Decoy to make others follow. But this would not do, for the next day, and the next to that were unluckly dayes, and got the *Members* no more then they deserve, which hath put the pretended *Houses* on their owne defence, and not to hope for ought by way of Contribution. For which purpose the *Members* made an *Ordinance* the very same day, for advance of two shillings in the pound for *Tonnage* and *Powndage* (just as they made the *Twentieth* part to be three parts of foure) which money they say is for reliefe of *Plimouth*, for they must have different titles for all new Assessments; but if they had the money, they would make it fill that chinke which they thinke gapes the widest, no matter what occasion they assigne to the people.

FRIDAY. Novemb. 24.

Benevolence failing, it concernes the faction their Taxes be duly paid, for encouragement whereof a victory or two would do excellent well: which because they want, they can easily invent, as appears this week in a curious *Relation of a great victory obtained* (imagine it is so) by *M^r Rigby in Lancashire, gainst the Forces raised by the KING* (those are the *Members* own words) *in the Counties of Westmerland and Cumberland*. Now that you may the better understand this handsome story, *Alx. Rigby* (who is the Victor, begins the tale thus, *I understanding that Forces were coming out of the North to relieve*

Zzzz. 2.

Thurland

Thurland Castle, began to march towards them, and tooke with me 3 small Troops of horse, 500 foot, and 2 Drakes, and with these in one day I marched almost thirty Miles, over Mountaines, through Sea-sands and waters— Stay there, you need go no further, 'tis a pretty little march, Thirty Northern Miles, In one Winters day, Over mountaines through Sea-sands and Waters, making your Foot and Oranance to fly over these Mountaines and Sea-sand and Waters. Thirty long miles in one short day, and after fight with twice your number, and loose never a man, are all such rare presumptions, as will satistie any man that this victory was one of those, which are Ordered and Voted to be Printed and Published.

If this pageantry will not prosper to heighten the people, they have another trick for money, and that is by destroying all Woods within 60 miles of London, whereof already they have made such wast, as will brand this Rebellion to all posterity. And lest it should be forgotten, be pleased to take notice, that on Thursday the 16 of this Moneth there landed at Broken-Wharfe the first Barge of Wood from Oat-lands Parke; where it was received by Irons and Austins two London Faggot-mongers, appointed by the Rebels to be Commissioners for all His Majesties Woods, which Cornelius Holland will conceive an intrenchment on one of his Eight Offices conferred upon him by King and Parliament. The Members pretence of making Iustices in Eyre within the line of Communication, is to relieve the poore people in the Citie of London, to whom they pretend to sell it for five shillings a load; though the New Major of London told them, They wholly intended their owne warmth, it being no worke of Charity: to deale with it ready made, and delivered to their hands. But if this be the way to stop the mouths of the poore (which next to getting money is one of the Members reasons) there are some in England expect a better answer, and will bring them to a reckoning for every single faggot, yea and for that 50^l per annum which these Two and Normandson receive for treacherous Intelligence, till they bargain for that wood which paid their Brother Blague for his 50 a weeke.

And

And their *Clergy* you may be sure are no better then their *Lay*, indeed they are both *Lay*, unless you count the Men *Ecclesiasticall*, and the Women *Civill*, which were an affront to the pretended *Houses*, who allow them both to preach, as will appeare by some intelligence which came this day from *Warwickshire*. Whence it was for certaine advertised, that on Sunday was seavenight *Novemb. 12. Nicholas Hawes* an afflicted Grocer assembled a Congregation (for if a Citizen *breaks*, he hath a calling to be a Preacher) at *Humbridge-Downe* neare *Warwicke*; and though it were in no Church, 'twas such a place as wished well to the Church walls (for it was a faire Stone-pit) where this *Grocer* taught his flocke for five or six very good heats; Two of this Conventicle were come as farre as *Coventry* with Swords and Pistols. And at the same houre, another Congregation of *Women* only, was gotten together in the same field, at a place called *Phelps his jolly*, to heare *Adam Dadin* the Lord *Brooke's* Miller. But Master *Tardley* Bayliffe of *Warwicke*, with a Guard of such men as he thought misliked the work, came into the field, seiz'd upon the Two Preachers, with their severall Congregations, and brought them before Master *Vennour*, an honest grave Divine, who asking the men and women *Why they were not at Church?* the women replied, *They knew of no Church we had*. Whereupon Master *Tardley* committed the Two Preachers; but on the morrow one *Hawksford* who had beene Steward to the late Lord *Brooke*, and now Governour of *Warwicke* Towne (for the Towne hath a Garrison as well as the Castle) set them both at liberty, to the great delight of Master *Beswell* Burgesse of the place, who now thought he might justifie his opposing Master *Tardley* at his election to be Bayliffe.

Yet the next morning turned the Scale again, for (as it was this day certified) about 100 Souldiers from *Warwicke* and *Coventry* upon Monday last, *Novemb. 20.* entred upon *Coughton* House, belonging to Sir *Robert Throgmorton*, purposing to place a Garrison in it; but the same night some of His Majesties Forces from *Worcestershire* fell upon them, tooke six of their men, and sixteene horses, among whom *Hawes* the Par-

son of *Stone-pit* (for there he taught) was one of the prisoners, who now is carried into *Worcestershire*, and hath left the *Stone-pit* unprovided of a Curate.

SATURDAY. *Novemb. 25.*

These are the *Clergy* which the Rulers of this Rebellion would faine *Reforme* us to; a tast whereof we had this day by advertisement from *London*. whence it was signified, that the Lord *Say's* House of *Lords* sent downe to the *Lower House* on Monday last, that Doctor *Holmes* and Master *Goodwin* might be admitted into the *Assembly*, notwithstanding they professed themselves to be known *Independants*, and hated the *Presbytery* as much as *Episcopacy*. Which Message did very much displease the *Lower Members*, who will not thinke it reasonable that there should be any *Independents* but themselves.

And to shew their *Independency* to all the world, their Honours will declare it under their forged *Great Seale*, which yet must be sealed with another (a particular solemne Oath) lest their forgery should miscarry; whereby these new *Keepers* engage themselves to *seale whatsoever shall be directed to them by both Houses of Parliamene*, which was called to be a Parliament by His Majesties true *Seale*. But His Sacred Majestie hath published His Gracious Answer, which this day came in print, enough to satisfie all people in the world, that this last grand forgery hath such a latitude and extent, as will render the Authors void of all excuse.

Now it will concerne the *Members* to make quicke dispatch, for their plot of it selfe begins to fall a funder, in those very places where they seemed most to flourish, I mean in *Cheshire* and the Northwest of *England*. Whence it was this day signified by an Expreffe, that the Rebels under the command of Sir *William Brereton* and Sir *Thomas Middleton*, having taken *Holt bridge*, made an inrode into *Northwales*, and heereing more *English* Souldiers were coming from *Ireland*, they drew towards *Mestyn*, and planted their Ordnance to intercept their landing. But (to the shame of these Rebels) uppon appearance of the Ships approaching neare the shoare, the Rebels runne away and left their Ordnance behind, to welcome the honest Protestants at their comming on shoare.

Not

Nor durst they rest till they had quit their Garrison at *Wrexham*, and gotten backe againe over *Holt* bridge into *Cheshire*, leaving all *Wales* to its former freedome; except a few Rebels in *Hawarden Castle* (delivered to them about three weeks since) which their hasty flight would not suffer them to take along with them, but left them as a gift for Sir *Michael Earnley*, who when he came thither, found written over the Castle gate, FOR GENERAL BRERETON, whose Quarter it should have bene, had the man had any spirit. Upon the Rebels late taking of *Holt* bridge, some (who pretended His Majesties Service) appeared in their owne likenesse, and closed with the Rebels; but since *Brereton* and *Middleton* lost it againe, doe wish they had not betrayed themselves, whose unworthy doubling hath bin herto bene a stop to his Majesties affaires in those parts. And (which made the newes compleatly good) it was certified in the same Letters, that three thousand more from *Ireland* were landed in *Anglesey*, not one whereof but hath advenured his life for the Protestant Religion in the *Irish* Warres. Those 2500 which landed at *Moslyn*, are already with the Lord *Capell*, unto whom e're this the Lord *Byron* is joyned. So as Sir *William Brereton* (who hath used all possible tricks, with false papers and flattering tickets to seduce the good loyall Citizens of *Chester*) ere long will be glad to visit his Towne of *Stafford*, but that the Rebels there have bene lately well beaten, as you shall heare next weeke.

But Sir *William's* Countrey-man Colonell *Massey* is farre more daring, who from his Citie of *Glocester* summoned divers Carts to meet at *Cheltenham*, to carry away the goods of that Towne, which he decreed should be plundered yesterday morning. Notice whereof being brought to *Sudeley Castle*, about 100 Horse and 40 Foot of the Lord *Chandos* his Regiment, drew forth towards *Cheltenham*, lying betwixt *Sudeley Castle* and *Glocester*. but foure miles nearer *Glocester* then *Sudeley*. The Foot stayed on the hilt while the Horse went downe to *Cheltenham*, and tooke two Rebels Prisoners, the rest flying upon noise of the Horses approaching, and so saved the Towne from being pillaged. But in their retreat homewards they tooke foure or five Rebels going to relieve their

their Brethren at Cheltenham; and having given an Alarme the Rebels Garrison in *Presbury* house, above 100 Foot sallied out (commanded by a Captaine-Lieutenant, an Ancient and a Serjeant) to intercept the retreat of the Horse. But the Horse fell upon them and routed them in an instant, killed some, tooke the Captaine-Lieutenant, Ancient, Serjeant, and 22 Souldiers, with their Muskets and severall Armes, making the rest runne hastily into their hole; and so returned with the Prisoners to *Sudeley* Castle, without the losse of any one man.

The *Londoners* in point this week have little Newes, but recurre to old *Lyes* that have been twice or thrice blown upon; yet here and there one: as 1. *That Sir William Waller tooke a Popish Priest at Basing*, (he found him when he tooke *Basing* house.) 2. *That the Earle of Manchester hath besieged Generall King in Newwarke*, (that is, Generall King hath besieged *Derby*, and intends to give a call at the good Towne of *Manchester*.) 3. *That those who stole the French Ambassadors Plate were Frenchmen and Walloones*, (is it not sufficient to rob him but you must slander his Countrey?) 4. *That the Scots at Edensburgh had an Alarme given them that Prince RUPERT was coming*, (I like this exceeding well make me just such another.) 5. *That the young Earle of Carnarvon stole away from the Kings Forces, having disguised himselfe with a Saylor's Cap over his face*, (he that stole him away shall have a linnen Cap over his face.) 6. *That if Master Pym should die, the Common-wealth hath scarce such another man*, (do you take him for a man?) 7. *That it is lawfull for the Parliament: to helpe themselves with a Great Scale, both by the Lawes of God and man*, ('tis well there's Something *Jure Divino*.) 8. Then there's another who hath spoken *Blasphemy*, *Treason*, and *Bawdery* so long, that (poore man) he is now Lunatick and faves, *There are MATTENS said in Oxford both Morning and Evening*, (when he comes out of *Bedlam*, I'll tell him 'tis a handsome Bull.) 9. Master *John White* the Committee man hath set forth a Booke this weeke, called *A True Narration of the Causes why the Parliament hath sequestred the Benefices of severall Ministers*: shew me a true line in it, and I'll not reckon the whole Booke among *Lyes*.

Mercurius Britannicus:

Communicating the affaires of great

BRITAIN:

For the better Information of the People.

From Thursday the 30. of Novem. to Thursday the 7. of Decem. 1643.

A *Ulicus* this week takes notice of Sunday, because it is, fayer he, *The Anniversary of our most gracious Sovereigne Lord the King*; This is pure Court-Divinity, he doth not observe it you see, because it is the Lords-Day, but our Sovereigne Lord the Kings Day: Good Reader helpe me against this blasphemy, and profanation from Oxford, against this Sabbath Treason; for like an insolent Subject, he entitles his sacred Majestie to the violation; Are these the Royalists? the good Subjects? Hath his Majestie Royallized them with his presence so long, till he hath almost ruined his Kingdome, and is this the recompence? the service? the Loyalty? the Allegiance?

He tells us the King hath *done* and *suffered* more then all his *Predecessors* since the Conquest; *Anticus*, we acknowledge it with sad hearts and hands, he hath done more then any of his Predecessours; What do you meane? He hath *deserted* his Grand-Councell more then ever his Predecessours have done; Proclaimed his Parliament Traitors, suffered them to be called *Pretended-Houses*, more then ever his Predecessours; *Prosecuted Delinquents* against Law and Justice; Set up a *Standard* for Papists, and Forraignets; *Tolerated* Priests and Jesuites at his Court; Left a Kingdome of Ireland to the mercy of bloody Rebels; Broken his *Protestations*, his *Declarations*, his *promises* to his people, more then ever his Predecessours: *Anticus*, this is your meaning, and

The Kings
deeds and
sufferings.

we will discover it to all the world. You tell us too, *He hath suffered more* then all his Predecessours; We grant it: But you meane, he hath suffered her Majesty to stir up a war, and divide him from his people, to pawne his Jewells, and to provide him Armes and Ammunition, to destroy his Kingdome, more then ever his Predecessours; He hath suffered *Prince Rupert* to kill, rape, and plunder, he hath suffered whole rivers of blood to be spilt, till *Thames*, and the *Severne*, and *Trent*, and *Humber*, and *Ouse*, flow downe in *Crimson-streams*: He hath suffered Bishops to bring in *Pohery*, and *Libertinisme*, his Chaplaines to preach *Arminianisme*, his evil Councellours to bring in *Tyranny*, he hath suffered a Civill war to eat out the bowells of his Kingdome, he hath suffered *Jermin*, *Digby*, *Bristoll*, *Cottington*, *Ratcliffe*, *Davis*, *Dupper*, *Goring*, *Nicholas*, to advice him, and counsell him, more then ever his Predecessours; In a word, He suffered *Aulicus* eight and thirty weekes compleat, to raile, jeere, blasphemé, abuse, miscall his Parliament without contradiction, till *Britannicus* came forth: Is not this your meaning? I think I have discovered you now. Reader, I must needs expound *Aulicus*, and unfold him, for he commits all his treason in imaginations, and conceits against his Mhieftie, in Parenthesis, and darks Clauses, and Intimations, and a strange kinde of pretences of writing against his Parliament, a new subtil way, a *stratageme* to abuse Kings to their faces, and they shall not know it.

The City-Committee for the Militia.

He tells us how the Committee for the Militia sat in debate all Sunday; Gentlemen, you see what your example hath done, because you sat but one Sunday upon businesse at London, *Aulicus* hath made it his businesse to write every Sunday *before* and *before*, and quotes you too; it is dangerous transgressing before *Dionallus*, and *Mercurius*; but, *Aulicus*, this is not yet their forty seventh week of sitting upon *Sabbaths*, I am sure this is your forty seventh week of lying upon *Sabbaths*.

Excise on Tobacco-pipes.

He tells us a story of our *Excise* upon Tobacco-pipes, and concludes, that if neither Religion, Lawes of the Land, nor Liberty of the Subject will prevaile, yet sure our Tobacco-pipes will open their eyes: *Aulicus*, what is there in our Tobacco-pipes? Is there any treason, or superstition, or idolatry? I am sure there is all that in your pipes, your Cathedral-pipes, your Organ-pipes, which deserve better to be burned then our Tobacco-pipes: but, *Aulicus*, we have a pipe comming, which will put all your pipes out of tune, and that is a *Scotch Bag pipe*, an excellenc instrument for this Kingdome, and will learne you a new dance, above all your Episcopall and Prelaticall measures..

He tells us of Master *Prideaux*, and of a Letter fained by him from *Plimouth*, and of an *Oath* contrived in Parliament for that garrison: *Aulicus*, Master *Prideaux* is of an wholesomer and sounder constitution then your Doctor *Prideaux*, Professour of idolatry at *Oxford*; and for any oath contrived by the Houses, I am very glad to heare the Towne is resolved to have their oath from the Parliament, it had bene happier for you too, had ye never sworn, but such oaths as ye had received from thence, ye had never used such Dammees, and Ratmeets, as ye do; but you are able enough of your selves to blaspheme heaven and earth, you are too ready in the Doctrine of Execerations and Cursings, we compose our *Oathes* and *Covenants* in such language, as breathes only glory to our God, honour to our King, truth to our Church, and peace to our Kingdome.

Feigned
Letter.

He tells us of the Earle of *Pembrooke*, that is led by *Michael Oldworth*: *Aulicus*, if that honest Earle be led by *Michael*, I hope it is *Michael* the Archangell, for he leades him into wayes of honour and Religion; but why do you tell us of leading here, you thinke we are at *Oxford*, where you all lead one another, *Priests* and *Jesuits* leads *Bishops*, and *Doctors*; *Popes Nuncio's*, and *Agents* leads *Courtiers* and *privy Councellers*; the Earle of *Tarmonish* leads one, and her Majestie leads another.

Earle of
Pembroke

He tells how the *Members* have shared all the Countie betwixt Sir *William Waller*, and the Earle of *Manchester*, and the Earle of *Stamford*, and left his Excellency onely *Middlesex*: *Aulicus*, his Excellency scornes your Arguments of division, and knowes that he commands all these in chiefe, which the rest enjoy by a subordinate and derived power from himselfe, he knowes that the Parliament lookes upon him, as their supreme charge, as a generall in whose life and honour they have bound up their own, as a Prince or Noble, upon whom they have put their *divine* rayes, and he shines now as well in a Parliamentary, as a Military Capacity.

showing.

He tells us of the Earle of *Manchester* rewarded with an Ordinance of sequestration for his service since the 4. of *January* 1641. *Aulicus*, do not tell us of *Januaries* nor moneths past, for we shall go seek higher then *Manchester* for the story, but I thinke thou art endeavouring at a Chronicle, me thinks you might do better at *Oxford* to burne all memory of these times, and to perswade his Majestie to set out a *Proclamation* against all *Diurnalls Mercuries*, *Chronicles*, *Annalls*, *Histories*, *Almanacks*, that posterity may not hear of your cruelties, seducements,

Earle of
Manche-
ster.

Regi-
ments lan-
ded.

Poperies, plundrings, ravishings, and Treasons.

He tells us of divers *Regiments* landed from Ireland, Colonell *Earnleys*, Colonell *Tieburnes*, Colonell *Gibsons*, Colonell *Huncks*, with Captaine *Seamfords Firelocks*: *Anlicus*, you have had too many *Firelocks*, you have set all the Kingdom in a flame, I would you had had more locks, and less fire, that ye might have been kept fast from burning and spoiling this glorious Nation, and for so many Colonells: *Anlicus*, we hope now they are landed, either they, or their *Regiments* will see their *mistake*, and leave you; for do ye thinke it possible to keep *Poperie* so in your privy Chamber, and convey it up the *backstaires* in the Court, and lay Masse behind the hangings, and never be discovered?

Accusati-
ons.

Anlicus having now abused the Parliament with his Pen, hee writes most improbable accusations against his Majestie, his very words are these;

Nor doth his Majestie onely.—his Subjects goods, but uses all meanes for the venting such commodities as lie upon their hands; Reader, I am ashamed to goe on with any more of his *Sentences*, it stands not with my *Allegiance*, I cannot heare my Sovereigne thus wrong'd: *Anlicus*, wot thou make the Subjects beleieve that the King takes away, or *Plunders* their goods, and vents their commodities, is this language for a King of *England* to endure, wot thou entitle the *illegal* and violent *oppressions* to his Majestie? but this hath beene alwayes the trickes of *bad Counsellors*, they would alwayes lay all upon their King, I remember the *little Archbishop* had that trick to get under the robe, and hide his *Patriarchall* iniquity behind the Chaire of State, this sayes he in his speech in the Starre Chamber, was his Majesties *Command*, and so said the Earle of *Strafford*, who had the art of standing behind the King too, and shewing his own hand in his Majesties glove, and spelling *Strafford* with *C. R.*

Chilling-
ton House

He tells us a long story of *Chillington* house, which he sayes he had related the last week, but particulars came not to his hand: *Anlicus*, I wonder you could stay a whole week for particulars, you do not use it, I have not known the *Oxford Pamphlet* so long behind hand with a story; for he usually antedates, and Prophecies, and foretells conquests, as Almanacks foule weather.

Smart O-
rations.

He tells us of the City of *London*, and of *smart Orations* made by the City unto the houses for repayment of moneys, and complaining of *grievances*: *Anlicus* thou art triumphing upon every shadow of discon-
tent:

But I must tell you that the City can grieve, and complaine, and speak, and yet fight for their Religion, and liberty too, we confesse we have our issues of discontent, as what State hath not in such a season of troubles, and yet our discontent do not disorder and confuse our affairs, *London* stands where it did, and the house of Commons is in *Westminster*, and *Elizabourne* in *Holborne*, and *Master Speaker* is in his chaire yet, and for any Orations here for repayments, it is a signe we have a calme and a gentle Parliament, that can sit, and heare, and give thanks; they dare make no Orations at *Oxford*, nor *Bristoll*, nor *Yorke*, the poor *Mayor* and *Sheriffs* they say dare not say a City fillable, *Prince Rupert* and the *Woodhead* Commanders do threaten the burning of their *Charters*, the melting of their *Maces*, and the cutting of their *Ruffes* into *Dammee-bands*; and their *Scarlet gowmes* into *Saddle-cloths* if they complaine, and pull the grave Magistrates by the beards, what a sad condition is this, when they are so fessed, robbed, plundered and strangled with threatenings, and dare not take ayre, in so much as a Petition.

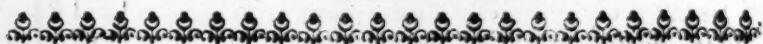
He tells us the Parliament destroyes all the *Woods* within sixty miles of *London*; *Aulicus*, and the *Woodheads* too, but fear not, there will be wood enough left for execution of *Delinquents*, *Colonell Brown* whom you jeered for a *Woodmonger*, is buying a little grove to keep purposely for *Gibbets*. Woods.

He tells us of some preaching in a *stone pit*, and of my Lord *Brooks* *Stone-pit* Miller; *Aulicus*, there may be honeste doings some times in a *stone pit*, than in *Brasen-nose Colledge*, and that Miller dare grinde Arguments with any Doctor in *Oxford*, and I am confident he is a man of a whiter conversation than any Prelate you have, and if it be the *Millar* I meane, he intends to answer Doctor *Fernes* last booke, for he sayes he is able to prove it is but menter-divinity, do you see our very crafts men are better at a text then your grave nothings, your *Prelates*; our very *Artificers* are better *Commentators*, our *Millars* are better *Casuits*, and I dare undertake shall resolve the Subjects better if the winde come but faire into his Argument then Doctor *Ferne* or any of that *Cassock* generation.

Hee tells us of Mr. *White*, and his Booke of *Scandalous Ministers*; *Scandalous Ministers*, *Aulicus*, stay, this is but the first *Century*, he hath many hundred more, and these are but the least crimes, these are the *Bishops generation*, the posterity of *Laud*, and *Williams*, and *Wren*, and *Dupper*; is it not time, thinke you, to downe with *Episcopacie*, these are such *Plants* as the *Bishops* intended to inoculate into *Cathedralls*, and *Pluralities*, these are

men for a *Synod*, of what *Canons*, and *Articles* do you thinke this *Space* of *Popery* would make, I warrant ye fornication and adultery, and drunkenesse, and carding should be the onely *qualifications* for holding two *Livinges*, and they would set up *Universities* of bawdry and wickednesse, and commence and take degrees in iniquity; this *Prelaticall* *Erie* would in time have growne up into *Bishops* and *Archbishops* if they had beene let alone in their *Livinges*, for they were drinking and wenching, as if they aimed at such preferment, nay, I am perswaded in time they would have growne into *Abby-Lubbers*, and *Priors*, and corpulent *Monks*, but the Parliament hath sent them to *Oxford* to be disposed on by the goodly Fathers of the Church, they will make excellent *Court-Chaplaines*, and *Prebends*, and *Deapens*, and *Curates*.

He tells us of a Booke that writes *Treason* and *blasphemie*, and *banderie*, but hee names it not, I suppose it is some that is lately set forth at *Oxford*, perhaps it is the second part of Dr. *Ferne* if it be *Treason*, but if it be *blasphemie*, it is a fellow of the same Colledge with *Anlicus*, if it be bawdry, may be it is *Henry Jermaines*, for he is a pretty man at such Criticismes, or it is *Archbishop Williams*, for he is an able Scholler, and is very deeply read in some old Countesses.



The Intelligence.

Lord General.

HIS Excellency and Sir Philip Stapleton are still at London, but their care and commands they are at Newport Pannell, at Saint Albons, at Farnham, &c.

Sir William Waller.

Sir William Waller came privately to London to acquaint his Excellency and the Parliament with his affaires, and the Woodheads fell as privately upon some quarter of his Forces in his absence; Is it not time to looke to the Intelligence?

King.

The King is come they say nearer London, it is good for

the City and Parliament to observe the motions of their Princes, and to look well about in the season of such approaches.

Newcastle hath dispatched in Derbyshire, and is returned into Yorkshire, his grand business was like that of Prince Ruperts, *fighting and Plundering*, his Army is not very considerable, you may see what a mighty Marquess may come to in time.

Newcastle

Hopton they say sends out his Warrants in his own name for the Countrey to come in, and in such a high stile as if he had forgotten who is King this year.

Hopton.

Sir William Breerton, and Sir Thomas Middleton, and their Army are all risen from Chester, these may inforce them with some Field-pieces and Colverings a little better in the Protestant Religion.

Sir Will:
Breerton.

Sir Thomas Fairfax they say is marched up to Sir William Breerons assistance, it is not much out of the way into Yorkshire if he succeed.

Sir Tho:
Fairfax.

The Earle of Manchesters forces, with Colonell Cromwells, are about *Sleaforth* in Lincolnshire, I hope they are considering of another Victory, and how to give *Hinderson* a second part of a routing.

Earle of
Manche-
ster.

Poole in Dorsetshire hath done excellent service of late in severall defeats upon the enemy, which summed up, will make a considerable Conquest.

Poole.

The Counsell at Oxford hath now almost lost Ireland, his Majesty is plainly cheated of one Scepter, and the Rebels have taken it into their owne hands, But it seems the Pope tooke it ill to see a Prince as *triple Diadem'd* as himselfe; and thinkes such Kings are too neare his owne Supremacy, and therefore he would ease him of one Crowne.

Oxford
Counsell.

Prince De Harcourt desires more entercourse with the Parliament, but he goes about to the house of Commons, and

Prince De
Harcourt.

and becaule he is a stranger, the house will conduct him a nearer way, by the Speakers of either house; the Parliament desires to see his *Commission* from the King or Queen of France, not in any diminution to his Grandeur, but rather to see the glory of his Embassage to the full.

Scotland.

From *Scotland* we heare they are advancing, but our expectations march faster then *Generall Lesly* is able to doe with his Army.

The *French Agent* hath been there with Propositions, but they are now common at the Stationers; only this, hee is now returned back, and the Scots have answered the French in English, a comfortable reply for us.

French Agent.

Some say the *King* aymes for London, some say for Kent, it is a sad businesse when Kings will needs Conquer their Kingdomes over againe, and never thinke the Subject subdued enough, till he be plundered of all.

Our Commanders which were wounded at the Battaille of *Newbery*, are now recovered for another Victory, amongst whom, that gallant spirit *Commissary Coppley* (who lost as much blood as would write a Chronicle of that Battaille) is now well and abroad, and reprieved to recruit his veines againe with his enemies blood, I would have the wounds of these men sealed with honour and rewards.

Printed according to Order, for
G. B. and R. W.

The Popes Brief: 35

O R

R O M E S

Inquiry after the death of their *Catholiques*
here in ENGLAND, during these Times of

W A R R E:

Discovered by two Commissions; The one sent
from the Pope that now is: The other, from the Bishop
and Duke of *Cambrey*, to severall Commissioners in *England*:

Whereby the Death of such *Catholiques* may be returned to the See
of *Rome*, to be determined of (*As may be fit for the glory of God.*)

Together with

A C A T A L O G U E

Of the Vicars Generall, and Archdeacons under the Bishop of *Cal-*
cedon, for the setting of the Popish Hierarchy in *England*.

With divers LETTERS concerning the same.

Also severall

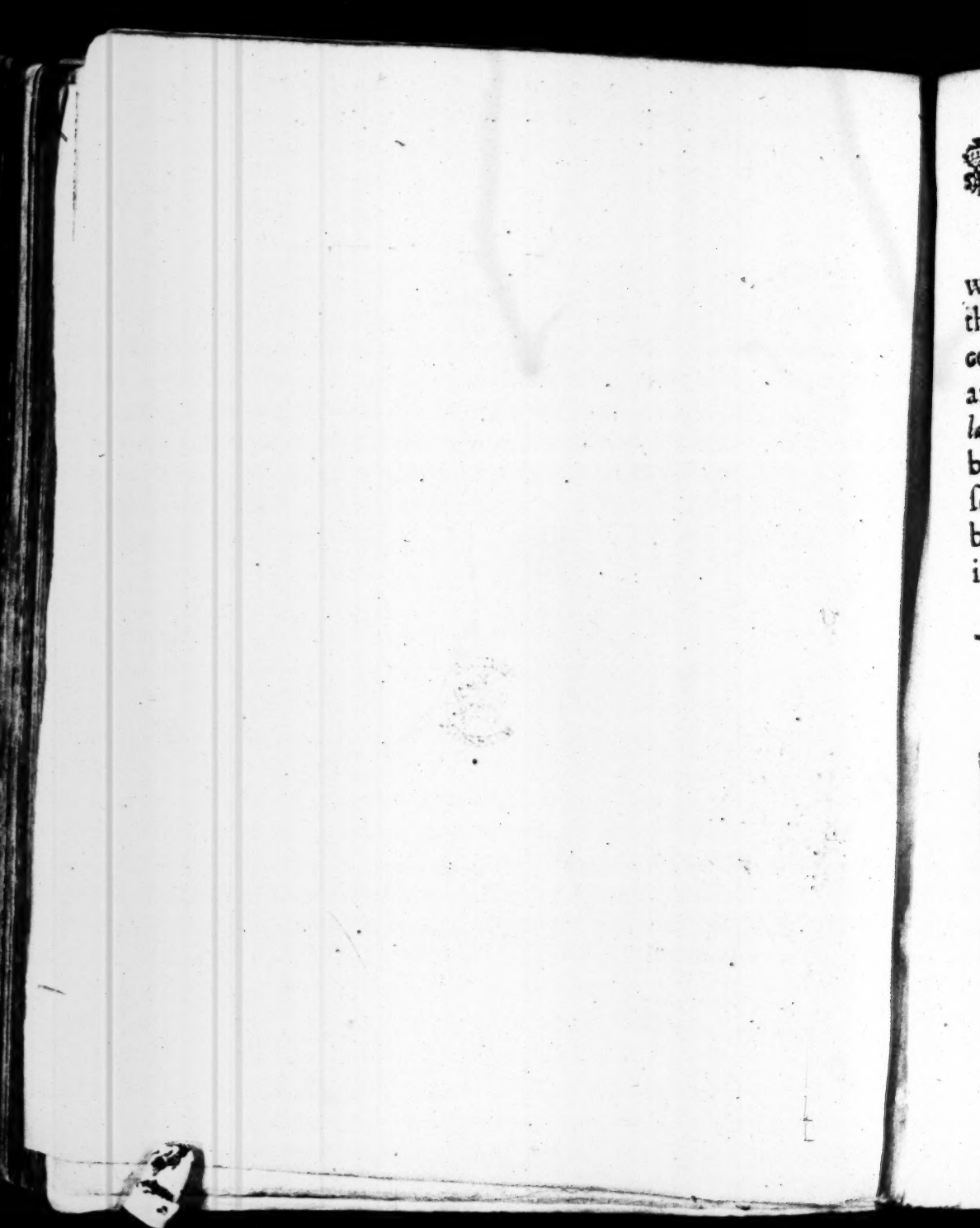
LETTERS and PAPERS

Of the Lord *Inchiquines* in *Ireland*, Intercepted by the Earl of *War-*
wick, and sent to the House of Commons; wherein is discovered the ungrateful
and perfidious dealing of the said Lord with the Parliament of *England*.

Ordered by the Commons in Parliament, That the said Commissions, toge-
ther with the Hierarchy, and severall Letters and Papers Intercepted, be forth-
with Printed and published:

H: Elsynge, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

London, Printed for Edw: Husbands. Decemr. 7. 1643.





[Note:] That this Commission, together with a Letter herewith Printed concerning the same, was taken at *Great-Yarmouth* in the county of *Norfolk*, amongst divers other Letters and Papers directed to divers Papists in *England*; from one *Walter Winsor* a Papist, who brought the same from *Flanders*, as he confesseth in his Examination, on the 26. of September, 1643. which said *Winsor* still remaineth in custody.

The Commission.



Rancis Vander Burch, Dei & Apostolica sedis gratia Archiepiscopus & Dux Cameracen', Sac. Rom. Imp. Princeps, Comes Cameracensis, &c. Executor & Commissarius ad infra tam una cum quibusdam aliis nostris in hac parte Collegis per litteras Apostolicas in vim clausulae & quemlibet ipsorum specialiter deputatis omnibus & singulis ad quos praesentes nostra littera pervenerint, quousque in fratrum tangit negotium seu tangere poterit quomodo libet in futurum, communiter vel divisim quibuscunque nominibus consecretur, aut quacunque praesulgeant dignitate, salutem in Domino sempiternam, & praesentibus fidem indubiam adhibere no-

fratque, in o. veris Apostolicis obedire mandatis. *Litteras* Sap-
 ti in Christo Patris Domini nostri, Domini Urbani divina pro-
 videntia Pape Octavi, nos eum ea qua decuit reverentia
 recepisse noveritis, hujusmodi sub tenore. Urbanus P. P. Octa-
 vus ad futuram rei memoriam Pius Dilecti filii Procuratoris
 Generalis Congregationis Angliae Ordinis Sancti Benedicti vo-
 tis annuere, illumque specialis gratia favore prosequi volentes &
 à quibusvis excommunicationis suspensionis & interdicti aliisque
 Ecclesiasticis sententiis, censuris & penis à Iure, vel ab homine qua-
 vis occasione vel causa latis, si quibus quomolibet imo datum
 existit ad effectum presentium duntaxat consequendum harum
 serie absolventes & absolutum fore censentes: Supplicationibus
 ejusdem Procuratoris Generalis nomine nobis super hoc humiliter
 porrectis inclinati de venerabilium fratrum nostrorum S. R. E.
 Cardinalium in tota Republica Christiana contra haeticam
 pravitatem Inquisitorum generalium ab hac Sancta sede Aposto-
 licas specialiter deputatorum consilio Venerabiles fratres Archi-
 episcopum Cameracensem, ac Andomar' & Ipreu' Episcopos, &
 quemlibet ipsorum Apostolica auctoritate tenore presentium subro-
 gamus in locum Ordinariorum in Anglia ad effectum tantum
 modo auctoritate Ordinaria legitime instituendi Processus super
 causa, & genere mortis eorum qui pro fide Catholica in Anglia
 patiuntur, ita ut hujusmodi processus aliaque acta ab illis, seu
 quolibet ipsorum legitime confecta ad Doctrinas passionis, & mor-
 tes verificandas sunt auctoritate Ordinaria, nec aliter, nec alio mo-
 do, irritum & inane decernentes quidquid secus super his à qui-
 quam scienter, vel ignoranter contigerit attentari, Non obstantibus
 quatenus opus sit felicitis recordationis Bonifacii Pape Octavi pra-
 decessoris nostri de una, & Concilii Generalis de duabus dictis,
 aliisque constitutionibus & Ordinationibus Apostolicis ceterisque
 contrariis quibuscunque. Datum Roma apud Sanctum Petrum
 sub Annulo Piscatoris die vigesima tertia Februarii, Anni mil-
 lesimi sexcentissimi quadragiesimi tertii, Pontificatus nostri anno
 vigesimo, signat. M: A: Maraldus.

Post quarum quidem litterarum Apostolicarum praefertarum
 presentationem & receptionem nobis & per nos, ut praemittitur,
 factas, fuimus per Reverendos Dominos, Dominum Georgium
 Musket Collegii Anglicani Duaceni Praesidem, fratrem Joan-
 nem

nem Meuisse *Conventus Sancti Gregorii Magni Benedictino-*
rum Anglorum Priorem, & fratrem Angelum de Sancto Fran-
cisco Provincia fratrum Minorum in Anglia Commissarium,
pro parte totius Cleri secularis Anglicani Congregationisque
Anglicanae Ordinis Sancti Benedicti, & dictae Provinciae fra-
trum Minorum debita cum instantia requisiti, quatenus ad ea-
rundem praeferendarum litterarum Apostolicarum & contentorum
in eisdem executionem, juxta traditas seu directas a sede Apo-
stolica praesentia per easdem litteras nobis facultatem, formam
& auctoritatem procedere Litterasque nostras desuper opportunas
concedere vellemus & dignaremur. Nos igitur Franciscus Van-
der Burch, Archiepiscopus & Dux Cameracen', S. R. Imp.
Princeps, Comes Cameracensi, &c. Executor & Commissarius
subrogatus auctoritate Apostolica praesentia in locum Ordinariorum
in Anglia, attendentes requisitionem hujusmodi esse justam &
nationi consonam, Volentesque Mandatum Apostolicum supradi-
ctum nobis in hac parte directum & commissum reverenter exequi,
prout tenemur: idcirco auctoritate Apostolica nobis commissa, &
qua fungimur in hac parte, tenore praesentium committimus &
deputamus pro iis qui Londini, vel juxta Trentam fluvium ver-
sus Londinum in Anglia degunt, Reverendos Dominos D. Geor-
gium Gage Prothonotarium Apostolicum, P. Thomas Dade Or-
dinis Sancti Dominici in Doctrina Anglia Provinciale, Pa-
trern Benedictum Coxium Congregationis Anglicanae Ordinis
Sancti Benedicti Presbyterum, P. Franciscum Bell Provinciae
fratrum Minorum in eadem Anglia Definitem; Pro iis qui
Eboraci, vel ultra Trentam fluvium respectu civitatis Londonen-
sis in supradicta Anglia degunt, Reverendissimum Dominum
Philippum Seraphin Regium Angliae Confessarium, ac Reveren-
dos Dominos D. Georgium Catherick, P. Robertum Hado-
kium, alias Bensonium, Provinciae Eboracen', Ordinis Sancti
Benedicti Exprovincialem, ac P. Guilielmum Andertonum Or-
dinis Sancti Francisci Religiosum, Antea simul & conjunctim
ac quemlibet eorum divisim ac separatim in solidum ad effe-
ctum legitime instituendi Processus super causa, & genere mor-
tis eorum, qui in suis respective districtibus, hac ultima sevi-
ente contra Catholicos ibidem persecutione pro fide Catholica oc-
cubuerunt, dicta auctoritate Apostolica mandantes iis ut personaliter
accedant

accedant loca, que propter hoc fuerint, & erunt accedenda, & evocatis coram se personis probis ac fide dignis, que passionis ac mortis huiusmodi Catholicorum notitiam habuerint, de veritate passionis ac mortis eorundem formaque causis scien- & circumstantiis ad rem facientibus, alijsq; ad rei certitudinem requisitis seu alias opportunis previis solenni juramento diligen- ter interrogent, audiant, & examinent, earumque personarum nomina, cognomina, dicta & depositiones pertinenter in scriptis redigant, & sic redacta & fideliter clausa ad nos dirigant, ut ea postmodum ad sedem Apostolicam transmittamus, quatenus de iis quod iustum fuerit ad Dei gloriam statuatur & decernatur. Ceterum intendimus & declaramus quod si aliquis, vel aliqui dictorum, per nos Deputatorum, per seipsum vel seipsos, hoc munus personaliter prestare non potuerint, vel non potuerint, ille vel illi quem vel quos aliquis vel aliqui dictorum Deputatorum ad dictum effectum subrogare valuerit, vel voluerint, simili omnino potestate & Iurisdictione quam principales & primo Deputati gaudeant vel gaudeant quartus aliquis dictorum Deputatorum vel ab iis subrogatorum, alijs legitimè impeditis in dicto Processu instituendo cum effectu pergat & procedat, & auctoritate nostra ordinaria per sedem Apostolicam nobis attributa ex nunc prout tunc ipsis huiusmodi tribuimus facultatem. In quorum omnium fidem ac robur presentes per Secretarium nostrum expeditas nostris signatura sigilloque communimus. Datum Camerati in Palatio nostro Archiepiscopali, Anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo quadragesimo tertio mensis Junii die decima.

Franciscus Vander Burch,
Archiepiscopus Cameracen.

De Mandato Illustrissimi & Reveren-
dissimi Domini D. Archiepiscopi &
Dacis Cameracen. Patr.

Fonten, Secret.

5. October. 1643.

FFrancis Vander Burch, By the Grace of God, and of the Apostolicall Sea, Archbishop and Duke of Cambrey, Prince of the Sacred Romane Empire, Earl of Cambresis, &c. Agent and Commissary for the things hereafter mentioned, Joyntly, and severally, with some others in that behalf, by Apostolicall Letters especially deputed. To all and singular persons, to whom our present Letters shall come, and whom the matter herein after mentioned, doth or may concerne, joyntly and severally, by what names soever they shall be called, or of what dignity and honour they shall be of, health everlasting in the Lord, to give undoubted credit to these Presents, and to obey our, or more truly the Apostolicall commands. Know ye, we did receive with that reverence which was meet, the Letters of the most Holy Father in Christ, our Lord, the Lord *Urbane*, by the Divine Providence, the Eight Pope of that name, under this Tenure, Pope *Urbane* the VIII. for future remembrance of the matter: Being willing to Condescend unto the pious desires of our beloved Son, the Generall Procuratour of the Congregation of *England*, of the order of Saint *Bennet*, and to favour him with a speciall Grace (and by the Order of these Presents absolving him, and holding him to be absolved, from whatsoever censure of Excommunication, Suspension and Interdict, and all other Ecclesiasticall Censures, and Paines inflicted by Law, or by man: For whatsoever occasion or cause, if in any way, he do lye under any of them, onely for the effecting of these Presents.)

Inclining

Inclining unto the Petition humbly presented unto us in that behalfe, in the name of the same Generall Procurator, with the Councell of our venerable Brethren, the Cardinals of the holy Roman Church, Inquisitours Generals, especially deputed by this holy Apostolicall Sea in all the Christian Common-wealth against Hereticall wickednesse, by the tenour of these presents, and Apostolicall authority we substitute our venerable Brethren the Archbishop of *Cambreys*, the Bishops of *Saint Omer* and *Iper*, and every one of them into the place of ordinary in England only to that effect, that they may by ordinary authority according to Law make out Proceffe, *To enquire after the cause and kinde of death of them that suffer in England for the Catholique Faith*: So that such Proceffe and other Acts lawfully done by them, or any of them, for the clearing of the Truth of such sufferings and deaths, be done by ordinary authority, nor otherwise, nor in any other manner; Commanding that whatsoever in that behalfe shall happen herein to be attempted otherwise by any man, either wittingly or ignorantly, it shall be void and of none effect; Notwithstanding any use that may be made of the Constitution of Pope *Boniface* the eight, our Predecessor, of most happy memory, commonly called *de Unas*, or that of the Generall Conncell, commonly called *de Quibus*, or any other constitutions or Apostolicall Ordinances made to the contrary whatsoever. Given at Rome at Saint *Peters* under the King of the Fisher, the three and twentieth day of February 1643. in the twentieth year of Our Popedom, signed *M. A. Mar. Aldus* 10 lls. hanc

After the presentation and reception of the which Apostolicall Letters above written, 10 lls. and by lls

(as is abovesaid made) we have been earnestly and duly required by the Reverend Masters, Master *George Munster*, President of the English Colledge of *Dowey*, Fryer *John Moniffe*, Prior of the Convent of *Saint Gregory the great*, of the English *Benadictins*, and Friar *Angel* of *Saint Francis*, Commissary of the Province of the Friars Minorites in England, on the behalfe of all the Secular Clergie of England, of the English congregation of the Order of *Saint Benet*, and of the said Province of the Friars Minorites, that we would be willing & vouchsafe to go on in the execution of the same above mentioned Apostolicall Letters, and of the contents of the same, according to the power, manner, and authority, given or sent to us from the said Apostolical See by the same Letters, and to grant to that end as necessary Letters. We therefore *Francis Kanderburgh*, Archbishop and Duke of *Cambrey*, Prince of the sacred Roman Empire, Earle of *Cambresis*, &c. Agent and Commissary substituted by the above-said Apostolical Authority into the place of the Ordinaries in England, taking into consideration that such a request is just and reasonable, and willing (with reverence as we ought to do) to put in execution the abovesaid Apostolical command directed & committed to us in that behalf. Therefore by the Apostolicall authority committed to us, & by the authority which we exercise in that behalfe; by the Tenure of these presents, we ordaine and depute for them that live at London, or on this side Trent in England; the Reverend Mrs. *M. George Gage*, Apostollicall Prothonotary, Father *Thomas Dade*, Provinciaall of the order of *Saint Dominick*, in England aforesaid; Father *Benoist Cox*, Priest of the English Congregation of the Order of *S. Benet*, Father *Francis Besh*, Limitor

Collector of the Province of the Friars Minorites in England aforesaid; and for those that live at York, or beyond the River of Trent in England aforesaid, the Reverend Mr. *Phillips* Confessor to the most gracious Queene of England, and the Reverend Masters, Master *George Cathericke*, Father *Robert Hadock*, alias, *Benson*, late Provinciall of the Province of Yorke, of the order of S. *Bennet*, and Father *William Anderton* of the order of S. *Francis*; all & every one of them, joyntly, severally, and wholly to this purpose; that they according to law make presse to inquire of the cause and kinde of death of them, who in their respective Limits, during this last fierce persecution there against the Catholickes, have dyed for the Catholick Faith: Commanding them by the said Apostolicall Authority, that they do personally repaire to such places, as for this purpose are or shall be to be repaired unto: and that they call before them, such persons of honesty and credit, as have knowledge of the sufferings and deaths of such Catholicks; and that they diligently inquire, heare and examine, upon solemne oath, the truth and manner of their sufferings and deaths, and the causes of such their knowledge and such circumstances pertaining to the same and other things requisite for the discovery of the truth of the matter: and that they conveniently put in writing, the names surnames, sayings, and depositions of the said persons, and direct them to us, being so disposed, & faithfully closed up; *That we may afterwards transmit them to the Apostolicall See; to the end that the said See may ordaine and determine of them, that which shall bee fit to the glory of God.* Moreover, we intend and declare, that if any one, or some of them deputed by us by himselfe, or by themselves, cannot personally,

personally performe that office, he or they, whom, one or some of the said deputed persons shall or will substitute to that effect; he or they so substituted, shall enjoy the very like power & jurisdiction, as they which were principally and first deputed, doe enjoy: To that end, that any one of the said deputies or their substitutes, the rest having lawfull excuse of absence, may proceed and go on with effect in the execution of these presents, and by our ordinary authority given unto us by the Apostolicall See from this time forth wee grant unto them such power; for testimony and credit whereof we have authorized with our hand and seale these presents: Dispatched by our Secretary.

Given at *Cambrey* in our Archiepiscopall Palace in the yeare of our Lord 1643.


Tenth of June

FRANCIS VANDER BURGH,
Archbishop of *Cambrey*,

By the command of the most Illustrious and Reverend Lord, the Lord Archbishop and Duke of *Cambrey* aforesaid.

B 2 *Foulin* Secretary.

This

This Figure of a Crosse  was on the
top of the Letter.

Very much respected Sir,

SEEing that I was to write unto you about the busi-
nesse contained in the inclosed Commission; I was
also commanded by my Master (who is altogether
unknown unto you) to let you understand, that the Bear-
er (who is the Foreman of his shop) is sent to the party
with Letters from Mr. Iozelin (the which he is to im-
part unto you) and with Letters from himselfe, to the
Parents of some young men, who are Prentises here; ex-
pecting to heare their resolutions before they can be-
come Free-men. I hope that you will find him to be a
fit man for both imployments (if you would be pleased
to assist him with the best advice whiles he is a stranger
amongst you) peradventure you will startle at the sight
of the inclosed Commission, considering how the times
go now in those parts, and to how little purpose it is to
medle in affairs of that nature. But if you please to know
the true reasons and motives why I sent it now, I doubt
not but that you will rest satisfied. The first is, because I
had now an extraordinary good opportunity to send it
safely by a known friend, who would have a special care
to see it conveyed unto you, with those small directi-
ons it hath; which none could make any use of, (in case
it should fall into their hands) but only the Bearer: and
~~if~~ I should not have sent it now by him, the directions
must have beene such as might have brought you into
some question, if my Letters had been intercepted.

The second and principall reason is, because the Pope
is

is old and sickly, and so is the Archbishop of Cambrey;
and if either of them dye before the matter be begun by
one or other, the grace would be of no force: and if any
of the three named in it do but call any one Catholike
man and take such information as hee can give of the
martyrdome of Father *Ambrose*, and record them be-
fore witnesse, the grace will be of such force that wee
may make use of it, any time these thirty or forty years
following, when the said parties are dead. Therefore I
beseech you excuse me for having sent it unto you: and
for Gods sake commend it presently to some of the par-
ties named in it, or to be named by them, to see the mat-
ter begun, as I have said, and then to be kept in great se-
crecy till we see better times.

Thus in haste I bid you fare-well.

August 17. 1643.

Your true Friend

B. B.

This Letter was intercepted with the former Com-
mission, with divers other Letters to Papists in England.

B 3

A

SECRET

A C A T A L O G V E

O F

The Vicars Generall and Arch-Deacons in
ENGLAND, under the Bishop
of CALCEDON.

*Vicars Generall constituted, by the most Reverend
RICHARD Lord Bishop of CALCE-
DON, By the Letters dated the first
of JUNE, 1625.*

Two months
after his Ma-
jesty came to
the Crowne.

M After *John Colleton* Episcopall Vicar in the eleven Provinces under-written, Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, Cambridge, and the Isle of Ely, Bedford, Buckingham, Middlesex, and Hartford, The City of London, and the Suburbs, and the City of Westminster.

To Master *John Colleson*, being disabled through old age, is added, as a Coadjutor, Master *Gregory Fisher*, alias *Muscor*, Arch-Deacon of Surrey and Middlesex, by the letters bearing date the tenth of February, 1626. by the most Reverend *Richard Lord Bishop of Calcedon*.

2. *Edward Bennet*, Episcopall Vicar in the sixteen Provinces under written, viz. Wales both South and North parts, the Isle of Anglesey, Hereford, Shropshire, and Chester.

3. Master

3. Master *John Bostile*, Doctor of Divinity, Episcopall Vicar in the five Provinces under-written, Oxford, Warwick, Northampton, Stafford, & Worcester.

4. Master *Broughton*, Episcopall Vicar in the seven Provinces under-written, Huntington, Rutland, Lincoln, Leicester, Nottingham, Darby, and York.

5. Master *John Jackson*, Episcopall Vicar in the six Provinces under-written. Dorchester, Wiltshire, Gloucester, Somerset-shire, Devonshire and Cornwall.

6. Mr. *Cuthbert Trollop*, Episcopall Vicar in the five Provinces under-written. Lancaster, Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, and the Bishopricke of Durham.

7. Master *Benjamin Norton* Episcopall Vicar in the five Provinces under-written. Kent, Surrey, Suffex, Hampshire and Barkshire.

Arch-Deacons and their Provinces.

1. Master *John Colleton* Arch Deacon in the Countrey of Kent.

2. Master *Arthur Pitt* Arch-Deacon of the Cities of London, Westminster, and the Suburbs.

3. Master *John Bostile*, Doctor of Divinity, Arch-Deacon in the Counties of Warwick and Leicester.

4. Mr. *Edward Bennet* Arch-Deacon in the Counties of Buckingham and Bedford.

5. Mr. *Thomas Wright* Doctor of Divinity, Arch-Deacon in the Counties of Norfolk, Cambridge, and the Isle of Ely.

To

To Doctor *Thomas Wright*, now resident in the parts beyond Sea, is constituted as a coadjutor, Master *Elishe Abrant*, by the Letter of the most Reverend Lord, *Richard* Bishop of *Calcedon*, dated the 11. of Febr. 1626.

6. Master *Richard Broughton* Arch-Deacon in the countties of *Huntington, Rutland, Lincoln*.

7. Master *John Jackson* Arch-Deacon in the countties of *Wiltshire and Hampshire*.

8. Master *Cuthbert Trollop* Arch-Deacon in the countties of *Northumberland and Bishoprick of Durham*.

9. Master *Roger Strickland* Arch-Deacon in the county of *York*.

10. Master *John Mitchell* Arch-Deacon in the county of *Lancaster*.

To Master *John Mitchel*, weak through old age, is constituted as a coadjutor, Master *John Redman*, by the Letters of the most Reverend *Richard* Lord Bishop of *Calcedon*, dated the tenth of February, 1626.

11. *Ioseph Heynes* Arch-Deacon in the county of *Essex and Suffolk*. To which *Heynes*, Master *John Southcot* Doctor of *Divinity* is coadjutor.

12. *Richard Button* Arch-Deacon in the countties of *Stafford and Chester*.

13. *Humphrey Hammer* Arch-Deacon in the countties of *South-Wales and Hereford*. To whom succeeded *Mr. Guin*.

14. *Math.*

(19)

14. *Matthew Britton* Doctor of Divinitie Archdeacon in the Counties of *Westmerland* and *Cumberland*.

15. Master *George Fisher* Archdeacon in the Counties of *Middlesex* and *Surrey*.

16. Master *Humphrey Hughes* Archdeacon in the County of *North-Wales*.

17. Master *Thomas Moore* Archdeacon in the Counties of *Harsford* and *Northampton*.

18. Master *Thomas Morton* Archdeacon in the Counties of *Devonshire*, *Cornwall*, and *Gloucester*.

19. Master *William Shilley* Archdeacon in the County of *Sussex*.

To him succeeded M. Lane.

20. Master *Anthony Teuchnor* Archdeacon in the Counties of (*Oxford* and *Barkeshire*).

21. Master *John Merricke* Archdeacon in the Counties of (*Shropshire* and *Worcester*).

To him succeeded M. Hyde.

22. Master *Thomas Manger* Archdeacon in the Counties of (*Sommeset* and *Dorset-shire*).

23. Master *Thomas Worthington* Archdeacon in the Counties of (*Nottingham* and *Darbie*).

The new division of the Provinces, of the Vicaries and
of the Archdeacons, with the number of the Arch-
deaconries, contained in every one of the
Vicarsships.

1. The first Vicarship contains seven Counties or
Provinces, viz. Cornwall, Devonshire, Somersetsbire, Wils-
shire, Gloucestershire, Hampshire, and it hath under it, three
Archdeaconries.

§ 1. Cornwall	§ 2. Somersetsbire	§ 3. Wilsbire
§ Devonshire	§ Dorsetshire	§ Gloucestershire
		§ Hampshire

2. The second Vicariate contains seven Counties,
viz. Middlesex with the City of London and City of
Westminster, Kent, Sussex, Surrey, Barkeshire, Essex, and
Hartfordshire, and it hath foure Archdeaconries,

§ 1. London	§ 2. Surrey	§ 3. Kent	§ 4. Essex and
§ Middlesex	§ Barkeshire	§ Sussex	§ Hartford

3. The third Vicariate contains five Counties,
viz. Bedfordshire, Huntingtonshire, Cambridgeshire
with the Isle of Ely and with the part of the Province of
Lincolnshire which is called Holland and Norfolke and
out of that part which is called Marshland and Suffolke;
And it hath three Archdeaconries.

§ 1. Bedford	§ 2. Suffolke	§ 3. Cambridge with the Isle of
§ Huntington	§ Norfolke	§ Ely, Holland, & Marshland.

4. The fourth Vicariate contains eight Counties,
viz.

viz. Oxford, Buckingham, Northampton, Leiceſter, Stafford, Warwicke, Worceſter and Cheſter, and hath foure Archdeaconries.

{	1. Oxford	{	3. Worceſter.
	Buckingham		Warwicke.
	2. Northampton		4. Stafford
	Leiceſter.		Cheſter.

5. The fifth Vicariate containes fiveteen Counties, *viz.* North-Wales, South-Wales with the Iſle of Angleſey, Harford, and Shropſhire, and it hath three Archdeaconries.

1. North-Wales with the Iſle of Angleſey, Mounſgomerie, Merioneth, Denbigh, Flint, Carnarvan.

2. Monmouth, Glamorgan, Radnor, Cardigan, Carmarthen, and Pembroke.

3. Hereford and Shropſhire.

6. The ſixth Vicariate containes five Counties, *viz.*

1. Yorkſhire.	2. {	Darbiſhire	3. {	Lincolne
		Nottingham		Rutland

7. The ſeaventh Vicariate containes five Counties, Lancaſhire, Weſtmerland, Cumberland, Northumberland, and the Biſhopricke of Durham, and it hath three Archdeaconries.

1. Lancaſhire.	2. {	Weſtmerland	3. {	Northumberland & the
		Cumberland		Biſhoprick of Durham

According to the preſent diſiſion there are ſeaven Vicariſhips and three and twenty Archdeaconries, *viz.* Two more then there were heretofore ordained. That if it

doth not seeme good to multiply the number of the Archdeacons, the present division may be so ordained that *Cheshire* and *Staffordshire* shall be taken from the fourth Vicarship, and the Archdeanerie of *Worcester*, and *Warwickeshire*, shall be added thereunto, and *Cheshire* shall be ioyned to the Archdeanerie of *North-Wales* or *Lancashire*, and so shall belong to the fifth or seaventh Vicarship.

A Committee of Parliament sitting at *Rochester*, intercepted the foresaid Catalogue and divers other letters and papers herewith printed, as they were carrying to the Bishop of *Chalcedon*, for the nominating such persons to fill up vacant places in *England* as his Lordship shall thinke fit.

SIR

S I R,

I Send you all the inclosed open, that ere you deliver them to my Lord, you may if you please take Copies of them, or at least be able to suggest unto his Lordship the ordering of his Secretary to copy out, and keepe safe such Records as we are in danger here to lose, and cannot misse without great prejudice to our Clergy.

You have herein what light and assistance we can give you towards filling up the Chapter, in case you persist in that resolution in these confused times, which perhaps considering my Lords age were not amisse to dispatch, if not before, at least as soone after the election of a Coadjutor as may be, lest his Lordship die before it be done, for we were better have it done lesse compleatly before his Lordships death then not at all; and this cogitation hath accurred since I writ the former Papers, wherein was some doubt made about the point, especially in the long Letter I had written to you before this setting downe the present state of your Chapter, and certifying who are living thereof, who Dead, wherein are some things necessary perhaps to shew my Lord what ere the whole Letter it selfe be, which I referre unto your discretion, because I had no notice from his Lordship of filling up all the vacant places in the Chapter, only of adding some more Canons thereunto.

As I had written thus farre, I received yours of this weeke, and by good fortune Master *Herbert* was actually with Master *Webster* at the same time; so after he had read your Letter to him, and heard how earnestly Mr. *Webster* moved not to resist his Brethrens Election, in case your selfe may not comply with the place, hee at last consented to submit to what his Brethren should finally conclude upon, desiring first, that they advise againe about your selfe, if there be any probabilitie with you to comply with the Place, if not, you see by his consent our businesse is at an end, for he hath (in case you faile) all the Votes there, and here of those that are to Vote herein; as also he hath Master *Bensons* of *Doway*, and doubtlesse will have most, if not all, of our Brethren in the Countries, who are not yet consulted about this affaire, but shall be speedily.

The said News of Mr. *Montague* being taken at *Rochester*, and Mr. *Montague*

preparati-

preparation for him in the Tower doth much afflict his friends, and will be as unwelcome to you, as to any man living. This night the *Comte de Harecourt* is expected in Towne; I beseech you excuse me at this time to Master *Clifton*, you see I have been overcharged with the inclosed, and pray tell my Lord I had not time to write faire those Lights I send him for the Chapter besides they are not so perfect as were requisite if we had more time, but if his Lordship will give longer time, he shall have it more exact. The ninth Canon now I perceive was Master *Herbert*; excuse, if what I writ before in that be obscure or lesse exact, for I have no time to rectifie it, you may easily mend all Errours therein by what is written otherwise about this businesse of the Chapter.

S I R,

According to your desire, and my promise, I now send you the state of our present Chapter, together with such Patents as will be necessary for the filling up thereof, with a particular of how many thereof are dead, and with such a note (as upon so short a warning could be gotten) of names to fill it up againe, as have been by those of the Chapter in *London* reflected on, for such was your desire,

The Copies of the Patents are such as Master *Lovell* left me, and I shall desire that you will cause them to be kept there in safetie, lest those I have here should in these troublesome times miscarry; I could wish you had also there other Copies of things most necessary, which I find here handsomely recorded in Bookes by Master *Lovell*, God rest his soule; but truly I am so ill, I cannot my selfe transcribe them, and to trust them out of my hands in these times to Scribes, I dare not; and spare the Booke I cannot, so I must hope God will protect them and us his servants, whom they concerne,

You will perceive by the Copie of the Catalogues of Vicars and Archdeacons which Master *Lovell* left, as I now send them to you transcribed, that there have bin two divisions of the Counties, in the first there appeare 95. in the last but 53. Counties or Shires distributed

distributed unto the care of 7. Vicars Generall, and of 23. Archdeacons, out of which number of Archdeacons you must deduct but 7. forasmuch as the 7. Vicars Generall not being (as Vicars) of the Chapter were made each of them Archdeacons purposely to render them Chapter men also, so that how ere the number of Archdeacons be 23. yet deducting 7. out of that number, as appropriate to the 7. Vicars, you will find remaining only 16. Archdeacons, I meane such as are purely Archdeacons, and not Vicars to boote; And yet by the Note of Master *Lovells* at the end of the new Division, he thinkes there was an intention to have only 22. Archdeacons in all, or to speake perhaps more properly to the Bishops intention, but 22. Chapter-men. Yet I find that either you must increase the former districts of some Archdeacons, or else you will not exhaust the Counties in the distribution thereof, for you shall not find the Counties of *Nottingham* nor *Darby* appropriated to any Archdeacon, unlesse you resolve the number of 23. shall stand good. And perhaps that number was reduced to 22. only in the last Division upon reflection that the seventh Vicar viz. Master *Norton* was not made Archdeacon, that I can find upon any Record, and I send you all I have of this nature, so that my Lord and you of the Chapter there, must please to resolve whether there shall be any Vicar Generall without the Title of Archdeacon, and so let the first number of 23. Archdeacons stand good, or whether all the seven Vicars shall be Archdeacons, and then the last Division of Archdeacons into 22. to remaine. It seemes here most consonant to reason, to make each Vicar Generall an Archdeacon, but what you there resolve will be here allowed of, but you shall doe well to appropriate such Counties to each Vicar and Archdeacon, as may be most convenient for them to repaire unto, which will be a hard matter to determine in these unsetled times.

And hence you will perceive that by the Addition of Canons to the Chapter, which you know were added but lately, that without filling up the places of the old Chapter-men deceased, you will have as great a number almost of Chapter men now living to choose a Coadjutor to the Deane (which is the present affaire in agitation) as would have been if all the dead persons vacant places were filled up before the Election of this Coadjutor, so that if
the

the desire of filling the Chapter proceed out of a feare that there will want a competent number of Chapter-men to make this Election, considering the late Addition of Canons to the Chapter with power of voting in all affaires of the Clergy, there will be no want of almost as full a number as ever were of the Chapter since it was first erected.

For you see there never were above two or three and twenty at most of the Chapter, and albeit most of them that were Vicars and Archdeacons be dead; neverthelesse those that are living together with the Canons lately added thereunto, amount to the number of twentie, as I wrote you word last weeke; onely I forgot then to tell you, that one of the six whom I reckoned upon to be in *Paris*, viz. Master *Laborne*, is neither of the Chapter in vertue of Vicar, Archdeacon, or Canon, that I can find upon any Record, but this I impute to an Accident of his being out of the way at *Tame* when the Canons were made, and so I reckon upon him as if he were a Chapter-man, the rather because he was, and is still one of his Lordships Consult, which may perhaps, *ipso facto*, give him that quality, in regard the whole Chapter hath the nature of his Lordships Counsell.

The whole Chapter in the nature of a Counsell to Doctor Rich. Smith titular Bishop of Chalcedon and Ordinarie of England and Scotland by Commission from the Pope.

But now to come unto the particulars, who are dead of the Chapter, and who now living thereof, that so you may see cleerely in the particulars what I tell you of our Chapter in generall, you may please to understand, that of the Vicars Generall who were at most in number but seven, there are five dead, viz. Master *Colleton*, Mr. *Benner*, Mr. *Boswill*, Mr. *Broughton*, Mr. *Norton*, so that you must thinke of Constituting five Vicars, for however Master *Mascot* was made coadjutor to Master *Colleton*, yet he is now in a charge by the Popes command incompatible with that office of Vicar Generall in Master *Broughtons* place, whose residence he possesseth, yet I doe not conceive that hee was ever made Vicar Generall by Patent.

Now for the Vicars actually living, you will easily see they are but two, viz. Master *Jackson*, and Master *Trollop*, who had need of a Coadjutor, being himself grown unable to travell as you all know,

As for the Archdeacons, there are dead five in the five Vicars, and of such as were purely Archdeacons and no more, there are dead

dead
living
Brab
Love
tende
son, M
for M
I d
cant
ply t
caan
whic
So
deac
Mr.
N
two
rent
and
livi
con
fir
rin
Mr
con
yo
fle
sh
w
an
vi
pr
w
a
v
J

dead besides Master *Muscat* (whose place is vacant though he bee living) ten, *viz.* Master *Pitts*, Doctor *Wright* and his successor *Brabant*, Master *Strickland*, Master *Heines* and his successor Doctor *Lovell*, Master *Hammer* and his successor Mr. *Guin*, as also the intended successor to him, Master *Robert Hughes* lately, Doctor *Britton*, Master *More*, Master *Martine*, Mr. *Tushenor* and his successor Mr. *Aston*, and Mr. *Worthington*.

I doe not accompt Mr. *Shellyes*, nor Mr. *Merricks* places vacant, by reason Mr. *Lane* and Mr. *Hide* (surviving both) doe supply them, but whether by Patents created Archdeacons or not I cannot say, or whether by Deputation only they execute the same, which in effect I account is all one.

So that here are undoubtedly to be *de novo*, created ten Archdeacons to fill up the places vacant by death, and more to supply Mr. *Muscots* place yet living as abovesaid.

Now for the living Archdeacons they are in number two, in the two Vicars above, and foure that are purely Archdeacons by Patents undoubted, *viz.* Master *Redman*, Master *Burton*, Mr. *Hughes*, and Master *Manger*, whereunto if you adde the suppliants (at least) living, Master *Hide* and Master *Lane*, then are there six Archdeacons living.

As for Canons there were Created (as I remember) nine at the first, and they are all living still, *viz.* Master *Blacke*, Master *Harrington*, Master *Holden*, Mr. *Fitton*, Master *Clifford*, Master *Morgan*, Master *Curtis*, Master *Gage*, and Mr. *Herbert*; for I have now no convenience to come at such Records as doe shew this, perhaps your memory will tell you this better then mine, or else then Master *Hide* was made Canon, and not Master *Hide* of which you shall know the certaintie ere long; but however thus you see what with two Vicars living, six Archdeacons, and nine Canons, and the Deane, there are eighteen persons of the Chapter now living; or take the Deane and at least five Archdeacons, and nine pure Canons, supposing Master *Hide* to be no Archdeacon, they will in all amount to the number of seventeen persons, whereunto adding the three Suppliants for Archdeacons, who have as yet never had Patents *viz.* Master *Barlo* in Warwickshire, and Master *Stevens* in Hertford, and Master *Thomas Greene* in Suffolke, by the

old Division Norff. by new ; you see we may accompt upon just nineteene or twenty Chapter-men now actually living, whereas at first Erection of the Chapter there were never more (as you see) then twenty two or twenty three at most : And thus you have the exact account of the Chapter as now it stands, wherewith if you rest not satisfied, but desire either to make more Canons (as my Lord seemes to doe) or to fill up the number of those that are dead, Wee can suggest unto you for the present only these that follow for that purpose, because we cannot have an exact accompt from all the Shires what men are now residing therein, much lesse can we make any probable conjecture how to fix any one man in any one County of England, as times now stand, to officiate therein, and so we should not at this time have thought of filling up the vacant places, yet because you there have that cogitation, and desire to know whom we here in towne thinke fitting for that purpose, wee have reflected on these under-written.

For Vicars Generall.

Master *Blaclo*, Mr. *Holden*, Mr. *Harrington*, Mr. *Fitton*, Mr. *Herbert*, Mr. *Hide*, Mr. *Dunry*, Mr. *Clifford*, Mr. *Laborne*, Mr. *Barquer*.

For Archdeacons.

Master *John Berrington*, Mr. *Stevens*, Mr. *Barlo*, Mr. *Edward Hughes*, Mr. *Green*, Mr. *Coffin*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Laurence*, Mr. *Brunarton*, Doctor *Blondston*, Mr. *Faulconer*, Mr. *Ireland*, Mr. *Jennings*, Mr. *Curtis*, Mr. *Cattericke*, Mr. *Clampis*, Mr. *Woodward*, Matter *Cheake*.

For Canons.

Master *Carleton*, Mr. *Everard*, Mr. *More*, Mr. *Knightley*, Master *Warham*, Mr. *Polewheele*, Mr. *Carre*, Mr. *Todhill*, Mr. *Bradshawe*, *Lassels*, Mr. *Warnford*, Mr. *Hall*, Mr. *Wor. hington*, Mr. *Marten*, Mr. *Luslo*, Mr. *Turberville*, Mr. *Ellice*, Mr. *Weekes*, Mr. *Harrison*, Mr. *Page*, Mr. *Skinner*, Mr. *Sale*, Mr. *Totty*, Mr. *Tusball*.

Above all things you must recommend secrecie if you resolve upon Master *Herbert*, that his Lady come not to the notice of his being chosen into any Office that will require resort to him, or his going abroad.

Master

Master *Carre* however not in *England*, is a man so considerable, that above all others not already of the Chapter, it were fit he were made one thereof, and however I put him amongst Canons only, yet if his continuall absence admit of higher place, surely his merits will claime it.

CONSIDERATIONS.

Considerations about filling up the Chapter.

The maine to appoint such Officers in such Divisions, as probably shall reside therein, or at least conveniently may once a yeare repaire thereto to comply with their Officers.

Then persisting in the last Division, which you will find taken out of Master *Records*.

1.

The first Vicar is Master *Hammon* in *Cornwall*.

Note that he is also Archdeacon of the Shires, *Hunt.* and *Wiltshire*; now to keep the forme of this last Division, you must either adde *Gloucester* shire to his Archdeaconate, or else incurre a greater confusion in altering the whole frame of this Division.

And here I may not omit to let you know, that master *Ham.* hath often desired to resigne up his Archdeaconate in the two Shires above said, for what cause I know not; but admit hee may

be intreated to keepe them, and to accept of *Gloucester* shire thereunto;

Yet you must cast for two Archdeacons more, viz. of *Somerset*, *Dorset*. *Cornwall* and *Devon*.

For however master *Manger* is living Archdeacon of *Somerset* and *Dorset* shire, yet

now a bedrid man in *Wales*, hee had need of a Coadjutor at least. The men living in, or at least acquainted, & frequenting those parts are,

Master *Victor*, Mr. *Martine*, Mr. *Woodward*, the two Brothers *Warbams*, Mr. *White* Mr. *Hams*, Mr. *Browne*, Mr. *Newman*.

2.

The said Vicar according to this last Division, of *London*, *Essex*; will be the man of most consideration in this affaire, as being (being neere to the Dean) hee through whose hands the greatest part of the Clergies affaires will run, both for receiving the Priests new commers, and

and dealing *With Persons of*
greatest rank about the Towne.

This was *Mr. Labetans* charge,
and since *Mr. Muscots*, and is
now (by his absence, and being
in a charge incompatible there-
with) vacant.

If you thinke of fixing in this
place any of the Chapter-men
now about the Towne, you will
finde few to afford you choyce,
for *Mr. Herbert* is already sup-
pliant to the sixth Vicariate, and
happily may bee changed into
the fifth, as being the onely *Brit-
ton* that we can thinke of except
Master *Humphrey Hughes*, to be
Vicar Generall of *Wales* *Etc*'t,
Mr. Hamnan you see is already
fixed, *Mr. Webster* is Deane, here
onely remaine of Chapter-men
Mr. Curtes, and *Mr. Hoard*, now
about the Towne, so that you
must in this point goe I believe
by ghesse who is likely of all
those learned and grave Chap-
termen now at *Paris* or *Downy*
to fixe in Towne when times
come favourable, and those men
you know are Master *Blacklo*,
Mr. Harrington, *Mr. Barquer*,
Mr. Holden, *Mr. Filton*, *Mr. Hide*,
Mr. Clifford, *Mr. Laborne*, Master
Drury.

Now adm't you fixe upon one
of these abroad, for the Vicar
Generall about *London*;

You are then to finde him
three Archdeacons more, for by
this last division there are foure
Archdeacons belonging to this
Vicariate, so that making the Vi-
car one of these foure Archdea-
cons, as is supposed you will,
there remaine three Archdeacons
to be chosen under him.

With whom they shall be most
serviceable for the comon good,
as being most upon the eye of
the world, and stay of our com-
mon affaires, you must resolve.

The Priests about the towne
are now so few, that they scarce
make a number, especially those
that are Chapter-men, and not
already deputed otherwaies, *viz.*
Master *Curles*, *Mr. Howard*.

The Priests abroad you know.
The Priests (not Chaptermen)
in towne to bee thought on for
this charge, are few or none, one-
ly *Mr. Worthington*, though hee
was one moved to bee made of
the Chapter, and it was refused,
because hee was as servant to
Downy, being Procurator, and so
not to governe.

Note, that of the three Arch-
deacons, Master *Lane* must bee
one, for he hath a long time sup-
plied *Mr. Theiss*'s place as Arch-
deacon of *Sussex*, and so to keep
Order of this second Division,
must have added unto his di-
strict

strict *Kent* also; so his Patent must run Archdeacon of *Suffax* and *Kent*.

2.

The third Vicar of *Bedford*, *Huntington* Elect, is in vertue already, and in repute, *M. Herbers*, and consequently Archdeacon of two Counties therunto belonging.

So then you must provide for him two Archdeacons more out of these Priests following (you will take such as live in those parts) they are Master *Thomas Greene*, *Mr. Weekes*, *Mr. Everard*, *Mr. Carleton*, *Mr. Henry Blacklo*.

In Norfolk and Suffolke.

In Cambridge elect, Elie, Hah, Marchland, or thereabouts, none at all.

4.

The fourth Vicar of *Oxford* *Buckingham* Elect, which was Doctor *Bosvile*, and now must be supplied by whom you think good, either of those named in an other paper for Vicars, or of some of these following Priests living in that Division, and hath under him foure Archdeacons, but himselfe being to be one of the foure, you must cast for three more; and if you take the Priests living in those Counties, they are these that follow.

Master *Buston* Archdeacon al-

ready of *Stafford* and *Cheshire*, but so old, that he had need of a Coadjutor, with power to succeed him.

Master *Barlo*, *Mr. Bruerton*, *Mr. Venables*, *Mr. Lawrence*, Master *Suslo*, *Mr. Turbervill*, Master *Jennings*, designed one for a Reader, a very able man, but young; Master *Humphrey Hasle*, *Mr. William Ellis*.

These are in *Worcester* *Warwick*, *Stafford*, *Cheshire*: in *Northton* & *Leicester* shire are *Mr. Faulconer*, *Mr. Cheeke*, *Mr. Edward Hughes*.

Oxford and *Bucks* are the Counties perhaps most fit for these Vicars district as hee is Archdeacon.

5.

The fift Vicar, who is he of *Wells* Elect, hath under him three onely Archdeacons, whereof himselfe standing for one, you are to thinke onely of two Archdeacons more for that Division.

For the Vicar himselfe there occurs none fitter then either *Mr. Herbert*, (if he be not deputed Vicar in *Huntington* Elect) or *Mr. Humphrey Hughes* now Archdeacon of *North-Wales*.

For two Archdeacons under him, besides, if you choose them out of Priests in those parts, they are these following.

Master *Stevens* living in *Hertford*.

ford, Mr. *Vaughan*, Mr. *Stephen Puc*, Mr. *Perman*, Mr. *Williams*, Mr. *John Barrington*, Master *John Powell*, Mr. *Perkins*, Mr. *Thomas Street*, Mr. *John Holland Remble*, Master *Barnes Lay*, Mr. *William Puc*, Mr. *Francis Greene*, chiefe man, Master *Ellies*, Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Prises*, two of them.

Master *Stevens* and Mr. *Barrington* held the two fittest.

6.

The sixth Vicar, who is of *Yorke*, *Darby*, *Nottingham*, *Lincolne*, and *Rutland*, and whose place is vacant, hath under him only two Archdeacons, whereof himselfe being one, you are to thinke of one more onely for that Division.

The men fit to be thought on for this Vicariate, if you take the Priests living in those parts are, Master *Falconer*, Mr. *Coffine*.

The Archdeacon may bee one of those names in the foure Vicars district, Mr. *French*, Mr. *Arnold*, Mr. *Fathering*, Mr. *Edward Hughes*, Mr. *Jackson*, Mr. *Worshington*.

7.

The seventh Vicar who is heer

of *Lancashire*, *Northumberland*, &c. Master *Trollop* still living, but so old, as he had need of a Coadjutor with power to succeed him, which whether it may not be Mr. *Holden* considering who is of those parts, or Master *Lab*, who is likewise of the same you may there advise.

This Vicar hath under him three Archdeacons, himselfe being one; you are to appoint one more onely, Mr. *Redman* being Archdeacon in *Lancashire* already.

The Priests in the Countrey most considerable, for Vicars or Archdeacons, are these that follow.

In *Northumberland* and the *York-shire* district.

Mr. *Catricke*, Mr. *Walker*, Doctor *Blunderston*, Master *Wivell*, Mr. *Neatby*, Mr. *John Lassells*, Master *H. Greene*, Mr. *William Constable*, Mr. *Hodgeson*, Master *Strickland*; one his name Prebend of *Yorke* Minster.

In *Lancashire*, there is already Archdeacons, Master *Redman*; too besides him are, Master *Sands* principally, Mr. *Totty*, Mr. *Sale*, Mr. *Thomas Worshington*, Master *Tunstall*.

Right

Right Reverend my very good Lord,

I send you now according to my promise last week such Copies of Patents as you desired of Canons; and such other of Vicars and Archdeacons, and Rurall Deanes as you may have need of for compleating the Chapter with such light into that affaie as in these darke and confused times I could procure.

I must not omit to certifie your Lordship, that I have inserted Mr. *Peter Warnefords* name amongst those who are suggested here to be made Canons, and I should humbly desire he may be made such for one maine reason above others, that I have a probable hope hereby to secure the Chapter of the holy Thorne after his decease: and that is a Jewell which I am sure your Lordship values at a high rate, as also doe all others that know thereof. A precious Relique.

If the light I have given in the choice of such men as may compleat the Chapter be sufficient to satisfy your Lordship of the merits of the men suggested: Perhaps it may not be a misse to thinke of even in these uncertaine times, if for no other reason then to prevent mortality, and that the Chapter might have the fuller power in its compleatnesse in case your Lordship should dy; as we that are many yeares younger cannot say but wee may dye very suddenly, and truly but for this only reason perhaps it were better deferre the filling up the Chapter till wee better times expected; yet since I writ those inclosed Papers I have reflected that perhaps it may not bee amisse to compleat the Chapter with all speed that may be, for however we cannot suggest unto your Lordship all our men in every County, yet I am confident we have named those that are fittest for such places in each County, and such as are personally best known I beleive to your Lordship for the most part of them.

As I wrote last weeke that Mr. *Fittons* repaire to *England* would not be necessary though he be chosen Coadjutor to Mr. *Webster*, *cum jure missionis*, so I write againe now upon better grounds, for God be thanked Mr. *Webster* mends in his health: but admit he should fall back and dy; yet even in that case perhaps Mr. *Fiton* would most probably get our Chapter confirmed in his perion of Deane, and this not onely through his being knowne

knowne and liked well of in Rome, but farther through his particular relation with Lord *who perhaps would conduce much towards confirming our Chapter, and Mr. Fittons person and the Confirmation of our Chap: being the maine thing we ayme at, moves many to thinke, that we were better chooſe Mr. Fitton Coadjutor then a ſtronger man; becauſe if in his perſon we get the Chapter confirmed, we can eaſily chooſe a Coadjutor to him in caſe he ſhould not grow ſtrong; And ſo by this means we effect our greateſt affaire and deſire. The reſt is that I am, my Lord,*

Your moſt humble ſervant,
F:H:

Mr. Herbert upon ſight of theſe laſt Letters from being moved by Mr. Webſter to accept of the place makes anſwer, that if Mr. Fitton cannot ſupply the place, rather then give offence unto his Brethren, he is content to conſorme to the Votes of his Brethren.

A Letter from the Earl of *Warwick*,
and some Members of the house of
COMMONS:

To the Honorable, William Lenthall Esquire,
Speaker of the said House.

S I R,

WE have thought fit to acquaint you with some Informations that we have lately received, concerning the affairs of *Ireland*, such as we suppose you will think fit to be imparted to the House. The Inhabitants of the *Lash* of Saint *Augustine* in the county of *Kent*, out of their charitable commiseration of the miseries of the Protestants in *Ireland*, (being inabled thereunto by an Ordinance of Parliament) did in a very large manner contribute and gather Five hundred quartets of Wheat, and other Grain; and accordingly sent it over to *Cork*, imbarqued in a Vessell called the *Prosperous* of *Sandwich*, whereof one *Thomas Bassett* was Master; who accordingly carried the same unto *Cork*, and delivered it unto the hands of the Lord *Inchequine*, according to an Order of the Committee for Irish affairs: Now the said Vessell being returned, the Master thereof makes this report, which we with all care and diligence have sent up.

1. First, That the Lord *Inchequine* was so far from distributing the said Grain, according to the intention of the Parliament, and the Doners, (who did intend it as a free Gift, for the relief of the poor Protestants in *Ireland*) that he did seize it, and sell it at a very dear rate, to any that would buy it, detaining it from those to whom it was given.

E

2. That

2. That he did not onely deprive them of the intended Charity, but also opprest them, with Billetting of two Regiments of Souldiers, that are since sent over, (whercof the said Mr. *Basset* was an eye-witnesse) under the command of Sir *Charles Vavasour*, and Sir *John Pawlet*, to the Port of *Bristol*, to serve here against the Parliament.

3. That the Lord *Inchequine* did presse the said Master, *Thomas Basset*, to carry over more Souldiers to the Port of *Bristol*, which *Basset* did colourably undertake, and attended severall dayes to receive the Souldiers aboard of him, till such time as he met with a convenient opportunity to make his escape, which he desired, and now at last obtained.

4. The said *Thomas Basset* doth report upon very good grounds, That there are further intentions of raising great Forces of the Irish Rebels, to come over to serve against the Parliament; and that for present there are ready two Regiments, under the command of Sir *Hardes Waller*, and four Regiments of the Lord *Inchequines*, and six Troops of Horse under the command of the Earl of *Cork*; all which are to be listed under the Duke of *York*, to maintain this unnaturall War against the Parliament and Kingdom.

Now that it may appear that this Information of *Thomas Basset* is not conjecturall, he is ready to testifie all this upon Oath; And for present we have here sent up divers Instruments tending to this effect, subscribed by the Lord *Inchequine*, and delivered to the said *Thomas Basset*.

By all this you may perceive what a Designe there is to bring over both Horse and Foot of the Irish, to war here against the Parliament; which might in some

sort

fort have been prevented, if the winter guard had been timely set forth, which we desire you with all possible speed to hasten the winter guard, as hoping it may be a means to prevent, and intercept a great many of the Irish Rebels, which daily are in readinesse to come over. And so, with our best respects remembred unto you, praying God to give a blessing to all your proceedings, We bid you heartily farewell, and rest

Your assured loving Friend,

Downs, the 7th.

Novemb. 1643.

Warwick.

William Strickland, Henry Mildmay, Edw. Boys.

*By the Lord of Inchiquine, Commander
of His Majesties Forces in chief for
the Province of Mounster.*

WHereas Thomas Bassett, Master of the *Providence of Sandwich*, Bur. 100 Tuns; arrived here in this Port of *Cork*, with his said Vessell from *Sandwich*, loaden with Corn and other provisions for the use of His Majesties

-1608

E 2

army;

army; for which he hath here accordingly duly performed in that particular. And further, I do hereby certifie to whom it may or shall concern, That I have pressed the said Vessell, Master, Company, and all other provisions to her belonging, for His Majesties service, the Ninth day of this present October: And is by me commanded, from the said day to give his attendance untill further order: For which, he the said Master may not fail at his perill.

Given under my hand at *Cork*, the Ninth day of October, *ut supra*, Anno Dom. 1643.

Fnciquine.

By the Right Honorable, the Lord of
Inchiquine, Commander in chief of his Majesties Forces within the Province
of *Mounster*.

VWhereas *Thomas Basset*, Master of the good Ship called *The Prosperous of Sandwich*, Burthen 100 Tuns or thereabouts, Company and said Ship, Is imployed by me from this Port of *Cork*, To carry and transport
Soul-

Souldiers for the Port of *Bristol*: And in respect I finde him obedient, and ready to perform the said Service, I do hereby very earnestly desire the Admirals of His Majesties Fleet, and all others imployed in His Service, or any other person or persons whatsoever whom it may any way concern, Not any wayes to hinder or molest him the said Master, Ship, or Company, or any of them in their departure from the said Port of *Bristol*, or in their intended Voyage into *Wales*, there to lade the said Ship with Coals, to be transported from thence to this Harbour, for the relief of this distressed Garrison of *Cork*; To which purpose I have ingaged my self to the said Master; and therefore am confident, That my desire herein shall be complied withall.

Dated under my Hand at the said city of *Cork*, this Eighteenth day of October, Anno Dom. 1643.

Fuchiquine.

To the Right Honourable, my very good Lord, the Lord Hopton, Governour of the City of *Bristol*.

MY LORD,

I Have imployed this Bearer, Mr. *Basset*, Master of a Ship, called *The Prosperous of Sandwich*, for the transporting,

porting, and carrying over hence in his ship, to the Port of Bristol, souldiers for His Majesties service, and have, *According to His Majesties Letters, enabling and authorizing mee*, agreed with the said Master, that he shall be paid fourty pounds *ster.* for the freight of his ship upon her arrivall there; which I conceive to be reasonable: And therefore do desire, not only for the present service, but also for the future encouragement of others of his quality: That the said money, according to my said agreement with him, be forthwith upon his arrivall in that Port punctually paid: Thus, not doubting of the speedy performance hereof, I take leave and remaine

Cerke 18. Octob: 1643.

*Your Lordships affectionated
friend, and servant,*

Inchiquine.

If it be not proper for your Lordship to order this payment, I beseech you recommend the Master, to whom your Lordship thinks fit for his satisfaction.

A Letter from the Governor of Plymouth,
To Mr. Speaker of the Honourable House of
SIR, COMMONS, These present in London.

I Have sent you true Intelligence from Falmouth, one
John German comming from Perrin doth report,
that two ships are come to the Pott of Falmouth,
From the Rebels in Ireland, with men,
and

and ammunition, shewing the Kings
Broad-seale for their safety; And the Ca-
 stle gave two Peeeces of Ordnance, with great joy at
 their arrivall, with menacing speeches against the Par-
 liament, and swore the Round-heads should pay for
 all: Whereupon some Captains of the ships, being
 men of war there, and divers of the Inhabitants peti-
 tioned *John Arundel* Esquire, Governour of Pendennis
 Castle, asking of him, if he would admit entrance to
 the Rebels; and told him, if he did, many of them
 would forsake that cause, for good could not possibly
 come of it; hee answered them, that he would send
 to know His Majesties pleasure in that particular; the
 Rebels that came from Ireland and Falmouth, report,
 that they look every day for eleven ships from Ire-
 land, with men and ammunition, and call themselves
 the Queens Army; two ships were also going to re-
 lieve the poore Protestants in Ireland, and both stopt
 at Falmouth, the one laden with wheat, the other with
 malt: Likewise there is one *John Burlasse* Esquire, a
 known Papist, hath command of a foot Regiment, and
 governs the West of the County of Cornwall. More-
 over, the said *German* reporteth, that to the foresaid
 Port of Falmouth, is come four French ships, landed
 some Officers and men, being laden with ammunition,
 and it is thought, that the Officers are gone to the
 Kings Army; for they presently tooke post from
 Falmouth, and the said French Officers report, that
 they expect ten thousand men to be speedily sent over
 out of France to them.

Your most humble servant to command,

Plymouth, Novem. 1. 1643.

James Wardlaw,

FINIS.